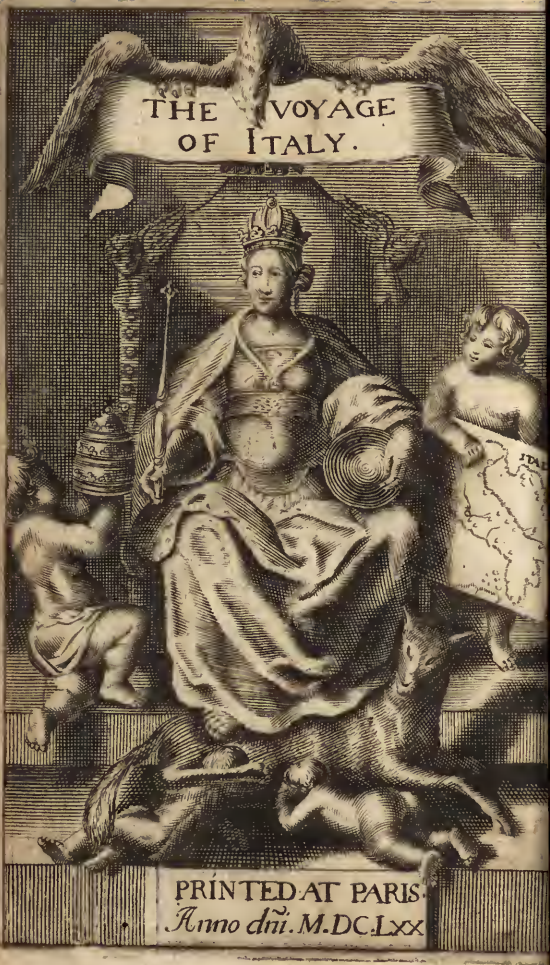
an edition unknown i
Paris, Vincent du
Montbier 1670
middle ed., London 1685

Ulrich Middeldorf

first ed.

This copy is the first edition, as always claimed & sheet of advertisements at the end of Charles Sorel, The extravagant shepherd, London, Henry Bassett, 1660, lists the book. The title page of that edition seems slightly different. The sheet of advertisements does not belong to the book however, but in any case added later!


THE VOYAGE
OF ITALY.
PRINTED AT PARIS
Anno dñi. M.DC.LXX

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY, OR A Compleat Journey through ITALY.

In Two Parts.

With the *Characters* of the *People*, and the Description of the Chief *Towns*, *Churches*, *Monasteries* *Tombs*, *Libraries* *Pallaces*, *Villa's*; *Gardens*, *Pictures*, *Statues*, and *Antiquities*.

AS

Also of the *Interest*, *Government*, *Riches*, *Force*, &c. of all the *Princes*.

With Instructions concerning *Travel*.

By *Richard Lassels*, Gent. who Travelled through *Italy* Five times, as Tutor to several of the *English* Nobility and Gentry.

Never before Extant.

Newly Printed at *Paris*, and are to be sold in *London*, by *John Starkey*, at the *Mitre* in *Fleet-street* near *Temple-Barr*, 1670.

TO THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
AND MOST TRULY NOBLE LORD
RICHARD
LORD LUMLEY
VICOUNT WATERFORD
&c.

MY LORD,

It were needlesse to tell you, by how many titles this little Orphan book, claimes the honour of your Lordps protection. First, by the law of Nature, its parent dying in your service, you stand bound to be a

foster-father to it; again it having been my fortune to contribute something to the bringing it forth to light, it hath a new relation to you under the title by which I have long agoe consecrated all my endeavours to your service. But to pass by these two, there is yet a third reason, whereby it will appear, not the effect of choise, but of necessity, that it should come forth under the favour of your name: The well grounded experience which you have gained in your travels; the exact and judicious account you are able to give of the places you have seen, which make a great part of the subject of this book; the mature judgment of the interests of states, and manners of people whereof it treats, which in you is not the after-fruit of age;

the Gentile and courteous behaviour which you have acquired, and which charmes all those who have the honour to converse with you: These, I say, are vertues so peculiar to your Person, and so conspicuous in the eyes of all the world, that the design of this Book being to form the like in the rest of the Gentry of our Nation that pretend to travel, It would be a wrong to the publick to let it appear under the Patronage of any other than of him that is the Idea of an accomplished and consummate Traveller. And this, I doubt not, was the Reason, why the Author having had the honour to have been a Governour to so many of the flower of our Gentry, made choise of your Lordship to bequeath this work unto, by his last Will and Testament: And which imposeth upon

me a necessity, both in complyance to the memory of my worthy friend and fellow traveller, and to the duty I owe unto your Lordship, by the honour I have to succeed unto him in his last engagement, to offer up this his last work to you, as an everlasting monument of esteem and gratitude, of him who while he lived ever was, and of him who living ever is,

MY LORD

Your Lordships most humble
& most obedient servant
S. Wilson.

A TABLE
OF THE NAMES
OF THE CHIEF TOWNS
contained in this first part.

A PREFACE TO THE READER, CONCERNING TRAVELLING.

WHEN I first set pen to Paper to handle this subject, I had not the least thought of the Press; *nor of erecting my self into an* Author. *I only discharged my memory hastily of some things which I had seen in* Italy; *and wrapt up that untimely* Embrio *in five sheets of paper, for the use of a noble person, who set me that task. Yet this* Embrio *likeing the person for whom it was conceived, obliged me to lick it over and over again, and bring it into better form. Second thoughts, and succeeding voyages into* Italy, *have finished it at last; and have made it what it is;* A compleat Voyage, *and an exact* Itinerary *through* Italy.

And here I thought to have drawn

bridle and rested, after so long a journey; when a learned friend having perused this my Description *of* Italy, *desired much to see a* Preface *to it of my fashion, and* Concerning Travelling. *I could refuse nothing to such a friend; and have done it here willingly, both for my own, and my Countryes sake.*

For my own sake; *to pre-excuse some things in my book, which some perchance may dislike.*

For some, I fear, will quarrel with my English, and justly, seeing three long voyages into Flanders, *six into* France, *five into* Italy, *one into* Germany, *and* Holland, *hath made me live half of my life time in forrain Countryes, to the disturbance of my own language, Yet if I bring not home fine language, I bring home fine things: and I have seen great Ladyes, both in* France *and* England, *buy fine things of* Chimney-sweepers, *and* Pedlars, *that sp ke but course* Lombard *language, and gross* Scotch.

Others perchance will find fault, that I write merrily sometimes: And why not? Seeing I write to young men, and for them; and mirth is never so lawful as in Travelling, where it shortens

ns long miles, and sweetens bad usage; hat is, makes a bad dinner *go down, and bad* horse *go on.*

Others will say, That I fill my book with too much Latin: *But these must e minded, that I am writing of the* Latin *Country; and that I am carving for* scholars, *who can disgest solid bitts, having good stomacks.*

Others will say, I jeer now and then: And would any man haue me go through so many divers Countries, and praise all I see? Or in earnest, do not some things deserve to be jeered? when things cannot be cured but by jeering, jeering saith Tertullian, *is a duty; and I think the* Cynick *Philosophers struck as great a blow at Vice, as the* Stoicks.

Others will say, I change stile often, and sometimes run smoothly, and sometimes joltingly; True, I travelled not alwayes upon smooth ground, and paceing horses: Swisserland *and* Savoy *are much different from* Campania *and* Lombardy; *and its one thing to describe a* Pleasant Garden, *an other thing to describe a* Venerable Cathedral: *and if in the one, and the other, we have several lookes; much more*

ought we to have ſeveral words in deſcribing them.

Others will ſay, I affect a world of exotick words not yet naturalized in England: *No, I affect them not; I cannot avoid them; For who can ſpeak of* Statues, *but he muſt ſpeak of* Niches; *or of* Churches; *Wrought* Tombes, *or inlayd* Tables; *but he muſt ſpeak of* Coupolas; *of* baſſi rilievi; *and of* pietre commeſſe? *If any man underſtand them not, its his fault, not mine.*

Others will ſay, I hunt too much after Ceremonies, *and Church antiquities. No, I only meet them. And as a man cannot ſpeak of* Hercules, *but he muſt ſpeak of* clubbs, *of* combats, *of* Labours, *and* Victories: *ſo I cannot ſpeak of* Rome *the Chriſtian, but I muſt ſpeak of* Relicks, Ceremonies, *and* Religion. *Yet I believe, I give my Reader a full draught too of prophane* antiquities, Maſcarades, Shews, dreſſings, *and* paſtimes.

Others, in fine will ſay, that I do but a thing done already; ſeeing two others have written of this Subject in Engliſh. *Well; if others have written upon this ſubject, why may not I? They did the*

beſt

best they could, I believe: but they drew not up the Ladder after them. The one writes much of Italy, *and saies little: the other writes little and leaveth out much; which I impute to the ones writing out of old Geographers, long after he had been there: and to the others short stay in* Italy, *when he was there. And if these ingenious gentlemen have painted out* Italy *in* busto *onely, and* profile; *why may not I paint her out at* full face, *and* at her full length? *If they, like antient Statuaries, have represented* Italy *unto us like a* naked statue; *I have set her out in all her best* Attire; *and* Jewels. *And thus much for my own sake.*

M. Warcup.
M. Raymond.

For my Countryes sake; *To read to my country-men two profitable* Lessons. *The first,* Of the Profit of travelling. *The second,* Of travelling with profit.

1. *For the first, to wit,* the Profit of Travilling, *its certain, that if this world be a great* book, *as S.* Augustine *calls it, none study this* great Book *so much as the Traveler. They that never stir from home, read onely one page of this* Book; *and like*

The profit of travelling.

the dull fellow in Pliny, *who could never learn to count further then five, they dwell alwayes upon one Lesson. They are like an acquaintance of mine, who had alwayes a book indeed lying open upon a Desk; but it was observed that it lay alwayes open at one and the same place, and by long custome, could lye open no where else. He then that will know much out of this great Book, the World, must read much in it: and as* Ulisses *is set forth by* Homer *as the wisest of all the* Grecians, *because he had travelled much, and had seen* multorum hominum mores & Urbes, the Cittyes and Customes of many men: *so his son* Telemachus *is held for a very shallow witted man: and* Homer *gives the reason, because his mother* Penelope, *instead of sending him abroad to see forrain Countries, had alwayes kept him at home, and so made him a meer* Onocephalus, *and a homeling* Mammacuth. *So true is the saying of* Seneca, *that* Imperitum est animal homo, & sine magna experientia rerum, si circumscribatur Natalis soli sui fine.

2 *Travelling preserves my young nobleman*

bleman from ſurfeiting of his parents, and weans him from the dangerous fondneſs of his Mother. It teacheth him wholeſome hardſhip; to lye in beds that are none of his acquaintance; to ſpeak to men he never ſaw before; to travel in the morning before day; and in the evening after day; to endure any horſe and weather, as well as any meat and drink. Whereas my Country gentleman that never travelled, can ſcarce go to London *without making his* Will, *at leaſt without wetting his* hand-kerchief. *And what generous mother will not ſay to her Son with that Antient?* Malo tibi malè eſſe, quàm molliter: I had rather thou ſhouldſt be ſick, then ſoft. *Indeed the* coral-tree, *is neither hard, nor red, till taken out of the Sea, its native home. And I have read that many of the old* Romans *put out their children to be nurced abroad by* Lacedemonians nurces, *till they were three years old; then they put them to their* Uncles, *till ſeven, or ten; then they ſent them into* Toſcany *to be inſtructed in* Religion; *and at laſt into* Greece *to ſtudy* Philoſophy. Senec.

3. *Travelling takes my young noble-*

man four notches lower, in his self-conceit and pride. For, whereas the Country Lord *that never saw any body but his Fathers* Tenants, *and* M. Parson, *and never read any thing but* John Stow, *and* Speed; *thinks the* Lands-end *to be the* Worlds-end; *and that all solid greatness, next unto a great* Pasty, *consists in a great* Fire, *and a* great estate. *Whereas my travelling young* Lord, *who hath seen so many greater men, and Estates than his own, comes home far more modest and civil to his inferiours, and farr less puft up with the empty conceit of his own greatness. Indeed nothing cured* Alcibiades *his pride so much, as to see in a* Map (*shewed him for the nonce by* Socrates) *that his house and lands, of which he was so proud, either appeared there not at all, or onely a little spot or dab; and* nemo in pusillo magnus.

Senec.

4. *Travelling takes off, in some sort, that* aboriginal curse, *which was laid upon mankind even almost at the beginning of the World; I mean, the* confusion of Tongues: *which is such a curse indeed, that it makes men, who are of one kind, and made to be so-*

ciable

ciable, so strangely to fly one another, that as great S. Austin *saith, A man had rather be with his dog, than with a man whose language he understands not. Nay, this diversity of Language, makes the wisest man passe for a Fool in a strange Country, and the best man, for an excommunicated person, whose conversation all men avoid. Now, traveling takes off this* curse, *and this moral* excommunication; *by making us learn many languages, and converse freely with people of other Countryes.*

5. *Travelling makes us acquainted with a world of our kindred we never saw before. For, seeing we are all, come from one man at first, and consequently all a kin to one another; its but a reasonable thing, that a man should once at least in his life time, make a journey into forrein Coutries, to see his* Relations, *and visit this* kindred: *having alwayes this saying of young* Joseph *in his mouth*; quæro fratres meos.

6. *Traveling enables a man much for his Countryes service. It makes the* merchant *rich, by shewing him where abounds,*

abounds, and wantes, in other countryes; that so he may know what to import, what to export. It makes the mechanick *come loaden home with a world of experimental knowledge for the improving of his trade. It makes the* field officer, *a knowing Leader of an Army, by teaching him where an Army in forrain Countryes, can march securely, pass Rivers easily, incamp safely, avoid Ambuscadoes and narrow passages discreetly, and retreat orderly. It makes the* Common Soldier *play the Spy well, by making him speak the enemies Languague perfectly, that so mingling with them, he may find their designs, and cross their plots. In fine, it makes a* Nobleman *fit for the noblest Employment, that is, to be* Ambassador *abroad for his King in forain Countryes, and carry about with him his Kings* person, *which he represents, and his Kings* word, *which he engageth.*

7. *Travelling brings a man a world of particular profits. It contents the minde with the rare discourses we hear from learned men, as the Queen of* Saba *was ravished at the wisdom*

of

of Salomon. *It makes a wiseman much the wiser by making him see the good and the bad in others. Hence the wiseman saith*; Sapiens in terram alienigenarum gentium pertransiet: bona enim & mala in hominibus tentabit. *It makes a man think himself at home every where, and smile at unjust* exile: *It makes him wellcome home again to his* Neighbours, *sought after by his* betters, *and listened unto with admiration by his* inferiours. *It makes him sit still in his old age with satisfaction; and travel over the world again in his* chair *and* bed, *by discourse and thoughts. In fine, its an excellent* Commentary *upon histories; and no man understands* Livy *and* Cæsar, Guicciardin *and* Monluc, *like him,* who *hath made exactly the* Grand Tour *of* France, *and the* Giro *of* Italy.

8. *Travelling makes my young Nobleman return home again to his Country like a* blessing Sun. *For as the* Sun, *who hath been travelling about the world these five thousand and odd years, not onely enlightens those places which he visits; but also enrichth them with all sorts of* Fruits, *and*

and mettals: *so, the Nobleman by long traveling, having enlightened his understanding with fine notions, comes home like a glorious* Sun; *and doth not only shine bright in the firmament of his Country, the* Parlament house; *but also blesseth his inferiours with the powerful influences if his knowing spirit.*

9. *In fine, Examples (the best Philosophy) shew us, that the greatest Princes* Europe *hath seen, these many years, to wit,* Charles the V. *and the* King of Sweden, Gustavus Adolphus, *were both of them great Travelers; the first had been twice in* England, *as often in* Africk, *four times in* France, *six times in* Spain, *seven times in* Italy, *and nine in* Germany: *The second had travelled* incognito *(as M.* Watts *writes of him) into* Holland, France, Italy, *and* Germany *in his youth: which made him say afterwards to the* French Ambassador Mareschal Breze, *in a kind of threatning way, that he knew the way to* Paris, *as well as to* Stockholme: *Adde to this, that the wisest and greatest among the antient* Philosophers, Plato, Pythagoras,

Strada de BelloBelg

Ana-

Anaxagoras, Anacharsis, Apollonius, Architas, *and* Pittacus, *which last left his supream Command of* Mytelen *to travel) were all great travellers; and that St.* Hierome *(who being no* Bishop, *and consequently not obliged to residence) having travelled into* France, Italy, Greece, *and the* Holy Land, *purchased to himself such rare acquisitions of Learning, by his travels and Languages, that among all the antient Fathers and* Doctors, *the Church in her Collect on his day, calls him only,* Doctorem maximum, the greatest Doctor. *And so much for the* profit of Travelling.

The Travelling with profit.

Now for as much as concernes the second Lesson, *to wit,* the Travelling with Profit, *divers things are to be taken notice of; some by the* Parents *of those that travel; others by* those themselves *that travel: of all which I will speak briefly.*

As for the Parents, *their greatest care ought to be of providing their children (I speak to men of high condition) a good* Governour, *to travel with them, and have a care of their* Persons, *and* breeding: *that is, play the part of the* Archangel Raphael

to

to young Toby, *and* Lead them safe abroad, and bring them safe home: Ego sanum ducam & reducam filium tuum. Tob. 5. v. 20. *And here I could wish indeed that* Parents *could be as happy in their choyce, and finde men Angels for* Governours *to their children, upon condition they should requite them, as young* Tobie *offered to requite the* Archangel *his* Governour, *whom he took to be a man. For the education of Children is a thing of that high concern to the Commonwealth, that in this,* Parents *should spare no cost whatsoever; but rather imitate the old* Lacedemonians, *who took more care of their* youth, *then of any thing else in their Common-wealth. In so much that when* Antigonus *asked of them fifty young youths for hostages, they answered him, that they had rather give him twice as many made men. Seing then young youths are the future hopes of families, and Commonwealths, their education ought not to be committed but to men of great parts and excellent breeding. For I have always thought, that a young Noblemans train ought to be like his* Clothes; *His* Lacquees *and* footmen *are like his* Galoshoos,

loſhoo's, *which he leaves at the doors of thoſe he viſits: His* Valets de Chambre, *are like his night gown, which he never uſeth but in his Chamber; and leaves them there when he goes in viſits:* His Gentlemen attendants, *are like his ſeveral rich* ſutes, *which he wears not all at once, but now one, now an other, and ſometimes none at all of them: His* groome *is like his* riding cloak, *and never appears near him but upon the road: But his* Governour *is like his* ſhirt, *which is allwayes next unto his skin and perſon; and therefore as young Noblemen are curious to have their* ſhirts *of the fineſt linnen: ſo ſhould they have their* Governours *of the fineſt thread, and the beſt ſpun men that can be found. Hence the ancients as they were careſull in honouring the Memory of thoſe that had been* Governours *to great* Heroes, *as of* Chiron, Governour *of* Hercules, Jaſon, Paris, Achilles, *and other brave Heroes;* Miſcus Governour *of* Ulyſſes; Eudorus *of* Patroclus; Dares *of* Hector; Epitides *if* Julus, Connidas *of* Theſeus; *all of them choyce men: So they were in chooſing the rareſt men for that great employment,*

so

to be their childrens Governours; *that is in their Language,* Custodes & comites juventutis Principum & magnatum. *For not every* honest *and* vertuous *man (as some Parents think) is fit for this employment; Those parts indeed would do well in a* Stuard *and a* Soliciter; *but many things else, besides these, must concurre to make up a good* Governour. *I would have him then to be not onely a Vertuous man, but a* Virtuoso *too. not onely an honest man, but a man of honour too: not onely a gentleman born, but a gentile man also by breeding: a man not onely comely of person by nature; but graceful also by art in his garbes and behaviour: a good Scholar, but no meer scholar: a man that hath travelled much in forrain Countryes; but yet no fickle-headed man: a man of a stout spirit, but yet of a discreet tongue, and who knowes rather to wave quarrels prudently, then to maintain them stoutly: a man chearful in conversation, yet fearful to offend others: a man of that prudence, as to teach his* Pupil *rather to be wise then witty; and of that example of life, that his deeds may make his* pupil *believe his words:*

The character of a good Governour.

in

in fine, I would have him to be an Englishman, *no* stranger. *I speak not this out of an envy to strangers, but out of a love to my own Country-men. For I I have known divers* English-gentlemen *much wronged abroad by their* Governours *that were* Strangers. *Some I have known that led their* pupil *to* Geneva, *where they got some* French *language, but lost all their true* English allegiance *and respect to* Monarchy; *others, I have known who, being married and having their settlements and interest lying at* Saumur, *kept young gentlemen there all the time they were abroad; and made their Parents in* England *believe, that all good breeding was in that poor Town, where their wives were breeding children. Others, I have known, who having their mistresses in the Country, perswaded their young* pupils, *men of great birth, that it was fine living in a Country house, that is fine carrying a gun upon their necks and walking a foot, Others have been observed to sell their* pupils *to* Masters of exercises, *and to have made them believe, that the worst* Academies *were the best, because they were the best to the cunning*

Gover-

Governour, *who had ten pound a man for every one he could draw thither: Others I have known who would have married their* Pupils *in* France, *without their* Parents *knowledge; and have sacrificed their great trust, to their sordid Avarice. Others I have known who have locked their* pupils *in a chamber with a wanton woman, and taken the Key away with them. Nay, this I can say more, that of all those* strangers *that I have known* Governour, *to young Noblemen of* England (*and I have known seven or eight.*) *I never knew one of them to be a Gentleman born; but for the most part, they were needy bold men, whose chief parts were, their own language and some* Latin; *and whose chief aime was, to serve themselves, not their* pupils.

But to return again to our subject, the Parent *having found out such a* Governour *for his Son, as we have described here above, he must resign over unto him his full Authority, and command his Son to obey him: otherwise let the* Governour *be the wisest, and the most compleat man in the world, if his* pupil *do not obey him, and*

and follow his Counſel, all will go wrong. I have ſeen great diſorders befall for want of this. Hence I have often thought of great Clemens Alexandrinus; *who ſaith wiſely, that our* Saviour Chriſt *is the onely true* Pedagogue, *or* Governour, *becauſe he can not only give the beſt Inſtructions to young men, but alſo can give them grace to execute thoſe inſtructions: whereas other* Governours (Caſſandra *like*) *telling their* Pupils *many excellent truths, are not believed by them; nor can they force their inclinations to execute them, except the* Parents *commands come in to their aſſiſtance: and it is but reaſonable, that as* Governours *are the* Seconds *of* Parents, *in the breeding of their children, ſo* Parents *ſhould ſecond* Governours *too, in making their children obey them. And ſo much for the* Parents Care.

For the Sons care, *it muſt be this. First to take a view of* England *before he enter into forrain Countryes. This will enure him to travel, to ſee company, to obſerve towns and rarities, and ſharpen his appetite for forrain curioſities. I would wiſh him withall in traveling over* England, *to fall in, as often as he*

can,

can, with the Judges *in their* Circuits, *not onely to see how his Country is governed in point of judicature; but also to see the gentry of several Countryes, who flock to great Towns in the* Assize week. *It would be also profitable to him, to cast to be at all the chief* Horse-races, *where he will easily see also the gentry of the several counties in a compendious View. Having thus seen his own Country in a Summers space, and having got his* Majesties Licence *to travel beyond the Seas (in which* Licence *I could wish this clause were inserted, That all young gentlemen should at their return, present themselves to his* Majesty, *to give him an Account of their Travels and observations) I would have him depart* England *about the beginning of* October.

2. *At his going out of* England, *let him take his aime right; that is, let him aime altogether at his* profit, *and not at his* pleasures *onely. I have known many* English-men *who for want of right aiming, have missed the* white *of breeding, whole heavens breadth. For some in traveling, aime at nothing but to get loose from their*

Parents,

Parents, *or* School maſters, *and to have the fingering of a pretty* allowance; *and theſe men when they come into* France, *care for ſeeing no* Court, *but the* Teniſcourt; *delight in ſeeing no* Balls *but* Tennis-balls; *and forſake any company, to toſs whole dayes together with a tattered* Marker *in the* Tripot.

Others deſire *to go into* Italy, *onely becauſe they hear there are fine* Courtiſanes *in* Venice; *and, as the Queen of the* Amazons, *in* Juſtin, *went thirteen dayes journey out of her Country, onely to have a nights lodging with* Alexander the Great, *ſo theſe men travel a whole moneth together to* Venice, *for a nights lodging with an impudent woman. And thus by a falſe aiming at breeding abroad, they return with thoſe diſeaſes which hinder them from breeding at home.*

Others travel abroad, as our ſhipboyes *do into the* Indies: *for whiles theſe boyes might bring home* Jewels, Pearls, *and many other things of valew, they bring home nothing but* firecanes, Parots, *and* Monkies; *ſo our young Travellers, whiles they might*

might bring home many rich obſervations, for the governing themſelves, and others, bring home nothing but Firecanes, *that is, a hotſpur humor, that takes fire at every word, and talks of nothing but* duels, ſeconds, *and* eſclairciſſements: or *elſe* parots, *that is, come loaden home with ribans and feathers of all colours like* parots, *and with a few borrowed complements in their mouths, which make them talk like parots: or elſe* Monkeys, *that is, ſome affected* cringes, ſhrugs, *and ſuch like Apiſh behaviour.*

3. *At his embarking let him have a ſpecial care not to carry* Himſelf *abroad with* Himſelf *in traveling: Many men, ſaith* Seneca, *return home no better then they went out, becauſe they take themſelves along with themſelves in travelling: and as a man in a feaver, findes himſelf no better then he was, by changing his bed; becauſe he carryes his feavour with him wherefoever he lyes: ſo many young men return home tyred, and dirted, but not better and wiſer; becauſe they carryed abroad their bad cuſtomes and manners with them. I would then that my young* Traveller *ſhould*

should leave behinde him all willfulness, and stubbornes; all tenderness, and seeking his ease too much; all effeminateness and delicateness; all boyish tricks with hands or mouth, and mocking of others; all delighting in being the best man in the company; all familiarity with servants, and mean men; all Taverns, and intempeperancy of eating and drinking; having that saying of Seneca *often in his mouth and mind*; Major sum & ad Majora natus, quàm ut mancipium sim corporis mei: I am too great a man, and born to too great things, for to become the slave of my body. *In fine, I would have him imitate that young gentleman of whom S.* Ambrose *speaks; who returning home from forrain travels, and meeting with his old* mistress, *a wanton woman, seemed not to know her; whereat she wondering, told him that she was such an one; it may be so, said he, but* I am no more I. *A rare Apothegme; which I would wish my young* Traveller *to take for his* motto, *as well as this young man for his* example.

4. *Being thus got out of* England, *its*

its a great question into what Country he should first go: t make his aboad. The common course is, to go first into France, *and then into* Italy, *and so home by* Germany, Holland *and* Flanders, *as I did once: but my opinion is, that its better for a young man to go first into* Italy, *and returning by* Germany, Holland *and* Flanders, *come into* France, *to give himself there the last hand in breeding. And my reason is this; For seeing the intention of travelling, is to make a man a wise man, not a finical man, its better to season his minde betimes with a staid wise breeding, then to fill it up to the brim at first, with a phantastical giddy breeding, which, having once gotten possession of the minde, bolts the door on the inside, locks out all staydness; and makes my young man delight in nothing but* vanity, clothes, dancing, liveryes, balls, *and such meer outsides: I would therefore have my young Noblemans* Governour *to carry him immediately into* Italy *at fifteen or sixteen, and there season his minde with the gravity, and wise Maximes of that Nation, which hath civilized the whole world*

world, and taught Man Manhood. Having spent two or three years in Italy *in learning the* Language, *viewing the several* Courts, *studying their* Maximes, *imitating their* Gentile Conversation, *and following the sweet Exercises of* Musick, Painting, Architecture, *and* Mathematicks, *he will at his return, know what true use to make of* France. *And having spent three years more there, in learning to* Fence, Dance, Ride, Vault, Handle his Pike, Musket, Colours, &c. *The* Map, History, *and Books of* Policy; *he will be ready to come home at twenty or one and twenty, a Man most compleat both in Body and Mind, and fit to fill the place of his Calling.*

5. *I say,* Make true use of France. *For I would not have my young* Traveller *imitate all things he sees done in* France, *or other Foreign Countreys, I would have him learn of the* French *a handsome confidence, but not an impudent boldness. He must learn of them to come into a Room with a* Bonne mine; *but not to rush into a Mans Chamber, as they do, without so much as knocking at the Door. He*

What to be learnt in *France* and what not.

must learn of them to dance well, *to get a good grace in walking and saluting, as they do: but he must not dance as he walks, as many of them do. He must learn of the* French, *to become any clothes well; but he must not follow them in all their Phantastical and fanfaron clothings. He must learn to* fence well, *as they do; but I would have his sword stick faster in the scabbard than theirs do. In fine, I would have him* open, airy, *and* gallant, *as they are: but not affecting to be* the Gallants *of all* Ladies, *as they do.*

What in *Italy*, and what not.

So in Italy, *I would have him learn to make* a fine house; *but I would not have him learn of the* Italians *to keep* a good house. *He may learn of them to be* sober, *and* wise: *but I would not have him learn of them to be* jealous *and* distrustful. *I would have him learn of the* Italians, *to receive those that visit him, with great* civility *and* respect; *but I would not have him stand upon all their little* forms *and incommodious* punctilio's. *I would have him to be free of his* Hat, *as they are: but I would have the heart*

to

to go to the Hat, as well as the hand.

In Germany *I would have him learn to offer a man a cup of wine at his coming in; but I would not have him presse so much wine upon him, as he shall not be able to go out again, as they often do. I would have him learn of them to go freely to* warre *for the defence of his country: but I would not have him learn the custom of those vendible souls there, who carry their lives to market, and serve any* Prince *for* money. *I like well their shaking hands with you, when you first enter into their houses; but I like not their quarrelling with you for not pledging a health of a yard long, which would ruin yours. I like very much their singular modesty and chastity, which allows not bastards to be freemen of the most ordinary trades: but I like not their endless drinking in feasts, which is able to make them freemen of all vices.*

What in *Germany*, and what not.

In Holland *also I would have him learn to keep his house and* hearth *neat, but I would not have him adore his* house, *and stand in such awe of his* hearth, *as not to dare to*

What in *Holland*, and what not.

make a fire in it, as they do. I would have him learn of them, a ſpare diet; but I would not have him drink ſo much, as would keep him both in good dyet and clothes, as they do. I would have him learn of them their great induſtry and œconomy: but not their rude exacting upon Noblemen ſtrangers in their Inns; for their Quality's ſake onely, as they do. I would have him learn of them a ſingular love to his Countrey: but he muſt take heed of their clownish hatred of Nobility. Thus in all Countreys I would have my young Traveller *do, as men do at a great Feaſt, where there is no fear of ſtarving; that is, not eat greedily of all that's before him, but fall to the beſt Meats, and leave the worſt for the Waiters*

6. *That he may follow the foreſaid Rule the better and pick out of every Countrey what's the beſt in it, let his* Governour *lead him betimes into the beſt Company; for there the beſt* Leſſons *are to be learned. Now by the word* beſt, *I do not mean the greateſt men in birth, but in parts. For the world is not ſo happy, as that the greateſt men are alwayes the beſt: but by*

the

the word best, *I mean those that are the wisest, the best bred, the best principled, the best behaved, and the most cryed up by civil persons: for of such men much is to be learned: Their life is a perpetual Lecture; their words so many Oracles; their discourses so many wise Maximes: and though young men be not able to bring their dish with them, and clubbe wit equally with these men, yet its a great matter to sit still in their company, and be a respectful* catechumen *to them. For if it be true which* Quintilian *saith of those that love* Cicero, Ciceronem amasse, profecisse est, *its also most certain, that a man that loves good company, must be good himself in time.*

7. *And that he may be able to appear in good company without blushing, his* Governour *must get him, as soon as he can, to speak the* Language *of the place in handsome terms, and with a good accent: Next he must have a care that he be well adjusted and set out in apparel: For if anciently* Jewels *were called the* Ushers of Ladies, *because all Doors flew open to them that*

presented themselves so richly adorned: so now a dayes good clothes *may be called* Mens Ushers, *seeing they make way for them into all companies. He must have a care that he know his Congies perfectly, and have a free garbe or carriage; a Cavalier way of entering into a Roome; a grateful managing of his mouth and smiles;* a chironomy, *or decent acting with his hands, which may humor his words gravely and freely, yet not affectedly or mimically: in fine, a liberty or freedom in all his actions, which the French call* liberté du corps; *and it must appear to be* à la negligence, *and yet must be perfectly studied a-fore-hand. And though these things be but the* Elements *and* Alphabet *of breeding, yet without them he can never spell* Gentleman *rightly, though his inside be never so good. Indeed its long ago, that great men dwell no more in* thatched *houses.*

8. *But it is not enough to get him into* Language *and* Garbes, *if he get him not into* Coach and Liveries, *without which he can never appear at* Court, *or in good company, especially*

cially in Rome *and* Paris, *the two chief Towns of long abode abroad. For let a man be of a Race as ancient as the* Autocthenes *of* Athens, *who said* Plutarch. *they were as ancient as the Earth; and let him quarter his coat of Arms with the three* Lyons *of* England, *and the three* Flower-de-lys *of* France, *as I know a gentleman of* Little Britany *doth, (by the grant anciently of both those Kings) yet I dare boldly say this, that in* Paris *no colours blazon a mans nobility behind his Coach so much, as three* Lacquies *and a* Page, *in a hand some Livery. In other Towns of* France *where young Gentlemen use to live, at first, till they get the language, a couple of sadle horses would be very useful, both to take the air on, as also to visit the gentry in the Countrey at their Summer Houses, where a Man will find great civilities and divertisements. Besides, riding out so in the fresh evenings of Summer, will not onely wean my young Gentleman from little company, and the crowd of his Countreymen, who will be then pressing upon him; but will also afford his* Governour *many fine solitary occasions of plying him alone with good coun-*

ſels and inſtructions.

9. *And ſeeing I have touched ſomething before of his Servants and Lacquaies, I will adde this, that ſeeing it is none of the leaſt bleſſings of a young Gentleman to have good Servants about him, it belongs to his* Governour, *not only to chooſe him good ones, but alſo to have power to turn away bad ones. Many men carry over with them* Engliſh *Servants, becauſe they were their School-fellows, or their Tenants Sons; and theſe are little uſeful for a long time, and even then when a man hath moſt need of Servants. Beſides, they are often too familiar with their Maſters, their old Play-fellows; and as often troubleſome to their* Governours, *by taking their young Maſters part againſt them; and by ravelling out at night, as they get their Maſters to Bed, all that the prudent* Governour *hath been working in the day time. Others carry over Frenchmen with them; but theſe often, by reaſon of their prerogative of Language, which their Maſters want at firſt, get ſuch an aſcendent over them, that they come oftentimes to be bold and ſawcy with them. For my part, I would*

have

have his Governour *to take him new Servants in every place he comes to stay; and those sightly, rather than too sprightly youths: Dull people are made to tugg at the* Oar *of Obedience, saith* Aristotle, *whiles witty people are fitter to sit at the* Helm *of Command.*

10. *But I am to blame to give advice to* Governours, *whom I suppose to be wiser men than my self; and therefore will end here, by wishing them a good journey, and safe return: To the effecting of both which, I found no better secret, than that in my last journey, which was to be mounted upon our own horses (five of us together) and to spare for no cost: for by this means we went at our own rates, and eat to our own minds: so true is the Italian Proverb,* Picole giornate, e grandi spese, ti conducono sano al tuo paese.

In fine, I would have my young traveller *make the same prayer to God, as* Apollonius Thyanæus *made to the Sun at his going out to travel, that is, that he would be so favorable to him as to shew him all the Bravest and Best Men in the World.*

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY

BEfore I come to a particular deſcription of *Italy*, as I found it in my Five ſeveral voyages through it, I think it not amiſs to ſpeak ſomething in General, of the Country it ſelf, its Inhabitants, their Humours, Manners, Cuſtoms, Riches, and Religion.

The Fertility of Italy.

For the Country it ſelf, it ſeemed to me to be *Natures Darling*, and the *Eldeſt Siſter* of all other Countreys; carrying away from them all the greateſt bleſſings and favours, and receiving ſuch gracious looks from the *Sun* and *Heaven*, that if there be any fault in *Italy*, it is that her Mother *Nature* hath cockered

cockered her too much, even to make her become Wanton: Witness luxuriant *Lombardy*, and *Campania* antonomastically *Fœlix*, which *Florus*, *Trogus*, and *Livy*, think to be the best parts of the world, where *Ceres* and *Bacchus* are at a perpetual strife, whether of them shall court man the most; she by filling his Barns with Corn; he by making his Cellars swimme with Wine: Whiles the other parts of *Italy* are sweating out whole *Forests* of *Olive-trees*, whole *Woods* of *Lemmons*, and *Oranges*, whole *Fields* of *Rice*, *Turky Wheat*, and *Muskmillions*; and where those Bare Hills, which seem to be shaven by the Sun, and cursed by Nature for their Barrenness, are oftentimes great with child of pretious *Marbles*, the Ornaments of Churches and Palaces, and the Revenues of *Princes*: witness the *Prince* of *Massa*, whose best Revenues are his Marble Quarries: *Nature* here thinking it a far more noble thing to feed Princes, than to feed sheep. It abounds also in *Silks* and *Silkworms*; out of which they draw

a notable profit, and for the feeding of them they keep a world of *Mulberry trees*, whose leaves are the food of those little worms, whose excrement is our pride; thus, *Adam* like, we are clad in leaves again, but leaves once removed. It's rich also in *Pasturage* and *Cattle*, especially in *Lombardy*, where I have seen Cheeses of an excessive greatness, and of a Parmesan goodness. The surface also of the Eath is covered with many curious *Simples* and wholesome *Herbs*: Hence so many rare *Essences*, *Cordials*, *Perfumes*, *Sweet Waters*, and other *Odoriferous Distillations*, so common here, that ordinary Barbers and Laundresses will sprinkle them in your Face and perfume your Linnen with them over and above your bargain. Hence none of the meanest things to be seen in *Italy*, are the *Fondaries* or Stilling Houses of the *Great Duke* of *Florence*, the *Speciary* or Apothecaries Shops of the *Dominicans* of *S. Marco*, and of the *Augustins* of *S. Spirito* in *Florence*; of the *Roman Colledge*, and of the *Minimes* of

Tri-

Trinita de Monte in *Rome* : where even death it ſelf would find a cure in *nature*, if it were not a curſe from the *author* of *nature*. In fine, it excells in all kind of proviſions, either for dyet or ſport; and I have ſeen in *Rome* whole cart-loads of Wild Boars and Veniſon, brought in at once to be ſold in the Market; and above threeſcore Hares in *Florence* brought in, in one day by the two Companies of Hunters, the *Piacevoli* and *Piatelli*, on a general hunting day.

An objection againſt Italy.

Yet after all this, ſome cry out againſt *Italy*, for being too hot; and paint us out its Air as an unwholeſome Peſtilential Air; its Sun, as an angry Comet, whoſe beams are all pointed with Plagues and Feavers; and the Countrey it ſelf, as a place where ſtarving is the only way to live in health; where men eat by Method and Art; where you muſt carry your body ſteadily, or elſe ſpill your life; and where there are ſo many Provincial Sickneſſes and Diſeaſes; as the *Catarrhs* of *Genua*,

nua, the *Gout* of *Milan*, the *Hemorrhoids* of *Venice*, the *Falling Sickness* of *Florence*, the *Feavers* of *Rome*, and the *Goistre* of *Piedmont*.

For my part, when I am told, that there were in *Plinies* time, fourteen millions of men in *Italy*: when I read that there are now above three thousand Cities in *Italy*, and most of them Cities of *Garbo*: when I meet with National Diseases in every other Country, as the *Kings-Evil* in *Spain*, the *Pox* in *France*, the *Consumption* in *Portugal*, the *Cholick* in *England*, the *Dysentery* in *Gascony*, the *Head-ake* in *Tolouse*, *&c.* when I reflect how this *Sun* hath blessed *Lombardy* and made *Campania* Happy: when I call to mind, that it hath filled the Cellars of *Italy* with above Thirty several sorts of Wines: when I remember, what health it hath powred into several herbs here, what admirable fruits it furnisheth the Markets withal, what ornaments it affords to Gods Houses, overcrusting

Answer.

Baltazar Bonifacius in hist. Ludicra l.13 c.13.

ting almost all the chief Churches of *Italy*, with exquisit marbles; when I consider in fine, how this *Sun* hath helpt to make so many brave Soldiers and Scholars, I dare not speak ill of the *Sun* or *Air* of *Italy*, least *Balzac* check me, as *Gracchus* did him who spoke ill of his Mother, with a *Tu Matri meæ maledicis, quæ Tiberium Gracchum genuit? Darest thou speak ill of that Sun which helpt to make Cæsar?*

Sol & homo generant hominem. Plutarchus in Gracch.

Balzac in 1. vol. Liter.

The Inhabitants and their wits.

Yes, yes, it's this great blessing of *God*, *warm Sun*, which hath so throughly baked the *Italian wits*, that while (according to the observation of *Charles* the *V.*) the *French* appear not wise, but are wise; the *Spaniards* appear wise, but are not wise; the *Dutch* neither appear wise, nor are wise; the *Italians* only both appear wise, and are wise. Hence the *Italians* anciently afforded us those prodigies of wit and learning, and set us those fair Copies in Liberal Arts and Sciences, which all men follow, but none attain unto so much,

much, as those that write the *Italian hand*; that is, the Modern *Italians* themselves.

For if the *Italians* anciently had their *Virgil*, their *Ovid*, their *Horace*, their *Persius*, and *Propertius* in Poetry, the Modern *Italians* spur close up to them, and have their *Tasso*, their *Petrarch*, their *Sannazarius*, their *Marino*, and *Guarini*.

Poets Ancient and Modern in Italy.

If the old *Italians* had their *Salust*, *Livy*, *Tacitus*, and *Valerius Maximus* in History, the Modern *Italians* have their *Guicciardine*, *Bentivoglio*, *Davila*, *Strada*, aud *Baptista Fregosus*, surnamed the second *Valerius Maximus*.

Historians.

If the Ancient *Italians* had their pompous Orators, their *Cicero*, *Hortensius*, *Porcius Latro*, *Junius Gallio*, *Aulius Fuscus*, *&c.* The Modern *Italians* have their *Panigarola*, *Manzini*, *Varchi*, and *Loredano*.

Orators.

If the Antient *Italians* had their Vast knowing *Varro*, the Modern *Italians* have their omniscious *Baronius*, who read almost all that other men had written, and wrote more

Prodigies of Learning.

more almost than other men can read.

Divines. If the ancient *Italians* had their *Divines*, writing of the *Number* and *Nature* of their *Gods*; to wit, *Varro* and *Tully*; the Modern *Italians* have their *Divines* too, their inimitable *S. Thomas* of *Aquin*, and his learned second Cardinal *Cajetan.*

Philosophers. If the ancient *Italians* had their Philosophers, their *Pliny*, their *Cato*, their *Seneca*, *&c.* the Modern *Italians* have their *Ficinus*, their *Cardan*, and their *Picus Mirandula.*

Architects. If the ancient Italians had their rare Architects, Statuaries, Painters; the Modern Italians have their *Brunelleschi*, *Palladio*, *Fontana*, and *Cronaco*, in Architecture; their *Bandinelli*, *Donatello*, *Oliverio*, and *Bernini* in Sculpture; their *Raphael*, *Michael Angelo*, *Titian* and *Sarto*, in Painting.

Sculptors.

Painters.

Ancient and modern Captains. If in fine, the ancient Italians had their brave *Captains*, their *Scipio*, *Duilius*, *Marius*, and *Cæsar*; the Modern Italians have their *Scipio* too, to wit, their *Alexander Farnese*, whose true actions make

Romances

Romances blush, having done that really, which Fables can scarce faign in galantry; their *Duilius* too, to wit, their *Andrea Doria* the *Neptune* of the *Ligurian Seas*, who alone taught his Countrey not to serve; their *Marius* also, to wit, their brave *Castruccio*, who from a Common Soldier mounted up by deserts to the highest Military Commands in the Emperors Army; and so stitched his fortune as he went along to Honours, that it never ravelled out again, or failed him: In fine, their *Cæsar* too, to wit, the *Marquis Spinola*, or rather, the *Achilles* of *Italy*, who took that *Troy* of *Ostend* after three years Siege. This Siege was far more famous than that of *Troy*, because far truer. For in the Siege of *Troy* it was *Poetry* onely that made the war, that framed and filled the *Wooden Horse* with Worthies; that dragged *Hector* round about the stegan walls; it was Pen and Ink that killed so many men *somno vinoque sepultos*; and *Troy* was easily burnt, because it was built of *Poets Paper*. But

See Verdi *in his Restitution of Intelligence.*

But at *Ostend* all was real, and all *Europe* almost, who had their forces, or eyes there, were witnesses of it; and all this done by *Spinola* an *Italian*.

The Italian Humour.

As for the *Italian humor*, it is a middling humor, between too much *gravity* of the *Spaniard*, and too great *levity* of the *French*. Their gravity is not without some fire, nor their levity without some fleam. They are apish enough in Carneval time, and upon their Stages, as long as the Visard is on; but that once off, they are too wise to play the Fools in their own Names, and own it with their own Faces. They have strong fancies, and yet solid Judgments; A happy temper, which makes them great *Preachers*, *Politicians*, and *Ingeneers*; but withal they are a little too *melancholy* and *jealous*: They are great Lovers of their Brethren and near Kindred, as the first Friends they are acquainted withal by Nature; and if any of them lie in pass and fair for advancement, all the rest of his Relations will lend him their Purses, as well as

as their Shoulders, to help him up, though he be but their younger Brother. They are ſparing in Diet, both for to live in health, and to live handſomly: making their Bellies contribute to the maintenance of their Backs, and their Kitchen help to the keeping of their Stable. They are ambitious ſtill of Honours, remembring they are the Succeſſors of the Maſters of the the World, the Old Romans; and to put the World ſtill in mind of it, they take to themſelves the glorious Names of *Camillo*, *Scipione*, *Julio*, *Mario*, *Pompeo*, *&c.* They are as ſenſible alſo of their Honour, as deſirous of Honours; and this makes them ſtrickt to their Wives, even to jealouſie, knowing that for one *Cornelius Tacitus*, there have been ten *Publii Cornelii*; and that *Lucius Corniſicius* is the moſt affronting man. They are hard to be pleaſed, when they have been once red hot with offence; but they will not meet revenge in the face, and field; and they will rather hire it, than take it. In fine, they affect very much

much compounded names, as *Piccolomini*, *Capilupo*, *Bentivoglio*, *Malespina*, *Boncompagno*, *Malvezzi*, *Riccobono*, *Malatesta*, *Homodei*, and such like married Names.

Their Manners. See Monsignor Caza, Stephano Guazzo, Baltazar Castiglione.

As for their *Manners*, they are most commendable. They have taught them in their Books, they practise them in their actions, and they have spred them abroad over all *Europe*, which owes its Civility unto the Italians, as well as its Religion. They never affront strangers in what Habit soever they appear; and if the strangeness of the Habit draw the Italians eye to it, yet he will never draw in his mouth to laugh at it. As for their Apparel or Dress, it's commonly Black and Modest. They value no bravery but that of *Coach* and *Horses* and *Staffiers*; and they sacrifice a world of little satisfactions to that main one of being able to keep a Coach. Their *Points de Venice*, *Ribbans* and *Gold Lace*, are all turned into *Horses* and *Liveries*; and that Money which we spend in Treats and Taverns,

Taverns, they ſpend in Coach and Furniture. They never whiſper privately with one another in company, nor ſpeak to one another aloud in an unknown tongue when they are in converſation with others, thinking this to be no other then a lowd whiſpering.

They are preciſe in point of *Ceremony* and *Reception*; and are not puzzled at all, when they hear a great man is coming to viſit them. There's not a man of them, but he knows how to entertain men of all conditions; that is, how far to meet, how to place them, how to ſtile and treat them, how to reconduct them, and how far. They are good for *Nunciatures*; *Embaſſies*, and *State Employments*, being men of good behavior, looks, temper, and diſcretion, and never out-running their buſineſs. They are great Lovers of *Muſick*, *Meddals*, *Statues*, and *Pictures*, as things which either divert their Melancholy, or humor it: and I have read of one *Jacomo Raynero* a Shoomaker of *Bolognia*, who gathered together ſo many curious Meddals

Their Ceremonies.

Meddals of Gold, Silver, and Brass, as would have become the Cabinet of any Prince. In fine, they are extreamly civil to one another, not onely out of an awe they stand in one towards another, not knowing whose turn it may be next, to come to the highest Honours; but also out of a Natural Gravity and Civil Education, which makes even *Schoolboys* (an insolent Nation any where else) most respectful to one another in words and deeds; treating one another with *Vostra Signoria*, and abstaining from all *gioco di mano*. Nay Masters themselves here, never beat their Servant, but remit them to Justice, if the fault require it, and I cannot remember to have heard in *Rome*, two Women scold publickly, or Man and Wife quarrel in words, except once; and then they did it so privatly and secretly, and scolded in such a low tone, that I perceived the *Italians* had reason about them even in the midst of their *choler*.

Their particular Customs.

As for their *particular Customs*, they are many. They marry by their ears,

ears, oftener then by their eyes; and ſcarce ſpeak with one another, till they meet before the Pariſh Prieſt, to ſpeak the indiſſolvable words of *wedlock*. They make children to go bareheaded, till they be four or five years old, hardning them thus againſt rheums and catarrhes when they ſhall be old Hence few people in *Italy* goe ſo warm on their heads, as they do in *France*; men in their houſes wearing nothing upon their heads but a little *calotte*; and *Women* for the moſt part, going all bareheaded in the midſt of Winter it ſelf. *Women* here alſo waſh their heads weekly in a waſh made for the nonce, and dry them again in the Sun, to make their hair yellow, a colour much in vogue here among Ladyes. The men throw of their hats, cuffs, and bands, as well as their cloaks, at their return home from viſits, or buſinieſs, and put on a gray coat, without which they cannot dine, or ſup; and I have been ivited to dinner by an *Italian*, who before dinner, made his men tak off our hats and Cloaks,

and present every one of us (and we were five in all) with a coloured coate, and a little cap to dine in. At dinner they serve in the best meats first, and eat backwards, that is, they begin with the second course, and end with boyld meat and pottage. They never present you with salt, or braines of any fowle, least they may seem to reproach unto you want of wit. They bring you drink upon a *Sottocoppa* of silver, with three or four glasses upon it; Two or three of which are strait neckt glasses (called there *caraffa's*) full of several sorts of wines or water, and one empty drinking glasse, into which you may powr what quantity of wine and water you please to drink, and not stand to the discretion of the waiters as they do in other Countries. At great feasts, no man cuts for himself, but several *Carvers* cut up all the meat at a side table, and give to the waiters, to be carryed to the Guests; and every one hath the very same part of meat carried unto him, to wit, a *wing*

and

and a *legg* of wild fowl, &c. least any one take exceptions that others were better used then he. The Carvers never touch the meat with their hands, but only with their knife and fork, and great silver spoon for the sauce. Every man here eats with his fork and knife, and never toucheth any thing with his fingers, but his bread: this keeps the linnen neat, and the fingers sweet. If you drink to an *Italian*, he thanks you, with bending, when you salute him, and lets you drink quietly, without watching (as we do in *England*) to thank you again when you have drunk: and the first time he drinks after that will be to you, in requital of your former courtesy.

They count not the hours of the day as we do, from *twelve* to *twelve*; but they begin their count from *Sun-set*, and the first hour after *sunset* is *one a clok*; and so they count on till *four and twenty*, that is till the next Sun-set again. I have often dined at sixteen a clock, and gone abroad in the Evening, to take

the arye, at two and twenty They call men much by their Christian names, *Signor Pietro*, *Signor Francesco*, *Signor Jacomo*, *&c.* and you may live whole years with an *Italian*, and be very well acquainted with him without knowing him, that is, without knowing his distinctive surname. People of quality never visit one another, but they send first, to know when they may do it without troubling him they intend to visit: by by this means they never rush into one anothers Chambers without knocking, as they do in *France*; nor cross the designs or business of him they visit, as they do in *England* with tedious dry visits; nor finde one another either undressed in clothes, unprovided in compliments and discourse, or without their attendants, and train about them. In the streets men and women of condition, seldome or never go together in the same Coach, except they be strangers, that is, of an other Town, or Country: nay husbands and wives are *seldome* seen together in the same Coach, because all men do

Nomen, quasi notamen. S. Aug.

do not know them to be ſo. In the ſtreets, when two perſons of great quality meet, as two *Embaſſadours*, or two *Cardinals*, they both ſtop their coaches, and compliment one another civilly, and then retire; but ſtill he that is inferiour muſt let the others coach move firſt. If any man being a foot in the ſtreet, meet a great man, either in coach, or a foot, he muſt not ſalute him in going on his way, as we do in *England* and *France*, without ſtopping; but he muſt ſtand ſtill whiles the other paſſeth, and bend reſpectfully to him as he goes by, and then continue his march. In fine, of all the Nations I have ſeen, I know none that lives, clothes, eates, drinks, and ſpeakes ſo much with reaſon, as the *Italians* do.

As for their *Riches*, they muſt needs be great. That which is viſible in their magnificent Pallaces, Churches, Monaſteries, Gardens, Fountaines, and rich furniſhed Roomes, ſpeakes that to be great which is in their Coffers: and that which the King of *Spain* draws viſibly *Their Riches.*

from *Naples* every year, ſhews what the other parts of *Italy* could do for a need, if they were put to it by neceſſity. Nay, I am of opinion, that the very *Sacriſty* of *Loreto*, the *Gallery* of the *Duke* of *Florence*, and the *Treaſury of Venice*, would upon an emergent occaſion of a *Gothick*, or *Turkiſh* invaſion, be able to maintain an army for five years ſpace; and the *Plate* in Churches and Monaſteryes, would be able to do as much more, if the owners of it were ſoundly frighted with a new *Gothick* irruption. As for the *Riches* of particular *Princes* in *Italy*, I will ſpeak of them, as I view their *States* here below.

Their Religion.

In fine, as for their *Religion*, its purely that which other Countryes call by the name *Catholique*; and which in *England* they commonly call, the Religion of the Papiſts. And though there they think to nickname the Catholick by calling him Papiſt, yet the well inſtructed Catholick knowing that the name of Papiſt, comes not from any Sect-maſter, as, Socinian,

nian, and Brownist do; nor from any *Sectary Meeting place*, as Hugonots from the Gate of Hugo in *Tours* in *France*, near unto which they met privately at first to teach and dogmatise: nor from any publick sectary action, as Anabaptists, Dippers, Quakers, &c. do: but from the word *Papa*, which signifies *Father*, and is not the name of any one man, or Pope, but onely signifies his Fatherly office of Pastor; the Catholick, I say, is no more troubled at this name of Papist, then he was when he was called in the late troubles, *Royallist* (for adhering to the *King*, which is not the name of any of our Kings, but his Office onely) and not *Cromwellist*, which was the name of one adhering to a particular man called *Cromwel*, and an unlawful usurper of Power. As for the true name indeed, which is *Catholick*, all those of that Church have ever called themselves by no other Name then this of Catholick, the wisest of Protestants also ac-

Rex est nomen officii. S. Ambr.

knowledge it publickly to be their diſtinctive name: witneſs that ſolemne meeting at *Munſter*, ſome years agoe, about the *General Peace* of Chriſtendome, where the Publick *Inſtrument* of that *Peace* ſheweth plainly how that the Proteſtant Plenipotentiaries (the wiſeſt men of that Religion) treated with the Papiſts, as ſome call them, under the name of *Catholicks*: and though in many other titles and denominations, they were very wary and ſcrupulous, even to the long ſuſpenſion of the Peace, yet they willingly concluded, ſubſcribed, and ſigned that Peace made with them, under the name of *Catholicks*. I ſay this onely, for to make men underſtand, what the true name of the Religion practiſed over all *Italy* is, to wit, *Catholick*.

Having ſaid thus much of *Italy* in general, I will now come to a particular Deſcription of it, according to the ocular Obſervations I made of it in five ſeveral Voyages through it. In which Deſcription, if I be a little prolixe, it is becauſe I rid not

Poſte

Poſte through *Italy*, when I ſaw it; nor will I write poſte through it, in deſcribing it; being aſſured, that Epitomes in Geography are as diſſatisfactory, as Laconick Letters would be in State Relations; and that the great *Atlas*, in nine great volumes *in folio*, is not onely *Atlas Major*, but alſo *Atlas Melior*.

The ſeveral wayes by which a man may go into Italy.

THE ordinary wayes which an Engliſhman may take in going into *Italy*, are five: to wit, either 1.
through *Flanders* and *Germany*; and
ſo to fall in at *Trent*, or *Treviſo*, and
ſo to *Venice*. Or elſe by *France*, and 2.
ſo to *Marſeilles*, and thence to *Genoa* by Sea. Or elſe by land from 3.
Lyons through *Swiſſerland*, the *Griſons* Country, and the *Valtoline*, and
ſo pop up at *Breſcia*. Or elſe from 4.
Lyons again through the *Valeſians* Country, over *Mount Sampion*, the
Lake Major, and ſo to *Milan*. Or 5.
elſe in fine; fram *Lyons* ſtill, over *Mount Cenis*, and ſo to *Turin*, the

neareſt *Poſt-way.* I have gone, or come, all theſe wayes, in my five voyages into *Italy*, and though I preferre the laſt for ſpeed and conveniency; yet I will deſcribe the others too, that my young *Traveller* may know how to ſteer his courſe, either in time of Plague or warre.

My firſt Voyage into Italy.

MY firſt voyage was through *Flanders* and *Germany*, and ſo to *Trent*. The way is, from *England*, to *Dunkirck*; from thence to *Furne*, *Newport*, *Oſtend*, *Bruges*, *Gant*, *Bruſſels*, *Lovain*, *Liege*, *Colen*, *Mayence*, *Francford*, and ſo croſſing to *Munichen*, the Court of the Duke of *Bavaria*, and from thence to *Auſburg*, and *Inſpruck*, you come ſoon to *Trent*, which ſtands upon the Confines of *Germany*, and lets you into *Italy*, by *Treviſo* belonging to the *Venetians*. To deſcribe all theſe foreſaid places would take me too much time from my deſign of deſcribing *Italy*, and therefore I content

content my self onely to have named them.

My second Voyage.

MY *second Voyage* was by the way of *France*, where I started from *Paris*, and made towards *Lyons*; in the way I took notice of these places.

Yssone a neat house belonging then to *Monsieur Essolin*. The house is so pretty, that I think it worth the Travelers seeing, and my describing. It stands in the shade of a thick grove of Trees. and is wholly built and furnished *al' Italiana*. Under the side of the house runns a little Brook, which being received into a Bason of Free-stone, just as long as the house, and made like a ship, (that is, sharp at both ends and wide in the middle) it is cloven, and divided into two, by the sharp end of this ship, and conveighed in close channels of free-stone, on both sides of the ship or bason, into which it empties it self by several tunnels, or pipes: so that all this water spouting *Yssone.*

ſpouting into the open ſhip on both ſides, by four and twenty tunnels, makes under the windowes of the houſe ſuch a perpetual purling of water, (like many fountaines) that the gentle noſe is able to make the moſt jealous man ſleep profoundly. At the other end of the houſe this water iſſueth out of the other end of the ſaid ſhip, and is courteouſly intreated by ſeveral hidden pipes of lead, to walk into the houſe, in ſtead of running by ſo faſt: Which it doth, and is preſently led into the Cellars, and Buttery, and not onely into theſe, but alſo into the Kitchin, ſtables, chambers, and bathing room, all which it furniſheth with water either for neceſſity or pleaſure. Then being led into the curious garden, its met there by a world of little open channells of free-ſtone, built like knots of flowers; all which it fills brimfull, and makes even Flowers of water. Then running up and down here and there among the fragrant delights of this garden, as if it had forgotten its

errand

errand to the Sea, it seems to be so taken with those sweet beds of flowers, and so desirous of resting upon them, after so many miles running, that it offers to turn it self into any posture, rather then be turned out of this sweet place.

From *Yssonne* I came to *Fontainbelleau*, where I saw that Kingly house, the *Nonsuch* of *France*. It stands in the midst of a great *Forrest* full of Royal Game, and the place of delight of *Henry* the *Fourth*. The house is capable of lodging four Kings with their several *Courts*. The Court of the *Cheval Blanc* is a noble square of Buildings: but the lowness of the Buildings and Lodgings shews, they are for the Lower Sort of people, and the *Servant-Lodgings* to the Royal *Appartiments*. The *Oval Court* is a good old Building. The Kings and Queens Lodgings with their *Cabinets* groan under their rich guilt roofs. The *Gallery* of *Staggs heads* is a stately room, then which nothing can be more Cavalierly furnished; except such an other *gallery* hung with *Turkish standards* won in war

Fountain belleau.

The court of the Cheval Blanc

The Oval Court.

The Gallery of staggs heads.

The Galleries of Romances.

warre. The other long *Galleries* of *Romances* and *Fables*, painted by *Simon Voyet* and others, are much esteemed: the onely pity is, that such true painting should not have been employed upon true Histories.

The Salel of the Conference. See the Publick Acts of this Conference printed an. 1601.

The Salle of the Conference, is a stately Roome, where the Bishop of *Eureux* (afterwards called the *Cardinal du Perron*) in presence of King *Henry* the Fourth, the *Chancellor*, five *Judges* of both *Religions*, and the whole Room full of learned men, disputed with *Monsieur Plessis Mornay*, the *Achilles* of those of *Charenton*, The *Hall of Maskes*, and the Lodgings of *Madame Gabrielle* with her *picture* over the *Chimny* like a *Diana* hunting, are fine Roomes: yet the fair picture cannot hinder men from blaming her foul life; nor from censuring that *Solœcism* of the Painter, who made chaste *Diana* look like *Madame Gabrielle*. There are also here two *Chappels*, the old and the new. The old one is a poor thing; and seems to have ben built for

Madame Gabriells picture.

The Chappels.

for hunters: but the new one is both neat and ſtately, and built upon this occaſion, as a Biſhop in *France* told me. *A Spaniſh Embaſſadour* reſiding in *Paris* in *Henry* the IV. his time; went one day from *Paris* to *Fountainblean*, to ſee this *French Eſcurial*. Arriving, he lighted after his Countryes faſhion, at the Chappel door (the old Chappel) and entring in, to thank God for his ſafe arival, he wondred to ſee ſo poor and dark a Chappel, and asking with indignation, whether this were the *Caſa di dios*? the houſe of God? he turned preſently away with ſcorn, ſaying, *No quiero Veer mas*; I care for ſeeing no more: not ſtaying to ſee that place, where the King had ſo fine a houſe, and God ſo poor a *Chappel*. This being told the laſt King *Lewis* the XIII. he commanded forthwith the new *Chappel* to be built in that ſumptuous poſture we now ſee it.

Going out of the houſe, you finde a handſome *Mail*, and Rare *Ponds* of water, which even baptize

this

this place with the name of *Fountainbelleau.* In these *Ponds,* as also in the moat about the house, are conserved excellent *Carps*; some whereof were said to be an hundred years old: which though we were not bound to believe; yet their very white scales, and dull moving up and down, might make men believe that there are *gray scales*, as well as *gray hairs*; and decayed fishes; as well as decrepid men: especially when *Columella* speaks of a fish of his acquaintance, in *Cæsars* fish ponds near *Pausilippus*, which had lived threescore years; and *Gesnerus* relates, that in a fish-pond near *Haylprum* in *Suabe*, a fish was catched *anno* 1497, with a brass ring at his gills, in which were ingraven these words: *I am the first fish which Frederick the second, Governour of the world put into this Pond the 5 of October* 1203. By which it appears, that this fish had lived two hundred and sixty odd years. Bnt to return again to our Carps of *Fountainbelleau*, Its an ordinary divertisement here, to throw an halfpenny loaf into the

Old Carps

De Re Rust.

the moat among the Carps, and to see how they will mumble and jumble it to and fro; how others will puff and snuff, and take it ill not to have part of it, and how in fine, they will plainly fall to blows, and fight for it. You would wonder, how such hot passions should be found in cold water: but every thing that lives, will fight for that which makes it live, its Vittails.

Having seen *Fountainbelleau*, I saw one extraordinary thing in the rest of the way to *Lyons*, but an old *Inscription* in letters of gold, upon a wooden Fabrick, a mile before I came to *Montargis*, importing, that the *English* being encamped here, had been forced to rase their Siege before *Montargis*, by reason of great raynes and sudden inundations. Some of the French Historians will have it, that it was the *Count de Dunois*, that forced the English to raise the Siege here: but I had rather believe publick inscriptions, then private flattery: and it was more honourable for the *English* to be overcome by *God*, then by *men*.

An old Inscription concerning English men

From

Montargis. From hence I passed through *Montargis*, a neat pleasant Town; in the great *Hall* of whose *Castle*, is painted the history of the *dog* that fought a *Duel* with the *Murderer* of his *Master*; and it is not strange that the *dog* that had put on humanity, overcame him that had put it off, to espouse the devouring humour of a *Dog*. This is the chief Town of the *Gastinois*.

Briare. From hence I went to *Briare* where I saw the cut Channel that joynes *Loire* and *Sene* together in Trafick, whose bedds otherwise stand wide from one another in scituation.

The Conjunction of Loire and Sene.

From thence to *Cosne*, *la Charite*, *Pongues* famous for wholesome stinking waters; *Neures*, famous for glass houses: *Moulins* famous for knives and Scizars: *La Palisse* where they make excellent Winter-boots; *Roanne* where *Loire* begins to be navigable, and so over *Terrara* hills to *Lions*.

Lyons. *Lyons* is one of the greatest and richest towns in *France* It stands upon the Rivers *Saone*, and *Rhosne*, (*Araris* and *Rhodanus*) and intercepting

cepting all the merchandize of *Burgondy*, *Germany*, and *Italy*, It licks its fingers notably, and thrives by it. It expresseth this in its loooks: for here you have handsome people; noble houses, great jollity, frequent Balls, and much bravery: all markes of a good town: and could it but intercept either the Parlament of *Aix*, or *Grenoble*, it would be as *noble* as its *name*, or as its *Cathedral Chapter*, whose *Dean* and *Prebends* are all *Counts*, and noble of four descents: They got the title of *Counts* thus: A great contest arising between the *Chapter* of St. *John's* Church, and the *Count* de *Forrests* called *Guigo*, for some rights over the Town of *Lyons* which they both pretend to; at last *anno* 1166. they came to an Agreement, upon this condition, that the *Count* should leave to the *Chapter* his *County* of *Forrests*; which he did; aud so ever since the *Dean* and *Prebends* have been called *Counts* of *S. John.*

A noble Chapter.

The chief things to be seen in *Lyons* are these.

1. The great Church, or *Cathedral*

S. *Johns Church.* *dral*, called *Johns Church.* Its the Seat of an *Archbishop*, who is *Primat* of *Gaule.* S. *Irenæus* was a great ornament of this Church, as was also *Eucherius.* Upon solemn dayes the *Canons* officiate in *Miters* like Bishops. They sing here all the Office by heart, and without book, as also without prick-song Musick, Organs, or other Instruments, using only the ancient plain-song. The *High Altar* is like those of *Italy*, that is open on all sides, with a Crucifix and two little candle-sticks upon it I never saw any hangings in this Church, not upon the greatest dayes, but Venerable old walls. The clock here is much cryed up for a rare piece.

The town House. 2. The stately new *Town-house*, of pure white-free-stone, able to match that of *Amsterdam*; and indeed they seemed to me to be twins; for I saw them both in the same year as they were in building. The curious stair-case, and *Hall* above, are the things most worthy taking notice of, the one for its contrivance; the other for

for its painting.

Other Rarities.

3. The Jesuits Colledge and fair Library. 4. The Carthusians Monastery upon a high Hill. 5. The Minimes Sachristy well painted. 6. The rest of the old Aqueduct upon the Hill. 7. The *Mail*, and the sweet place of *Belle Cour*. 8. The Heart of Saint *Francis de Sales* in the Church of the *Visitation* in *Belle Cour*. 9. The *Charite* where all the poor are kept at work with admirable œconomy: It looks like a little Town, having in it nine Courts, all built up with lodgings for the poor, who are about fifteen hundred, and divided into several Classes, with their several Refectories and Chappels. 10. The Head of St. *Bonaventure* in the Cordeliers Church. 11. The Castle of *Pierre Ancise*, built upon a Rock. 12. *Nostre Dame de Fourier* standing upon a high hill, from whence you have a perfect view of *Lyons*.

The rare Cabinet of Monsieur Servier.

13. Lastly, the rare Cabinet of *Monsieur Servier* a most ingenious gentleman; where I saw most rare experiments in *Mathematicks* and

Mecanicks

Mechanicks; all made by his own hand; as the *Sympathetical balls*, one ſpringing up at the approach of the other held up a pretty diſtance off: the demonſtration of a quick way how to paſs an army over a river with one boat, and a woodden bridge eaſily to be foulded up upon one cart: the *Mouſe-dyal*, where a little thing, like a mouſe, by her inſenſible motion, markes the hours of the day. The *Lizard-Dial* is much like the former, onely the *mouſe* moves upon a plain frame of wood which hath the hours marked on it; and the *Lizard* creeps upward from hour to hour. The *night dyal*, ſhewing by a lighted lamp ſet behind it, the hours of the night, which are painted in colours upon oyled Paper, and turn about as the time goes. The *Tortoiſe-dyal*, where a piece of Cork cut like a Tortoiſe, being put into a peuter diſh of water, which hath the twelve hours of the day marked upon its brims, goeth up and down the water a while, ſeeking out the hour of the day that is

is then; and there fixing it ſelf without ſtirring. The Rare engine teaching how to throw *Granados* into beſeiged Towns, and into any preciſe place without failing. The way how to ſet up a watch-Tower with a man in it, to look into a Town from without; and ſee how they are drawn up within the Town: A way how to change *dining Rooms* three or four times, with their Tables, the Seats and Gueſts, being by the turning of a wheele tranſported ſitting, out of one Roome into another; and ſo into three or four more Roomes variouſly hung with tables covered. The *Desk-dyal*, which throws up a little Ball of Ivory without reſt, and thereby marketh the hour of the day, and ſheweth what a clock it is: the Dyal of the *Planets* repreſenting the dayes of the week by ſeveral figures in ivory of the Planets: the *Oval Dyal* in which the needle that markes the hours, ſhrinketh in, or ſtretcheth out it ſelf according as the oval goes: the Dyal ſhewing to every one that toucheth

toucheth it his *predominant passion*; with a world of other rare curiosities, all made made by this ingenious gentleman.

Leaving *Lyons*, I embarked in a Cabanne, or little covered boat, and descending the rapid *Rhosne*, I came poste by water, to *Vienne*; where *Pontius Pilate*, banished hither, threw himself off a high Tower, and killed himself. The *Cathedral* of this Town is a fair Church dedicated to God, in the Honour of St. *Maurice:* there are neither Pictures, nor hangings in this Church.

Vienne.

From hence I went to *Tournon*, where I saw a good *Library* in the *Colledge.*

Tournon.

Thence to *Valence* in *Dauphine*, where *Law* is taught.

Valence.

From whence I came to *Pont Saint Esprit* famous for its long *bridge* of thirty three arches, and for the bones of a *Gyant* which are conserved in the *Dominicans Convent* here; And from hence to *Avignon.*

Pont S. Esprit.

Avignon is the head Town of a little Country, called Vulgarly the *Contad*

Avignon.

Le Contad d' Avignon. It belongs to the *Pope*, having been purchaſed by one of his Predeceſſors anciently of *Jane*, *Queen of Naples* and *Counteſs of Avignon:* and it ſerved for a ſafe retreat to divers Popes conſecutively, during the troubles of *Italy* which laſted above ſeaventy years. At laſt, *Italy* and the Popes Territories there, being cleared by the admirable Courage and Conduct of brave *Cardinal Albornozzo,* who conquered again all the Popes eſtate, The *Pope* Gregory the XI. returned home again to Rome. Of the foreſaid Cardinal *Albornozzo* I cannot omit to tell one thing; That after his great ſervices rendered to the Pope, being envied by ſome of the Court, who had perſwaded his Holineſs to call him to an Accompt for the great Summes of Money he had ſpent in reducing again the whole State of the Pope unto its Obedience; he brought the next morning a Cart laden with *chaines*, *bolts*, *locks*, and *Keyes* belonging once to thoſe Townes which he had retaken for the Pope, and pla-

ed it under the Popes window: then going up, one desiring his Holiness to draw to a window to see his Accompts the better, he opened the window, and shewed him below, the *Cart* laden with *chains*, *bolts*, *locks* and *keyes*; saying, *Holy Father, I spent all your mony in making you master again of those Towns whose keyes, locks, bolts and chains you see in that Cart below.* At which the Pope admiring, desired no more Accompt of him, who proved his Honesty by whole Cart-loads of Services. Ever since that time, *Avignon* hath belonged to the Pope; and he governeth it by a *Vice-Legat* immediately, the *Popes Nephew pro tempore*, being alwayes *Legat* of this Town.

The rarities.

The things I saw here were these: 1. The *Cathedral Church*, with divers Tombes of Popes in it that dyed here. 2. The Church of *S. Didier*, with the Tombe of *Petrus Damianus* who followed the Pope hither: He was famous for his Learned works, and his known sanctity. 3. The *Church of the Celestins*, with

with the *Tombe*, and neat Chappel of *Cardinal Peter* of *Luxenburg*, a young man of a great family, and of a greater sanctity. 4. The *Carthusians* Monastery in the Bourge of Villeneuue, where you shall see much good painting. 5. The *Dominicans* fair Convent, with the Chappel and true Picture of St. *Vincentius Ferrerius* a holy man of this Order. 6. The *Cordeliers* Church famous for its wideness, and yet not supported by any Pillars. Here lyes buried *Madame Laura* rendrered so famous by Petrarchs Verses: not that she was a dishonest woman, but onely chosen by him, to be the poetical mistress of his Sonnets. 7. The Church of the Fathers of the *Christian Doctrine*, with the body, yet entire, of the Founder of their order *P. Cæsar de Bus*, a man of such singular Sanctity, that *Cardinal Richlieu* banished hither, whiles he was onely Bishop of *Luson*, offered and vowed a silver Lamp to God at the Tombe of this holy *Beato*. 8. The fine Free-stone walls of this Town, the admirable *Bridge*, many han-

ſome *Pallaces*, and curious Gardens. 9. The trading of this Town, which conſiſts much in ſilk-ſtuffs, perfumed gloves, ribands, and fine Paper. 10. The inhabitants here, who love to go well adjuſted and appear in fine clothes.

Aix. From *Avignon* I went by Land to *Aix* in *Provence*, a *Univerſity*, a *Parliament* town, and one of the neateſt towns in *France*: of the Parliament of this town *Monſieur du Vair* was the firſt Preſident, and a ſingular Ornament, by reaſon of his famous eloquence. This town is the ſeat of an Archbiſhop; and is now poſſeſſed by *Cardinal Grimaldi* who is *Archbiſhop* here. From hence I went to Marſeilles.

Marſeilles. *Marſeilles* is a very ancient town, built 633 years before our *Saviours* time, and ſo famous antiently for learning, that it was compared with *Athens*. It ſtands upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and hath a moſt neat Haven and harbour for ſhips and gallyes. I ſtayed here eight days to wait upon the return of two Galleys of *Genua*, that had brought an

an Embassadour from thence into France, and were to return within a few dayes. In this time, I had leisure to make a little excursive Voyage to the famous place of Devotion called *La Sainte Beaume*, where S. *Mary Magdalen* lived a most penitential life in these *Mountains* and *deserts*, even after she had been assured of her pardon by our Saviour himself. The place it self is able to make any man that considereth it well, melt into some pennance too, and sigh at least, to see how much she (a woman) did, and how little he (a man) doth; for *excellentissima animadvertenti, ne mediocria quidem præstare, rubori oportet esse*, saith a great Author. In *Marseilles* it self there remain some prints of her begun pennance: but she that had been a sinner in the City (and perchance by that occasion onely) thought the *Desert* a safer place; and so shewed her conversion to be true, by flying the occasions of her former sins.

La sainte Baume.

See Baronius ad an. 35. *Gordons Cronology. Gerard of Nazareth in a treatise ex professo.*

Valer. Max. Mulier peccatrix in civitate.

If you ask me, how *Mary Magdalen* came hither; I must ask

See Baron. an. 35 Genebrad Gautier. Chassanus and Monsieur du Vair.

you, how *Joseph of Aramathea* came into *England:* and learned *Baronius* will answer us both; by telling us, that upou a persecution raised against the *Christians* in *Hierusalem*; *Mary Magdalen*, her sister *Martha*, her brother *Lazarus*, with *Joseph* of *Arimathea*, and divers others of the first *Christians*, were exposed to Sea in a ship without sayles, without rudder, without anchor, without pilot, and yet the ship came happily to *Marseills*, where *Lazarus* preaching the faith of *Christ*, was made the first Bishop of this Town; and *Joseph of Arimathea* came into *England*.

S. Maximin.

Near to *Saincte Beaume* stands the Town of *S. Maximin* famous for the Church of *S. Maximin* governed by *Dominican Friers*: In this Church are to be seen many famous *Reliques* of S. *Mary Magdalen*; as her head in a Chrystal case enchased in gold: her body in a guilt *chasse*, and divers other rich things.

Having seen *Marseilles*, I embarked in the foresaid Gallies, and was nine dayes in them before I

arrived

arrived at *Genoa*; having ſeen in the way, *Toulon*, *Nice*, *Antibo*, *Monaco*, *Savona*, and ſo to *Genua*.

Thus I paſſed, though tediouſly, yet ſecurely from France into *Italy* by Sea: and I could almoſt wiſh my Traveller to take the ſame Courſe, if he were ſure to finde two Gallies well manned, as I did, to carry him thither. Otherwiſe to venture himſelf (as men ordinarily with extraordinary danger do) in a little *Feluca*, a boat little bigger then a pair of Oares, is a thing I would wiſh none to do, but *Pyrronians*, and *Indifferents* who think danger and ſecurity to be the ſame thing. For my part, though I dare not ſay with that cowardly *Italian*, who being laughed at for his running away in a battle, anſwered; *I was not affraid, but onely had a minde to try how long a mans skin well kept would laſt*: yet I dare ſay with generous *Cato*, that I repent me ſoundly, if ever I went by water, when I could have gone by Land.

Pyrrha dicebat, nihil intereſſe inter vitam & mortem.

My Third Voyage.

MY third Voyage into *Italy* was again by the way of *Paris* and *Lyons:* but now by *Geneva* and *Swisserland.*

Parting then from *Lyons* I passed over the *Grand Credo*, a smart hill; through *Nantua* standing upon a Lake, and in two dayes came to *Geneva.*

Geneva. *Geneva* is built at the bottom of *Savoy*, *France*, and *Germany.*

The rarities. The things which I saw in *Geneva* were these: 1. The great *Church of S. Peter*, the *Cathedral* antiently of the Bishop of this Town. In the *Quire* I saw yet remaining the *Pictures* of the twelve *Prophets* on one side, and the pictures of the twelve *Apostles* on the other side, all engraven in wood. The pictures also of the Blessed *Virgin Mary*, and *S. Peter*, in one of the windows. Here also I saw the *Tombe* of the *Duke* of

Bouillon

Bouillon General of the Army of *Germans*, called then in France the *Reiters*, who in the battle of *Aulneau* were beaten by the *Duke* of *Guise* and forced to fly to *Geneva*, having lost 1800 of their men upon the place, most of them with charmes about their necks, which they thought would have made them shot-free. Mounting up to the steeple, I saw a fair *Bell* with a *Crucifix* cast upon it, shewing whose it was; and four good *pieces of Ordnance*, that none may say, the *Church of Geneva* wants *Ecclesiastical Cannons*. And a little below in the *Belfree*, there live in several Chambers, three or four families of *husbands* and wives, and sucking children begotten there; contrary to the *Canons* of any other Church, except those of *Geneva*. From the top of this Church you have a fair prospect upon the lake and neighbouring Countryes; which makes them brag here, that they can see from their steeple, into six several principalities, to wit, their own, *France*, *Savoye*, *Swisserland*, the

Valesians, and the *Franchecounty*: But I told them, it would be a greater brag, to say, that they could see into no other Country or Dominions but their own. 2. I saw the *Arsenal*, little, but well stored with defensive armes. They never forget to shew the *Ladders* of the *Savoyards*, who attempted to surprize this Town by scaling, but were themselves taken and beheaded *a la chaude*, least some *Prince* should have interceded for them. 3. The *Town house* with the Chamber where the *Magistrates* (something like the *Hogen Mogens* of *Holland*) sit in Counsel. 4. They shewd me here a *Library* but none of the best. 5: The admirable *Trouts* here, able to make them wish for their *Lent* again; were it not, that the *Capons* here are full as good in their kinde.

As for the Governent of this Town, it was anciently Monarchical, and the Bishop was Prince of it under the *Duke* of *Savoy*: but *Farel* and *Calvin* coming hither with their Anarchical *Presbytery*, drove the Bishop *Peter de la Beaume* out

out of the Town; and eſtabliſhed there a kinde of *Democraty*, or rather a kind of *Ariſtocraty*, mingled of Laymen and Miniſters. Yet the Biſhop keeps ſtill his Title, and the *Chapter* its Revenues and Lands, which happily lyes in *Savoy* out of the reach of the ſhort juriſdiction of *Geneva*. Both the *Biſhop* and *Chapter* reſide at *Aniſy* in *Savoy*, and officiate in the *Cordeliers* Church. Of this *Seat* was *Biſhop* the late Canonized Saint, S. *Francis de Sales*, a man of ſingular ſweetneſs and piety, mingled with zeal and diſcretion. I have read of him, that in his life time, he made four thouſand ſermons to the people.

Petrus a S Romualdo in Deario.

Having thus ſeen the little All of *Geneva*, I made towards *Swiſſerland*, leaving the *Lake* on my right hand; or rather taking it on my right hand; for it would needs accompany me to *Lauſanna*, where it took leave of me, or I of it.

The lake of Geneva

This *Lake* is abſolutely the faireſt I have ſeen: its fairer then either the *Lake Major*, the *Lake* of *Como*, the *Lake* of *Zuric*, the *Lake* of

Wallenſtat

Walenſtat, the *Lake of Iſee*, the *Lake of Murat*, or the *Lake of Garda*. In ſome places this Lake of Geneva is eight miles broad, and well nigh fifty miles long. I have read of a ſtranger, who travelling that way alone in Winter, when the Lake was all frozen over, and covered with Snow, took the Lake for a large plain, and rid upon it eight, or ten miles to the Town. Where lighting at his Inn, and commending the fine plain over which he had ridden, was given to underſtand, that he had ridden, if not in the Air, at leaſt fiften Fathom above ground; at which, the poor man reflecting upon the danger he had been in, fell down dead with the conceit of it. Thus we are troubled not onely at evils to come but at evils paſt; and are never ſo near the danger of death as when we are newly paſt it. No animal but man, hath this folly.

Lauſanna. Leaving then, as I ſaid, the Lake, I came ſoon after, to *Lauſanna* in *Swiſſerland*, belonging to the *Canton* of *Berne*. Here I ſaw an ancient Church of a noble ſtructure; and once

once a Bishops *Cathedral*, but now possessed by Ministers of *Calvins* communion; and the man that shewed us the Church (though no *Catholick*) assured us, that the *records* of that Church bore, that *Masse* had been said in it thirteen hundred years ago.

From *Lausanna* I went towards *Soleur*, skirting through the *Cantons*, sometimes of *Berne*, sometimes of *Fribourg*, and sometimes in one dayes journey, I passed into a Catholick Canton, and by and by, into a Protestant Canton again: for here *Catholick* and *Protestant* Villages are mingled together, and make the Country look like the back side of a pair of tables, checquered with white and black. In one Village you have a Cross set up, to signify that it is *Catholique* belonging to the *Canton* of *Friburge*; by and by in another Village, a high flag with the picture of a *Bear* in it, to signifie, that it belongs to the *Canton* of *Berne*, and is *Protestant*: and yet they live civilly and neighbourly together without quarre-

Swisserland.

Berne *signifies as much as* Bear.

quarreling about Religion.

Soleur. Passing thus a long, I came to *Soleur* (*Solotornum* in Latin) a neat Town and Head of a *Canton.* They are all Catholiks here: and here it is that the *French Embassadours* to the *Swissers*, alwayes reside, as the *Spanish Embassadours* do at *Lucerna.* This Town is very ancient, as the Golden Letters upon the Clock testifie; for those words make *Soleur* to be onely yonger then her Sister *Trevers*, which, as *Æneas Sylvius* writes, was built 1300 years before *Rome.* As for *Soleur*, I find in good *Cronologers* that it was built 2030 years after the Creation of the world.

Petrus Romualdus in Cronolog. Tresor.to. 1.pag.83. in fol.

From *Soleur* I went to *Murat*, a little town famous for a great battle fought hard by it, by the *Duke* of *Burgundy*, and the *Swissers.* For the *Duke* of *Burgundy* besieging *Murat*, the *Swissers* came upon him with a great Army, and defeated him. I was told here, that the Duke seeing his army defeated, and himself environed on one side by the Lake here; and on the other side, by the Enemies conquering army, chose rather to trust

Murat.

himself

himſelf to the Lake, then to his Enemyes. Whereupon ſpurring his Horſe into the Lake, one of his Pages, to ſave himſelf alſo, leaped up behind him, as he took water. The Duke, out of fear either perceived him not at firſt, or diſſembled it till he came to the other ſide of the Lake which is two miles broad: The ſtout horſe tugged thrugh with them both, and ſaved them both from drowning, but not both from death. For the Duke ſeing in what danger his Page had put him, ſtabbed the Page with his Dagger. Poor Prince! thou mighſt have given an other offering of Thankſ-giving to God for thy eſcape then this; nay, thou mighſt have been as civil as thy horſe, and have ſpared him, whom beaſts and waves had ſaved: At leaſt by that means, thou mighſt have ſaved thy own honour, by ſaving that poor Page, who offended, rather out of fear of death, then out of malice: and thereby thou mighſt have truly ſaid, that thou hadſt not loſt all thy men in that battle. But

The Lake of Murat.

paſſion

passion is a blind thing: Nothing is so dangerous to man, as man; and as I observed above, we are never in greater danger, then when we think we are past danger. The bones of the *Burgundians* slain in this battle, are seen in a great Chappel, which stands a little distant from the Town, and upon the road, with an inscription upon it touching the time and circumstances of this defeat.

From *Murat* I made towards *Zurich*, a head Town also of a *Canton*. It stands most sweetly upon a *Lake* whose crystalline waters would delight any body else but *Swissers*. They are all here, *Swinglians*; and when *Mareshal D' Estrée* the *French Embassadour* to *Rome*, passed that way, and lodged at the great *Inn* of the *Sword*, as he was combing his head one morning in his combing cloth, with his chamber window open, some of the Townsmen, who saw him (from another opposite window) putting on that combing cloth, and thinking it had been a Priest putting on the

Amice

Amice, and vesting himself for to say Mass before the *Embassadour* in his Chamber, began with a Dutch clamour to stirre up the people to a mutiny about the Embassadours house, and to call for the *Priest*, that was saying of Masse: The Embassadour at first, not understanding the cause of this uproar about his house, ran down with sword in hand, and in his combing cloth, to check the first man that should dare to enter his lodgings: but understanding at last, that his combing cloth had caused this jealousy, he laughed at their folly, and retired away contented.

The best things to be seen in *Zuric* are these. 1. The neat *Arsenal* furnished with store of fair *Cannons* and armes of all sorts. 2. The great *Library*, but in this much less esteemed by me, because a *woman* had the *Key of it*, and let us in to see it. This piece of false *Latin* at the entrance, disgusted me with all that I saw there, and made me hasten out quickly: Good *Libraries* should not fall *en quenouille*.

3. The

3. The *Wheels* which draw up water from the Lake of themſelves, and empty it into ſeveral Pipes, and ſo conveigh it all over the Town.

4. The publick great *Drinking hall*, where there are a world of little tables for men of ſeveral Corporations or Trades to meet at, and either talk there of their buſineſs, or make drinking their buſineſs, Over every Table hangs the ſign of each Trade; as, a *Laſt* for Shoomakers, a *Saddle* for Sadlers, a *Sword* for Cutlers, &c. There is a great *Bell* that rings to this Meeting-place every day at two a Clock, and when I heard ſo ſolemn a ringing, I thought it had been to ſome Church-*devotion*, not to a drinking aſſembly.

From *Zuric*. I went by water, that is upon the Lake, a whole dayes journey, and paſſed under a bridge of wood which croſſed quite over the Lake for two miles. Its entertained at the coſt of the King of *Spain*, to paſs the Souldiers which he often raiſeth in the adjacent Countryes.

A long Bridge.

From

From hence I went to *Coire*, or *Cear*, the head Town of the *Grisons*. The Bishop and the Clergy of the great Church, with some few others living within the precincts of the Cloister of the great Church, are Catholicks, and perform their Devotions in the Church without controll: the rest of the Inhabitants are *Swinglians*, and possess the Town, yet they suffer the Bishop and his Clergy to live quietly in the midst of them. They shewed me here in this Church, divers fine Reliques, especially the *Head* (enchased in Silver) of our ancient *British King Lucius*, the first Christian King that ever made profession of Christian Religion, and the first who helpt to plant it here. The ancient *Church Office* here relates all this, as their Church Books shewed me.

Coire.

S. Lucius the first Christian King.

From the *Grisons* I went to the Country of the *Valtaline*; a Country subject to the *Grisons* and keeping its fidelity to them even when it would not have wanted assistance from Spain and Italy, if it would have

The Valtaline.

have been falſe to its Superiours the *Griſons* under the colour of Religion: thoſe of the *Valtaline* being all Catholicks, and their Soveraigns the Griſons *Calviniſts*. In a little town of the *Griſons* (called *Herberga*) I was ſhewed a Cheeſe (and given to taſte of it too) by mine hoſte, the *Mayor* of the Town, a *Calviniſt* in Religion, and a Venerable old man, who aſſured me ſeriouſly, that that Cheeſe was an hundred years old: a Venerable *Cheeſe* indeed.

Mount Berlin. Between theſe two Countryes of the *Griſons* and the *Valtaline*, ſtands the great Hill *Berlino*: over which I paſſed; and fell from thence upon *Poſciavo* a little bourg, and ſo to our Ladyes of *Tirano* a neat Church with a fair Inn hard by it.

Le Splug. Others, to avoid the Snow of *Berlino*, are forced now and then (as I was once) to paſs over the mountain *Splug*, which is hill enough for any Traveller.

Mount Aurigo. From our *Ladyes* of *Tirano* I went up a ſmart hill called *Mount Aurigo*,

Aurigo, and so making towards the *Lake* of *Wallinstade*, I passed it over in boat; as I did also soon after, that of *Isee*; and so fell into the territories of *Brescia* in *Italy* belonging to the state of *Venice*.

The lakes of Wallinstade, & Isee.

My fourth Voyage.

MY fourth Voyage into *Italy* was from *Lyons* again and *Geneva*, where I now took the *Lake* on my left hand, and passing along the skirts of *Savoy*, I came to *Boveretta*, a little Village; and so to Saint *Maurice* the first Town in the *Valetians* Countrey: This Town is so called from St. *Maurice* the Brave Commander of the *Theban Legion*, in the primitive times, and who was martyred here for the profession of Christian Religion, together with his whole *Legion*. Hence an *Abbey* was built here by *Sigismond* King of *Burgondy*, and called S. *Maurice*.

S. Maurice.

Now, this Country is called the Country of the *Valesians*, from the perpetual *Valley* in which it lyeth.

The Valesians.

The

The people have for their *Prince* the Bishop of *Sion* the chief Town of the Country. Their *Valley* is above four dayes journey long, besides their hills which are two more: Most of their little Towns and *Villages* stand upon hill sides, leaving all the plain Country for tillage and pasturage. Their houses are low and dark, many of them having no windows, and the rest very little ones. *Sed casa pugnaces Curios angusta tegebat.* As for the people here, they are all Catholicks, sincere honest men, of stout courage, yet of innocent lives, much snow quenching their lust, and high mountains staving off from them all luxe and Vanity, the harbingers of *Vice.* they have short hair on their heads, but beards in *folio*: they are got so for into the *grande mode,* as to wear breeches and doublets; but that's all: for otherwise their clothes look as if they had been made by the *Taylors* of the old *Patriarcks*; or as if the fashion of them had been taken out of old hangings and tapistry.

piſtry. In fine, both men and women here are great and maſſive, and not eaſily to be blown away: ſo that I may juſtly ſay of this people, as *Cardinal Bentivoglio* ſaid of the *Swiſſers*, that they are good for the *Alpes*, and the *Alpes* for them. One thing I obſerved particularly in this windy Country, which is, that they have many natural *fools* here, which makes me think it no vulgar errour, which is commonly ſaid, that the climats that are moſt agitated with winds produce more fools, then other Climats do.

As for their ſtrength, upon a defenſive occaſion, they can aſſemble forty thouſand men together under their known Commanders, who are often times the Inn kepers in whoſe houſes we lodge; but out of their own Pit they are not to be feared, having neither ſpirits, nor ſinews: that is, neither ambition, nor money to carry on a forraign warre. *Their Strength*

From S. *Maurice* I went to *Martigni* a great Inn in a poor Village, and from thence to *Sion*. *Martigni.*

Sion. *Sion* (antiently *Sedunum*) is the chief town of the Country, and ſtands in the Center of it. Here the Biſhop, who is Prince, reſideth with his Chapter and Cathedral on one hill, and his Caſtle ſtands on another hill hard by. The Court of this Prince is not great, becauſe of his, and his peoples quality. A good Biſhop hath ſomething elſe to do, then to be courted, and good plain people muſt follow their trades, not Courts. This Prince hath no Gards, becauſe no fears: and if danger ſhould threaten him, his people, whoſe love is his onely *Arſenal*, have hands enough to defend him. So that the Prince and People, that is, the Body Politick of this ſtate, ſeemed to me like the Body natural in man, where the ſoul and the body being friends together, the Soul directs the body, and the Body defends the Soul.

The beſt Gards of a Prince.

Plus tutatur amor.

Lucia. From *Sion* I went to *Lucia*, but lodged a quarter of a mile from the town; and from thence I reached *Briga* at night.

Briga. *Briga* is a little Village ſtanding at

at the foot of great hills; where having rested well all night, at the Colonels house (the best *Inn* here) we begin the next morning to clime the hills for a breakfast. For the space of three hours our horses eased us, the ascent not being so surley as we expected from so rugged a brow of hills: but when we came to the steep of the Hill it self *Mount Sampion*, (one of the great *Staircases of Italy*) we were forced to compliment our horses, and go a foot. It was towards the very beginning of October when we passed that way, and therefore found that Hill in a good humour; otherwise its froward enough. Having in one hours time crawled up the steep of the Hill, we had two hours more riding to the *Village* and *Inn* of *Sampion*: where arriving, we found little meat for our great stomachs, and cold comfort for all the hot stincking *Stove*.

Mount-Sampion.

At last, having paid for a dinner here, though we saw nothing we could eate, we were the lighter in purse, as well as in body, to walk

well that afternoon, rather then that after-dinner. To deſcribe you the rough way we had between *Sampion* and *Devedra*, down hill alwayes, or fetching about hills upon a narrow way artificially made out of the ſide of thoſe hills, and ſometimes ſticking out of them, as if it had been plaſtered to them, were able to make my pen ake in writing it, as well as my leggs in walking it. And here I found the Proverb falſe, which ſaith, *That its good walking with a horſe in ones hand:* for here we could neither ride, nor lead our horſes ſecurely, but either the one, or the other were in danger of ſtumbling, that is, of falling five hundred faome deep. For here, as well as in war, *ſemel tantum peccatur*, a man need but ſtumble once for all his life-time: Yet by letting our horſes go looſe with the bridle on their necks, and making a man go before each horſe, leaſt they ſhould jumble one another down (as I once ſaw the like done by horſes in *(Swiſſerland)* we arrived ſafely at

Deve-

Devedra that night. You would do well also to light from horse at the going over all the little trembling *Bridges* of wood which you will finde there, remembring the *Italian* Proverb, which saith: *Quando tu Vedi un Ponte, falli piu honore che tu non fai a un Conte.* *Devedra.*

Having reposed all night in the house of the *Signor Castellano*, we went the next morning to *Domodoscela* a little garrison town of the State of *Milan*, troublesome enough to travelers that pass from *Milan* this way, and carry pistols and guns without licence. *Domodoscela.*

From *Domodoscela* we passed through a fine plain Country to *Marguzzi*, a little Village standing upon the *Lake Major* (anciently called *Lacus Verbanus*) where making our bargain with our boatmen to carry us in one day from thence to *Sesto*, and keep aloof off from the command of all the Castles, which now and then warn boates to come in; and under pretence of searching them for marchandize, stop passengers till they have *Marguzzi.* *Lake Major.*

ſcrewed a piece of Mony out of them.

Seſto. Arriving ſafe at *Seſto* that night, we took Coach the next day for *Milan*, and Dining at *Civita Caſtellanza*, arrived betimes at that great Town which was called anciently *Altera Roma: a ſecond Rome.*

Civita Caſtellanza.

My fifth Voyage.

MY Fifth Voyage into *Italy* was ſtill from *Lyons*, but now by the way of *Mount Cenis*, and *Turin*, the ordinary Poſt rode, and I think the eaſieſt way of all the reſt.

Parting then from *Lyons* on horſeback, we paſſed through *Verpillier*, *La Tour du Pin*, *Beauvoyſin*, (whoſe Bridge parts *France*, and *Savoy*) and came in two dayes to the foot of *Mount Aiguebellet*; the threſhold of the *Alpes*: This is a pretty breathing hill, and may be called, the *Alpes foul over*, or the *Alpes* in *a running hand*, and not in that fair *Text hand* which I found *Mount Cenis* to be in. It hath all the lineaments and ſhapes of the great *Alpes*,

Mount Aiguebellet.

Alpes, that is, much winding and turning; deep precipices, Marons, or Men with little open Chairs, to carry you up and down the Hill for a Crown; and much ſtumbling work. In fine, this hill reſembles *Mount Cenis*, as a proper man may do a Giant.

Having paſſed this Hill, and by it through the very clouds, we fell as it were out of the Skies, upon *Chambery* the chief Town of *Savoy*, and where the *Parliament* reſides.

Chambery.

We caſt to be there at the ſolemn *Entry*, which this *Duke* made for his new Spouſe, the third Daughter of the late *Duke* of *Orleans*, when ſhe came firſt into this Country. To deſcribe all the *Triumphal Arches* in the Streets, with their *Emblems* and *Motto's* rarely painted; the ſtately *Throne* a little out of the Town, where the *Duke* and *Dutcheſs* received the compliments of their Subjects; the rich Liveries of the young Townſmen on horſeback; the gallantry of the *Noblemen* and *Gentlemen* of the Country (800 in all)

The Entry of the Dutcheſs of Savoy.

their horſes as fine as they: the *Parlament* men, and other officers of *Juſtice* all in black velvet gowns; the *Clergy* and *Religious* marching in the mean time humbly a foot and in Proceſſion; the *Dukes* two Companies of horſe in velvet coats of crimſon colour, embrodered with gold and ſilver; The Pages and footmen of the *Duke* and *Dutcheſs* in Crimſon velvet laid thick with gold and ſilver lace; in fine, the *Duke* and *Dutcheſs* on horſeback as brillant as the Sun, would fill a book alone, which I have no minde to do, ſeeing there is one extant already in a juſt volumne.

Montmelian.

Leaving then *Chambery* the next day after the *Shew*, we went to *Montmelian* to dinner. This is a ſtrong *Caſtle* upon a high rock, overlooking the river *Iſere*, and commanding the paſſage here which is ſtreight between the hills. The ſtrength of this *Caſtle* appeared when it withſtood the *Royal* army of *Lewis* the XIII. of *France* for fifteen months, and made him raiſe the Siege when he had done.

Iſere.

Here

Here is ſtill a ſtrong Garriſon in it, and ſtore of ammunition, and all things neceſſary for the defence of a ſtrong place. They ſhewed us in it their deep Well for freſh water in the midſt of a high rock; their excellent pieces of *Artillery*, one of which is ſaid to carry four miles, that is, to *Fort Burreau* a little Fort belonging to *France*, which is two leagues from hence, and which you ſee from this Caſtle.

From *Montmelian* we had rough way to *Aiguebelle*; thence to S. *John Morian*, to S. *Michel*, and at laſt to *Laſnebourg*; which ſtands at the foot of *Mount Cenis*, the higheſt of all the hills I paſſed over in my ſeveral voyages into *Italy*, or out of it; to wit, *Sampion*, *Berlin*, *Splug*, and S. *Godarde*.

Aiguebelle
S. John Morian.
Laſnebourg.

This *Hill* of *Mount Cenis* parting *Savoy* and *Italy*, ſhall be the place where I will now begin my *Deſcription* of *Italy*, having hitherto onely deſcribed the ſeveral wayes into it.

The description and Voyage of Italy.

Mount Cenis:

ARriving then, as I said before, at the foot of *Mount Cenis*, anciently called *Cinisium*; and resting all night at *Lasnebourg* we agreed with the *Marons*, to carry us up the hill, and down the hill, as also over the Plain, and in fine, all the way to *Novalese* it selt. All this is to be expressed in your bargain with them, otherwise they will cavil with you, and make you go over the Plain a foot. The price is, a *Spanish Pistol* for every man thats carryed. Those that are strong and vigorous, ride up upon Mules, and walk down a foot.

We began to mount at our going out of our Inn at *Lasnebourg*, and having passed by *La Ramassa* (where men are posted down the Hill upon the Snow in Sledges with great celerity and pleasure) after two hours tugging of our *Chairmen*, or *Marons*, we came to the top of the hill, and a little after to the *Posthouse*, and

and the little *Hospital* upon the plain: Thence passing by the *Chappel*, of the *Transis* (that is, of those who are found dead of cold in the Snow, and are buried here) we came to the *great Cross* and *Tavern*, where we began to descend. This Hill of *Mount Cenis* is four miles in the going up, four miles upon the *Plain*, and two in its descent to *Novalese*.

Arriving about noon at *Novalese*, we dined, horsed, and went that night to *Susa*. *Novalese.*

Susa, anciently *Segesium*, is a strong Town, and one of the *gates* of *Italy*. For this reason, the *French* in their late long Warr with *Spain*, kept it a long time in their hands; as well as *Pignerola*, which they still keep upon treaty, to let them into *Italy* when they have a mind. Its strength consists wholly in a *Castle* built upon a high rock close to the Town, and commanding all the passage betwixt the two Mountains. This Town is famous in the latter History, for the smart action of the *French*, when they beat down the twelve several *Barriers*, *Suza.* *Le pas de Suse.*

Barriers, whereby the *Duke* of *Savoy* thought to have choaked their passage. This action is famous in history, by the name of *le Pas de Suze*. Here at *Susa* begins *Piedmont*.

Piedmont

From *Susa* we went to S. *Ambrosio*, and passed by *Rivolle* a fine house of the *Dukes*, standing in a good air, and at night we came to *Turin*.

S. Ambrosio.
Rivolle.

Turin, antiently called *Augusta Taurinorum*, is situated in a plain, near the foot of the hills and upon the banks of the river *Po*, which begins here to be navigable, and from hence carries boats to *Ferrara*, *Chiosa* and *Venice*. This *Po* is a noble River, and very large in some places, especially a little below *Ferrara*; yet I have read that in a great drouth which happened in the year of the world 2470. it was dryed up and rendered innavigable.

Turin.

The River Po.

Petrus a S. Romualdo, Cro. to. 1.

This *Turin* is the Seat of one of the grealest *Princes* in *Italy*, the Duke of *Savoy*, and *Prince* of *Piedmont*, who is also treated with the title of *Altezza Reale*, and *Vicario*

The Duke of Savoys titles and greatness.

rio Generale del Imperio in Italia. This house of *Savoy* which now governs here, came antiently from *Siguardo* King of *Saxony*, in the year of Christ 636. and hath conserved it self ever since, that is, for a thousand and odd years in a continual series of Heroical Princes, whose Pedegree was never vitiated nor interrupted by any degenerate Off-spring. *Five Emperors*, and *four Kings* have issued out of this house.

Antiently the *Dukes* of *Savoy* kept their Court at *Chambery* or else at *Bourg en Bresse*, a Country now belonging to *France*, upon exchange with the *Marquisat of Saluzzo*; as many of their Tombes curiously cut in Marble, in the *Augustins* Church there yet shew. It was *Amadeo*, the V. of that name, *Duke* of *Savoy*, that transferred the Court to *Turin*. It was also this *Amadeo* who in memory of his Grandfather *Amadeo* the IV, who had defended *Rhodes* so bravely, instituted the Knighthood of the *Annunciata*, with this single motto in the collar

of

of the Order F. E. R. T. signifying, that *Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit.*

His subjects. The *subjects* of this *Prince* are said to be about eighteen hundred thousand souls. *His Countryes extent.* His whole *Country* with *Piedmont* and all, is judged to be two hundred miles long, and fifty broad. *His forces.* His Forces thirty three thousand Foot, and five thousand Horse: *Revenues* and his *Revenues* to be about *a million* of Crowns, besides what he can now and then raise out of that fat Country of *Piedmont.* *His Interest.* His *Interest* is, to keep well with *France*, and not fall out with *Spain.*

The Town of Turin. As for the Town it self of *Turin*, its almost square, and hath four gates in it, a strong *Cittadel* with five bastions to it; its well furnished with good provisions in the market; it stands in a fat soil, which makes it a little too durty in winter, and it is an University.

The things to be seen in Turin. The chief things which I saw here, were these.

1. The *Domo*, or *Great Church*, *The Holy Syndon.* in which is kept with great Devotion the *Holy Syndon*, in which our

our *Saviours* body was wound up and buried: of the Verity of this *Relick* ſee *Baronius* in his *Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory* ad an. 34 num. 138. Its kept in a *Chappel* over the *High Altar*, and ſhown publickly upon certain dayes, and privately to *Embaſſadors* and *Prelats* as they paſs that way. The late Ducheſs *Madam Chriſtina*, began to make a fine *Chappel* for to keep it in, but it was not quite finiſhed when I paſſed that way laſt. The *Chappel* is all of black Marble, adorned with ſtately black Marble Pillars: indeed *winding ſheets* (ſuch as this *Relick* is) are things of mourning, and are beſt ſet out in a mourning way.

2. The *Cittadelle* ſtanding at the back of the Town, and keeping it in awe. This *Duke* and his Mother found the convenience of this *Cittadelle*, when by Factions within the Town againſt them, they were forced to this *Cittadelle*, and there weather it out ſtoutly, ſtill ſuccour coming to them from *France* made them Maſters again of the Town, and their enemies. *The Cittadelle.*

The

3. The Dukes new *Pallace* handſomly built with a fair Court before it, a great *Piazza*, and a large open ſtreet leading up it. The *Chambers* are fair, and hung with hangings of Cloth of *Tyſſue*, of a new and rich fabrick, with rich embroidered beds, chairs, ſtools, cloth of State, and Canopies. The *Dutcheſſes Cabinet*, the curious *bathing place* above, hung round with the true pictures in Little, of the prime *Ladies* of *Europe*. The curious invention for the *Dutcheſs* to convey herſelf up from her bedchamber to that bathing room, by a pully and a ſwing, with great eaſe and ſafety: the great *Hall* painted enriouſly: the Noble *ſtair-caſe*: the old long Gallery 100 paces long, with the *Pictures* in it of the *Princes* and *Princeſſes* of the houſe of *Savoy*, with the *Statues* of the ancient Emperours and Philoſophers in marble, with a a *rare Library* locked up in great cubbords, are the chief rooms and ornaments of this Pallace. I ſaw alſo the *Appartiments* or lodgings of the old *Dutcheſſe Madame Chri-*

The Pallace.

The bathing place.

The old Gallery.

Christiana, which joyn to the old *Gallery*, and in her *Cabinet* I saw many choice Pictures.

4. The *new street*, which runeth from the *Pallace* to the *Piazza Reale*, is a fair street, and built uniformly. The shops below afford great conveniency to the Townesmen, and the fair lodgings above to the Noblemen and *Courtiers*. *The new street.*

5. The *Piazza Reale* is built handsomly upon Pillars, like our *Covent Garden*, and is full of nothing else but Noblemens houses. *The Piazza Reale.*

6. The *Augustins Church*, called S. *Carlo*, standing in this *Piazza*, adornes it much, being a neat Church and the best contrived that I saw in this Town. *The Augustins Church.*

7. The *Capucins Church* upon a hill out of the Town, is above the rate of *Capucins*: but you must know who gave it, not who have it. From hence I had a perfect view of *Turin*, with the Country about it. *The Capuchins Church.*

8. Some three miles out of the Town I saw a neat house of the Dukes, called *La Venery Royale*. *La Venerie Royale.*

The

The Court ſet round with Staggs heads; the Chambers full of good Pictures; the Hall painted with great Pictures of the Duke, his Mother, his Siſters, and other Ladies all on horſeback, as if they were going a hunting; the place where they keep Pheaſants, Partridges, and other ſuch like Birds, the Stable for 100 Horſe, and the neat Dogkennel, are the beſt things to be ſeen in this houſe.

La Valentine.

9. On the other ſide of the Town, about a mile off, I ſaw the old Dutcheſſes Houſe called *La Valentine*. It ſtands pleaſantly upon the Banks of *Po*, and is adorned with great variety of Pictures. In five or ſix Roomes, on the right hand of the houſe, they ſhewed me a world of Pictures of all ſorts of Flowers: on the left hand, as many of all ſorts of Birds, with other Pictures curiouſly painted. The four Pictures repreſenting the four *Elements*, with all that belongs to them, as all the *Birds* that flie in the *air*; all the *beaſts* that are found upon the *earth*; all the *fiſhes* and *ſhells* that are found in

in the *water*; and all things that belong to *fire*, are ſo curiouſly painted in their ſeveral particular ſhapes and colours, that theſe four pieces are an abridgment of all Nature, and the admiration of all that behold them. There are ſome other good pieces here too; as the *Magdalen* fallen into an extaſie: the *rapt* of the *Sabins*; and divers others.

The others Houſes about the Town, as *Milleſleur* belonging to the Duke; the *Villa* of the *Princeſs Marie*; with divers others which ſhew themſelves upon the Hill ſide, are very ſtately, and worth ſeeing.

From Turin to Genua.

Having thus ſeen *Turin*, we left the ordinary road, which leads to *Milan* (to wit, by the way of *Vercelle* and *Novara*, two ſtrong Towns frontier to one another, through which I paſſed in another Voyage) and, to avoid two Armies which lay in the way, choſe to ſteer towards *Genua* by the low way of *Savona*. And paſſing through a melancholy Country by *Altare* and other little Towns for the ſpace of three days, we came at laſt to *Savona*,

Savona

Savona. *Savona* (anciently called *Sabatia*, or *Sabatium*) is the second Town, or eldest daughter of *Genua*; and like a good daughter indeed she stands alwayes in her mothers presence, yet keeps her distance: it being within sight of *Genua*, yet five and twenty miles off. It stands upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, or, as they call it here, upon the *Riuiera di Genoa*. Its fortified both by *Art* and *Nature*, that is, by *regular Fortifications* towards the Sea, and by lusty *Apennin hills* towards the Land. Yet whiles *Savona* feared no danger from either Sea or Land, it was almost ruined in the year 1648 by Fire from heaven, to wit, *lightning*; which falling upon a great *Tower* in the midst of the Town, where Gunpowder was kept, blew it up upon a sudden, and with it threw down two hundred houses round about it, and houses of note. For, passing that way six months after, and walking among the ruines, I saw in many of the houses, which were but half fallen down, curious painted Chambers, and fine guilt roofes,

roofes, which ſhew'd me of what houſe many of theſe houſes had been; and of what weak defence guilt roofes and painred walls are againſt the artillery of heaven thunder and lightning.

This Town is famous in Hiſtory for the *interview* of two great Kings here, to wit, *Lewis the XII* of *France*, and *Ferdinand* King of *Naples*. This interview paſſed with demonſtrations of mutual civilities, not ordinary in interviews of Princes. For *Lewis* feared not to go into the Gallies and Ships of *Ferdinand* without guards and unarmed: and *Ferdinand* remained for many dayes together in this Town belonging then to *Lewis*, whom he had lately ſtript of the Kingdom of *Naples*, and beaten him to boot in a battel.

Of this Town were *Julius Secundus*, and *Sixtus Quartus*, two *Popes* of the Houſe of *Roueri*: and two great *Cardinals*, *Peter*, and *Raphael Riarii*.

Embarking at *Savona* in a *Feluca*, we rowed along the Shoar (called

la

la Riviere di Genoa) unto *Genua* it ſelf; and all the way long we ſaw ſuch a continual Suburbs of ſtately *Villas* and *Villages*, that theſe ſcantlings made us in love with the whole Piece it ſelf, *Genua*. I confeſs, I never ſaw a more ſtately abord to any City then to this: and if we had not had *Genua* full in our ſight all the way long, we ſhould have taken ſome of theſe ſtately Villages for *Genua* it ſelf; and have imitated *Hoſtingus* the Leader of the *Normans*, who coming into *Italy* about the year 860 with a great Army, and finding *Luna* (a Town in the confines of *Genua*) ſo ſumptuouſly built, thought really it had been *Rome*, and thereupon taking it, he gloried that he had ſacked the Miſtriſs of the World; *Gratatur tenere ſe Monarchiam totius Imperii, per urbem quam putabat Romam*, ſaith his Hiſtorian.

La Riviera di Genoa.

Dreido a S. Quintino, lib. 1. de morib. & Act. Norman.

Sailing thus along this pleaſant Coaſt, we came betimes to *Genua*.

Genua.

Genua is one of the chief Towns that ſtand upon the *Mediterranean Sea*, and one of the beſt in *Italy*. The common

common *Italian Proverb*, calls it, *Genua la Superba*: and if ever I saw a Town with its Holy-day clothes alwayes on, it was *Genua*. It stands upon the side of a hill, and rising by degrees, appears to those that look upon it from the Sea, like an *Amphitheater*. Heretofore it was only fortified by Marble Bullworks, that is, great Hills of Marble which backt it up: but, some forty years ago it was environed with *new walls*, carrying six miles in compass, and yet finished in eighteen moneths. *The walls*

The *Haven* heretofore was very unsafe, and many Ships which had tugg'd through the most dangerous Seas abroad, were seen to sink here in the Haven at home; the *French*, then Masters of *Genua*, not suffering her to shut up her haven, least she should shut them out. But since she hath shaken off the French yoak, she hath locked up her Treasures, and bolted the door on the inside, by that admirable *Mola*, which crossing almost quite over the Bay, or Haven, doth not onely bolt out all Enemies, but even lock *The Haven.*

locks up the boisterous *Sea* it self, and makes it tame in the Haven. Its a prodigious work, and able to have puzzel d any two Kings in Europe to have done it.

The Pharos. At one end of this *Mola* stands the *Pharos* upon a little rock, with a *Lantern* upon it, to give notice, by known signes, what Ships, how many, and from what side they Come: or else to guide their own Ships home safely in the night. At first it was onely a little Fort for to help to bridle *Genua*, and it was built by *Lewis the* XII of *France*.

The City it self. As for the Town it self of *Genua*, its most beautiful to behold: many of the houses being painted on the outside, and looking as if they were turned inside out, and had their *Arras hangings* hung on their outsides. The tops of their houses are made with open Galleries, where the women sit together at work in clusters, and where also they dry their *hair* in the *Sun* after they have washed it in a certain wash a purpose for to make it *Yellow*, a colour

colour much affected here by all women.

The *Streets* are very narrow: so that they use here few Coaches, but many *Sedan:* and *Litters.* This makes the noise in the streets less, and the expence in the purse smaller. But, for want of ground and earth, they make heaven pay for it; taking it out in the height of their houses, what they want in breadth or length. So that *Genua* looked in my eye like a proud young *Lady* in a straight-body'd flower'd Gown, which makes her look tall indeed and fine, but hinders her from being at her ease, and taking breath freely. *The streets.*

Yet I must except the *Strada Noua* here, which for a spirt, surpasseth all the streets I ever saw any where else for neatness and proportion; and, if it had but breath enough to hold out at the same rate, a little longer, it would be the true *Queen-street* of *Europe*: Ordinary houses are so out of countenance here, that they dare not appear in this street where there's nothing but Pal- *Strada Nova:*

laces

laces, and Pallaces as fine as art and coſt; or as *Marble* and *Painting* can make them.

Having ſaid thus much of *Genua* in general, I will now come to the particulars that are to be ſeen in it.

The Domo.

1. The *Domo*, or great *Church* of St. *Laurence* preſents it ſelf to my ſight: Its the *Cathedral* of the *Archbiſhop*, who, when I paſſed that way laſt, was *Cardinal Durazzo*, a man of great Vertue and Piety. This *Church* is of a noble Structure, all of black and white Marble intermingled, and all maſſive ſquare ſtones. In a *Chappel* over againſt the Pulpit, is kept reverently an authentick *Relick* of St. *John Baptiſt*, under the *Altar*; and the great *Diſh* of one *Emmeraud*, in which they ſay here that our *Saviour* eat the *Paſchal Lambe* with his Diſciples. Both theſe were given to the *Genueſi* by *Balwdin* King of *Hieruſalem*, for their great ſervice done againſt the *Turks* in the *Holy Land*. Of the *Relick* of St. *John Baptiſt*, *Baronius* ſpeaks credibly in

Baron. ad An. 1101. *n.* 13.

in his *Ecclesiastical History*. But for the *Dish of Emeraud*, I find no authority for it, either in *Baronius* or any ancient Author, that our *Saviour* used it. Especially seeing *Venerable Beda* writes, that the *Dish* in which our *Saviour* eat the *Paschal Lamb* was of *Silver*.

Beda. l. de loc. sanct. c. 2.

2. After the *Domo*, I saw the Church of the *Annunciata*, which draweth up the Ladder after it for neatness. Its still in building, and not quite finished. Its thus beautified at the cost of two Brothers Rich Gentlemen and Merchants of this Town, who allow the third part of their gains to the adorning of this Church. The roof of it is all gilt, and set with Curious Pictures in *Platsound*. The Altars round about the Church, are cheeked with exquisite Pillars, and adorned with rare Pictures. The two Rows of *Vast Pillars*, which hold up the Roof of the Church, are so beautifull, being of a *red* and *white Marble*, that they look like *Jasper*, and ravish the Beholder: They are curiously wrought and *chanelled*.

The Annunciata.

Gli Signori Lomelini.

S. *Ambrosio.* 3. The Church of S. *Ambrosio*, belonging to the *Jesuits* is neatly overcrusted with Marble, and guilt above in the roof. It wants a little length, for want of room to build on: it being too near the *Doges* Pallace, and not daring to advance a step farther for fear of treading upon his heels.

S. *Cyro.* 4. The Church of the *Theatins* called S. *Cyro*, is very handsome, with its double row of white marble Pillars, which set it out very gracefully. The *Cloister* also is very neat, and the Fathers very civil.

The Pallaces. 5. The *Pallaces* here are most sumptuous. Those of the *Strada Nova* are the best, and the best of those is that of the Prince *d' Oria*: its built upon white round Marble pillars, which support its *Galleries*, and those Galleries let you into noble Rooms adorned with all the *Abellimenti* of *Italian Pallaces*. The other *Pallaces* too in this Street deserve particular mention in this my description of *Genoa*, and may take it ill I say nothing of them; but they must excuse my brevity, and impute

impute the fault partly to themselves; seeing admirable things are liable to this inconvenience, that they are also unexpressable.

6. I saw also the two *Pallaces* of the *Signori Balbi*, in the Street of the *Annunciata*. In the one whereof (on the left hand) I saw, among other rich things, a *Looking Glass*, valued at threescore thousand crowns. Its much of the size of those Looking-glasses, which *Seneca* calls *specula toti corpori paria*, that is, as bigg, and brittle, as those that look themselves in them. The *Frame* of it is all of Silver, set thick with a thousand little armed *Figures*, like *Cupids*: as if the plain *Mirrour* of this Looking-Glass were the plain field where *Cupid* pitcheth his *Tents*, and begins his Conquests over fair Ladies. The round Pillars set in the Porch of this house, and the *Giuochi d' acqua* in the Garden, will make themselves be taken notice of. *The Pallaces of Signori Balbi.*

7. The *Pallace* of the *Doge*, or biennial Prince here, with the several *Chambers* of *Justice*, and the *Armory* in it for thirty thousand *The Doges Pallace.*

The Armory.

men ought to be carefully ſeen. In one of the great *Halls* of this *Pallace*, are ſeen twelve *Statues* of white *Marble*, repreſenting twelve famous men of this Town, who had rendered great ſervice to the Commonwealth. In the foreſaid *Armory* you ſee a Halberd with two Piſtol barrels in the lower end of it. You ſee alſo the *Armor* of the *Genneſian Amazons*, who went to the War in the *Holy Land*, and carried themſelves gallantly. Here's alſo a Cannon of Leather ſo light, that a man may carry it.

San Pietro in Arena.

8. But that which is the moſt taking in *Genua*, is that which is out of *Genua*; *I* mean, the ſtately Suburbs of *San Pietro* in *Arena*, where for a mile together, *Villa*'s adorned with Marbles, Painting, Statues, Gardens, Arbors of Gelſomin, Orange, and Lemon Trees, Crotts, Ponds, *Giuochi d' Acqua*, Fountains, high Walls, with Shades born up by Marble Pillars, *&c.* compoſe of many Pallaces and Gardens, ſuch a beautiful *Landskip*, that the whole place ſeemed to me,

to

to be the *Charming Paradise* of the *King* of the *Mountains* antiently; and *I* was almost going to say, that we durst not bless our selves, least this enchanted place should have vanished. The best *Villa's*, or *Pallaces* here, are those of *Hieronymo Negro*, and that of the *Imperiali*: the first beautified with all the graces of *Italian Furniture*, as also with Gardens, Walks, Ponds, Water Works, Allies, *&c.* the other, besides all these, hath an excellent *Prospect*; for the Master of this House can see out of one Window of it, Twelve thousand Crowns a year of his own, onely in let Houses. The other Pallaces here expect *I* should say something of them, and they deserve it well; but really to give them their full due, *I* can onely say this of them, that they ought to be seen by the eye, not described by the Pen.

9. As you return from *San Pietro* in *Arena*, to the Town not far from the Gates, stands the *Villa*, or *Pallace* of the Duke *d'Oria*. *I* reserved this for the last, *pour faire* *The Villa of the Duke d'Oria.*

bonne bouche. It ſtands upon the Sea ſide, and its Garden towards the *Sea* is built upon three rowes of *white Marble Rails*, born up by *white Marble Pillars*, which aſcending by degrees, is ſo beautiful to behold from the Sea, that ſtrangers paſſing that way to *Genoa*, take this garden for a ſecond *Paradiſe*. In the midſt of it ſtands the rare *Fountain* of *Neptune*, repreſenting the true looks of brave *Andrea D' Oria* the *Neptune* of the *Ligurian Sea*, and the man who put his Country out of *Livery*, and taught it not to ſerve. All along one ſide of this *Garden* ſtands a *Cage* of *Iron*, about a hundred paces long; and ſo high that it fetcheth in a world of laurel and other Trees, clad with chirping *birds* of ſeveral ſorts; and to make the poor Birds believe that they are rather in a wood, then in a priſon, the very *Cage* hath put even the wood it ſelf in priſon. Then entring into the *Pallace*, we found it moſt curiouſly adorned with rarities and riches ſutable to the Countrys humour, and the Maſters

purſe

purse. Its true, when this *Queen* of *Spain* passed from *Germany* into *Spain*, by the way of *Milan* and *Genoa*, the *Governour* of *Milan* told her, that she should see in *d' Oria*'s Pallace here many fine things, but all borrowed of the Townsmen. Which *d'Oria* hearing of beforehand, caused to be written over the great *Gates* of the *Pallace*, where the *Queen* was to enter and lodge, these words in *Spanish*, *By the Grace of God, and the Kings favour, theres nothing here borrowed.* It may be, the cunning *Governour* of *Milan* thought by telling the *Queen* this, to oblige the *Duke D'Oria* to present some of his best things to the *Queen*, to shew her that they were his own; as its said, the late *Duke* of *Buckingham* did in *France*, by breaking his *Diamond Hatband* among the Court Ladies, who said he had onely borrowed it; but, the wise *Italian* by this trick, both kept his own, and yet satisfied the *Queen*. Indeed he hath things here both too good to be given away, and

too great to he carried away: witness those rare *Silver Tables* which are in his *Wardrobe*, one whereof weigheth Twenty four thousand pound weight. From the *Pallace* we were led over the Street to his great *Garden* upon the Hill side, where all the graces that can make up a Garden, are found.

As for the *Government*, *Fashions*, *Wealth*, *Strength*, and *Interest* of *Genua*, *I* found them to be thus:

The Government. Their *Government*, is *Democratical*, or *Popular*, by a *Doge* (chosen every two years) and eight *Senators*, who live with him in the *Pallace*, and assist him with their counsel. The *Great Council* here, which is the Foundation of the Government, consists of Four hundred men chosen indifferently out of all the Families of the Town. These deliberate with the *Signoria* of all things that belong to *War* or *Peace*. Antiently, as *I* hinted before, *Genoa* was under the *French* Domination, till *Andrea d'Oria* set it free. Histories write of it that *Berengarius* the *Third*, and the

the *Sarazens* so ruined *Genua*, that they left it swimming in its own blood: Which ruin was forewarned by a prodigie of a fountain of blood which ran in the very streets of *Genua*. It had like to have swamme a second time in its blood, when *Lewis* the *XII* of *France* entering into *Genua* victoriously with sword in hand, threatning the utter ruin of that people, was pacified by the mournful cries of four thousand little Children, who clad in sackcloth and placed in the great *Piazza*, cryed out to the *King* in a piercing accent, *Misericordia e Pieta*, *Mercy* and *Pity*. But since *Genua* shook off the *French Yoke*, it hath lived perpetually *jealous* of the *French*, especially since it discovered some years past, divers attempts of *France* against it, whilest the French had *Portolongone* and *Piombino*.

For this reason, the *Genuesi* lean much to the *Spanish Faction*; and *Fashions* following *Faction*, they lean also much to the *Spanish Fashion* both in humor and apparel. Hence I found here Broad Hats *Their Fashions.*

without Hatbands, broad Leather *girdles* with *steel buckles*, narrow Breeches with long-waited Doublets and hanging-sleeves, to be *a la mode*, as well as in *Madrid*. And I found all the great *Ladies* here to go like the *Donnas* of *Spain* in *Guardinfantas*, that is, in horrible overgrown *Fartingals* of whalebone, which being put about the waste of the Lady, and full as broad on both sides as she can reach with her hands, bear out her Coats in such a huffing manner, that she appears to be as broad as long. So that the men here with their little close Breeches, looked like *Tumblers* that leap through the *hoops*: and the women like those that danced anciently the *Hobby-horse* in Country *Mummings*. Two of these *Ladies* meeting one another in these narrow Streets, make as great an *Embarras* as two *Carts* of *Hay* do upon *London Bridge*: and I have seen their Ladiships strangely puzled how to juggle themselves into a narrow *Sedan*, or *Littar*: indeed half of my *Lady* hangs out. For my

part

part I admire that this jealous *Republick* doth not fear, least some of these *Ladies* (upon a disgust) should carry a set of little short *Guns* under her Coats, and under pretence of preferring a Petition to the *Senate* assembled, give them a *broad-side* or two, and make a horrible confusion in the *Republick*. If all this Bulk of Clothes, which make the women here look like *Haycocks* with *armes* and *heads*, be allowed them by their wise husbands, to render them more visible, and less able to go privately into any suspected houses, its good policy: otherwise, most certain it is, that the *wives gownes* cheat horribly the *Husbands breeches* of almost all the stuff. I have onely heard (and it was from a *Nobleman* of *Genoa*) of one *Lady* here that made right use of these *Guardinfantas*; and it was she, who seeing her onely Son (a young *Nobleman* of *Genoa* about eighteen years old) already condemned to prison, and ready to be condemned to the Scaffold for a heinous crime, got leave to visit him

Guardinfanta signifies a Child-preserver

him in prison as often as she pleased; and at last, by means of a good *Guardinfanta* of *Steel*, instead of *Whale-bone*, she took up her Son under her Coats in that *Guardinfanta*, and marching out of the prison gravely, as she used to do, by leaning upon two ancient Women, as the Fashion is here for great Ladies to do, she carried him home so; and being there *delivered* of him a second time, without a *Midwife*, she sent him presently out of the Countrey to be nursed and kept. Thus she saved her Families honour. Was not this a true *Guardinfanta*, which preserved thus the life of a Child? But was not this also a gallant Mother that went with a Child who was full eighteen years old when his Mother bore him? The onely pity was, that this gallant Mother had not the happiness once to be Mother of a gallant Son, seeing she had had the trouble of bringing forth such a Son twice.

Their Riches. As for their *Riches*, I am told they passe not a *Million* and *two hundred thousand Crowns* a year. Indeed

deed the *King* of *Spain Philip the* II above a hundred years ago, borrowed of this *Republick* the sum of eleven Millions, and keeps them still in his hands, to keep this *Republick* in awe; yet paying the interest duly unto them. So that the *Common purse* here is nothing so rich as that of *Venice*, though the particular men here are farr richer then those of *Venice*. They have great Trading both with *France* and *Spain*, and are great *Banquiers*, making the *Change* in all the Bancks of *Europe* go as they please. Besides, they utter a world of *Taffatas*, *Velvets*, *Sattins*, *Points* of needle work, and divers other things of Value.

As for their *Strength*, its enough to defend themselves, scarce enough to offend others. For *Genoa* is back'd up by the *Apennins*, where all passages are easily made good against Invaders; and it is so well fortified on the other side by the *Sea* it self, twelve or fourteen good *Gallies*, *twenty Ships of Warr*, and its incomparable *Molo*, that they could scuffle notably in their own defence *Their Strength.*

defence. Besides, *Genoa* is fortified not onely with its Hills and Sea, but also with its new *walls* and bullworks of *stone*; nay, and with its *Bone-walls* too, that is, with a *Lacedemonian wall* of a world of Inhabitants, and with the Illustrious Families of *d'Oria*, *Spinola*, *Grimaldi*, *Sauli*, *Durazzi*, *Catanei*, and others, whose several names would go almost for several Armies. Yet for a need, they can raise thirty thousand men, and arme them well out of their *Arsenal*. I confess, heretofore they were strong enough to offend others; for they made warr against the *Pisani*, and worsted them: They set also upon the *Island* of *Corsica*, distant from *Genoa* about a hundred miles, and took it. This stand gave the *Republick* of *Genoa* more honour then profit: for, it being once a Kingdom, gives still to *Genoa* the Title of *Serenissima*, and a *Close Regal Crown* over its *Coat of Armes*. In fine, the *Genoesi* were strong enough heretofore, to lend great succors to *Godfrey of Bullen* in his holy Conquest

of

of *Hierusalem*. Hence upon the very *Arca* of the *Holy Sepulcher* in *Hierusalem*, are written these words: *Præpotens Genoensium præsidium.*

As for their Interest, it seemed to me to be farr more *Spainish* then *French*, by reason of the great profit they draw from *Spain*, which corresponds with the rich *State of Milan* in Men and Moneys, by means of the *Genoesi*: yet they are well with all *Christian Princes*, except with the *Duke of Savoy* who pretends to *Savona*. *Their Interest.*

As for the *Learned* men of this Town, I find them not to be so many. The rich *Banquier* is more esteemed here, then the learned *Divine*. Yet I find here also some famous for learning, to wit, *Baptista Fregosus*, or *Fulgosus*, who for his singular parts being chosen *Doge* of *Genoa*, and by his own disloyal kindred chased from Government and country, comforted himself in his studies; and having observed many particular things in History, he reduced them to heads, and left us a just volume of *Memorable* Sayings *Their learned men.*

ings and *Deeds* of the Ancients: for which work he is ſtiled by *Alberto Leandro*, the *Valerius Maximus* of *Italy*. He wrote in *Italian*, and dedicated his Book to his Son. The other Learned men of this Town are *Juſtinianus*, *Balus*, *Maſcardi*, and *Chriſtopher Columbus*.

Genoa alſo hath given to the Church three *Popes*, *Adrian the* V. *Innocent the* IV, and *Innocent the* VIII.

The Academy of Wits.

Here is an *Academy* of *Wits* called the *Adormentati*; which together with the other *Academies* of the like nature in all the Townes of *Italy*, I would wiſh my *Traveller* to viſit particularly, that he may ſee how farr the *Italians* excel us, in paſſing their time well; and how its much better to ſpend the week in making of *Orations* and *Verſes*, then in drinking of *Ale* and ſmoaking of *Tobacco*.

Their Hiſtorian.

He that deſires to know more of *Genoa*, let him read *Auguſtinus Juſtinianus* of the Hiſtory of *Genoa*.

Having ſpent ſix dayes in *Genoa*, we agreed with an honeſt *Vetturino* to

to conduct us to *Milan*, which is about four little dayes journey from hence. In another voyage I went from *Genoa* to *Turin* by *Monferrat*, and saw in my way *Novi* (of which by and by.) *Trino*, *Cassale* one of the strongest places of *Italy*, having a strong *Cittadelle*, a strong *Castle*, strong Town-walls and ditches; and *Alexandria della paglia*, a strong Town standing upon the *Po*.

Monferat

Cassale.

But now at this time leaving *Genoa*, and intending for *Milan*, we rid through *San Pietro d' Arena*, by the *Carthusians Monastery*, over the *Appennin Hills*, and in a day and a half came to *Novi*.

Alexandria.

Novi is a little strong Town belonging to the *Genoesi*, and *Frontier* to the *Milanesi*. Its some twelve Miles distant from *Tortona*, the first frontire Town of the State of *Milan*: and because these Frontiers were then pester'd with *Bandits*, a Nobleman of *Genoa*, who was in our company, begg'd of the *Governour* of *Novi*, a *Convoy* for himself and us, to secure us to *Tortona*: The Governor presently granted us

Novi.

us a *Convoy* of eight or ten horſemen: but, thoſe very men he gave us for our Convoy, were *Bandits* themſelves, who being baniſhed from the State and Town of *Genoa* for their miſdemeanours, had two Moneths a year allowed them to come freely into Frontier Towns, and negotiate with the *State*. Theſe men were thought by the Governour to be our ſafeſt Guards in danger, who were the onely men that cauſed danger. Having been thus convoyed ſafely by our honeſt Rogues paſt all danger, we payed them ſome three *Piſtoles*; and feared no more danger, till we ſhould meet with ſuch ſervants as theſe another time. I confeſs, it ſeemed at firſt a fearful thing, to ſee our ſelves in the hands of thoſe, who had their hands often in blood: yet there is ſuch a charme in a *Governours Parole*, that we thought our ſelves as well armed with it, as if we had been ſhot-free, and had had all the *Spells* of *Lapland* about us.

Tortona. VVe had no ſooner parted from theſe our Guards, but paſſing over

a

a little River on Horseback, we entred into the *Milanese*, and came at night to *Tortona* a strong frontier Town of the *Milanese*, where *Charles the VIII* of *France*, in his return from the Conquest of *Naples*, beat the *Venetians* and the *Milenesi* in a battel.

From *Tortona* we went the next day to *Pavia*, the second Town of the State of *Milan*, and once the seat of twelve Kings of the *Longobards*. It stands upon the River *Ticinum*, and hence its also called in Latin *Ticinum*. Heres an *University*, either founded or furnished at first, with Readers, or by Readers of the *University* of *Oxford*. The chief *Colledges* are, that of *Pius Quintus*, and that of S. *Charles Borromæus*. The other remarkable things here, are. 1. The *Domo*, in which lieth buried the body of a holy Bishop of this Town, called *Sauli*, who was contemporary to S. *Charles Borromæus*, and of the same Pastoral spirit and zeal. Near the great door of this Church (on the inside) they shew you a little *Mast* of a *Boat* which they

Pavia.

Ticinum.

The Domo.

they make ignorant people believe (for ſport) to have been the *Lance* of *Orlando Furioſo.*

The Equeſtris Statua of Antoninus.

2. Near the *Domo*, in the *Piazza*, ſtands a *Brazen Statue*, which ſome affirm to be the *Statue* of *Conſtantine the Great*? others, more probably, of *Antoninus Pius*. It was brought from *Ravenna* hither by Victory; and it had like to have been carried back again to *Ravenna* by Victory. For *Lotrech* the *French General* in the taking of this Town, having granted this *Statue* to a Souldier of *Ravenna* (who ſerved under him, and who having mounted the Breach firſt, asked nothing for his recompence but that *Statue*, taken anciently from his Native Town) Yet afterwards moved with the generoſity of the Townſmen (who having left all things elſe with ſome patience, to the prey of the Souldiers, Burſt into Tears, when they heard that this *Statue* was to be taken from them) *Lotrech* changed his guiſt to the Souldier, and left the Citizens of *Pavia* their dear *Statue*.

3. I

3. I saw the *Augustins Church*, where the *body* of that great Father of the Church S. *Augustin* lieth buried. It was translated hither out of *Sardinia* by *Luitprandus* King of the *Longobards*; an arme of which S. *Augustin* a *King* of *England* redeemed at a great rate, and yet cheap too, if it were his writing arme, wherewith he wrote such admirable Books. The new *Tombe* in the *Sacristy* is all of white Marble, most exquisitly carved with Historical Statues representing the most remarkable actions of that *Doctor*.

S. Augustins body.

Baron. an. 725

Baron. an. 1025.

4. In the same Church we were shown the *Tombe* of *Severinus Boetius* Author of that great little Book *de Consolatione Philosophica*, which he wrote in his exile, to comfort himself He was a *Consul* of *Rome* for dignity, an other S. *Denys* for learning and losing his head; and held a *Martyr* by many.

The Tombe of Severinus Boetius.

See Baron. an. 525.

5. In the *Cloister* of this *Convent* of the *Augustins*, lie buried two *Englishmen* of note, the *Duke of Suffolk*, and an *English Bishop* called

led *Parker*, of the House of *Morley*, read their several *Epitaphs* upon the wall of this Cloister near the little door that goes from hence into the Church, but have forgot them since.

6. The *Chappel* where the *Bones* of the *Frenchmen* killed in the *Battel of Pavia* are kept and shown to strangers.

7. In the *Franciscans* Church here, lies buried *Baldus* the famous Jurisconsult.

8. The long *wodden-Bridge*, covered over head with a perpetual Penthouse, to defend men as well from the Sun, as from the Rain.

Learned men. Of this Town were *Ennodius Ticinensis*, and *Lanfrancus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who wrote so learnedly against *Berengarius* for the *Real Presence*.

The Historians. He that desires to know the particular History of *Pavia*, let him read *Antonio Spelta*, and *Sacco*.

From *Pavia* we went to *Milan*, some twenty miles off; and in the way, saw the famous *Monastery* of the

the *Carthusians*, near unto which, upon S. *Matthias* his day (a day favourable to *Charles* the V, seeing he was *borne* on that day; *crowned Emperour* on that day; and got *this Victory* on that day) was fought that memorable Battel between the said Emperours Forces, and the *French King*, An. 1525. where *Francis the* I. of *France* was taken Prisoner, having lost the day, not for want of courage, but conduct: for he had a little before, sent away half of his Army to the conquest of *Naples*; by which he so weakened the rest of his Army here, that he both lost the *day*, and did nothing against the Kingdom of *Naples*; a great fault, observed by one that was present there, to wit, *Monsieur Monluc*. *Francis* being thus taken prisoner, was presently conducted to the *Carthusians Monastery*, which was hard by. Entering into the *Church*, and finding the *Monks* singing in the *third hour* this *verse* of the *Psalme*, *Coagulatum est sicut lac cor eorum, ego vero legem tuam meditatus sum*, he struck up with them

The Battel of Pavia.

See Monlukes Commentaries.

them at the next *verse*, and Sung aloud with a piety as great, as his loſs, or courage, *Bonum mihi quia humiliaſti me, ut diſcam juſtificationes tuas:* that is, *its well for me that thou haſt humbled me, that I may learn thy juſtifications.* After he had heard *Maſs* here, he was carried to Dinner in the *Monaſtery*: and was ſerved by three *Generals* of the *Spaniſh Army*, *Launoy*, *Bourbon*, and the *Marquis* of *Vaſti:* the one holding the *baſin*, the ſecond pouring *water* upon his hands; and the third preſenting him the *towel.* Some ſay he refuſed to be ſerved by *Bourbon*, looking upon him as a revolted *Traytor*, rather then as an enemy: indeed the brave *French Knight Bayard* (ſirnamed, the *Chevalier ſans peur*, who died in this Battel,) being found expiring in the Field, by *Bourbon*, who ſaid to him, *Poor Bayard! I pitty thee*; anſwered him with all the courage and life that was left him; *No, Traytor, I am not to be pittyed, who dye nobly ſerving my King and Country: but, thou rather art to be pittied, who*

liveſt

livest a Traytor to thy King and Country. As for the *King* he was led prisoner into *Spain*, where he was kept at *Madrid* till he payd his ransom. Hence the *Spaniards* brag, that they had once a *French King* Prisoner, and the *French* had never any King of *Spain* prisoner: but the *French* answer, that their *King* had not been prisoner had he fought as the *Kings* of *Spayn* do of late, that is, by *Proxie*, and not in person. However this *Francis* the first deserved better fortune, being a *Prince* of great courage and honour, and a great lover of his Souldiers: For not long before, he had beaten the *Swissers* in the battle of *San Donato*, where his Souldiers fought for him with singular courage and zeal. And he had deserved it all: For he was so good to his Souldiers in that expedition, that he would ride up and down the Camp in the night to visit the wounded Souldiers, and help them to all necessaries; commanding even His own *sheets* to be cut in pieces to bind up their wounds.

The Carthusians Monastery.

As for the *Monastery* it self of the *Carthusians*, its one of the most stately Monasteries of *Italy*, and I believe, the second of that *Order*. The great *Cloister* is all covered with lead. The *Church* is one of the handsomest of *Italy*, though built *a la Tedesca*. The Frontispice of it is adorned with a world of *heads* and *figures* of white marble. The *Chappels* within are richly adorned and painted. The *Tabernacle* is worth fourscore thousand crowns. The Tomb of their *Founder*, *John Galeazzo Visconti*, *Duke* of *Milan*, which stands a little without the *Quire*, with the *cumbent Statues* of *Ludovico Moro* the last *Duke* of *Milan* and his *Wife*, lying under the other, is a stately *Monument*. In the *Sacristy* we were shown many fine *Relicks*, much rich *Church-plate*, and the curious *back* of an *Altar* of *Ivory* cut into Histories after a rare manner.

Milan.

Passing from hence we came to *Milan*. This Town is surnamed the *Great*; and rightly, seeing it carries full ten miles in compass within the walls. It hath ten Gates

to

to it; two hundred Churches within it, and three hundred thousand souls dwelling in it. Hence it was anciently called *Altera Roma* a second *Rome*, both because of its greatness, and because of its other titles, which made it look like *Rome*. Its the Head of the best *Dutchy* in *Europe*, which is a hundred miles long from *North* to *South*, and containeth four hun- *Towns* in it. Its called *Milan quasi Midland*, being a pure *Mediterranean* Town, and having (which is a wonder) not so much as a river of its own running in it; but is onely served by two *Channels* cut out of the *Ticine* and the *Adder*. This Town hath heretofore suffered much by warre; great Towns being the fairest *Marks* to shoot at, and *Milan* hath been forty times shot at by *Sieges*, and twenty times *hit*, and taken, having had the misfortune to have been under divers factions and Rulers: as the *Emperours*, the *Turriani*, the *Visconti*, the *Sforze*, the *French*, and the *Spaniards*, who now keep it, *mercè al Castello*, which

The Dutchy of Milan.

ſtaveth off all attempts of ſtrangers. *France* pretends to this *Dutchy* as heir of *Valentia Viſconty*, who was marryed to *Lewis Duke* of *Orleans*, whoſe houſe was excluded from this *Dutchy* by *Francis Sforza*, who poſſeſſed himſelf of this State.

As for the things which I ſaw in *Milan*, they are theſe.

Store of Gentry. 1. The ſtore of *Gentry* and *Nobility* here, which I perceived to be very numerous, becauſe of an hundred Coaches (no Hackneys) which I ſaw ſtanding before a *Church* upon a private *Feſtival day* of that *Church*.

Store of Artizans 2. Great ſtore of *Artiſans*, as Goldſmiths, Armourers, Gunſmiths, Weavers, Silkſtocking-makers, Refiners of Gold, thoſe that work in *Cryſtal*, and a world of others: which gives occaſion to the *Proverb*, which ſaith, that *he that would improve all* Italy, *muſt deſtroy* Milan *firſt*: for if *Milan* were deſtroyed, the many Artizans that are there, would ſpread over all *Italy*, and furniſh the other Towns, which want *Artizans*.

3. The *Churches* here, and firſt that

that of S. *Ambrose*, where that glorious *Father of the Church* refused stoutly to *Theodosius* the *Emperour*, entrance into that *Church*, because of his passionate commanding the *Massacre at Thessalonica*, where seven thousand men were murdered for the fault of a few. Under the *high Altar* of this *Church* lyeth the *Body* of S. *Ambrose*; as also the bodies of S. *Gervasius* and *Protasius*, two primitive *Saints*, whose bodies were found whiles S. *Austin* lived at *Milan*, and who also relates a famous and known *Miracle* to have been wrought by *God*, at the *Translation* of those holy *Martyrs bodies* into this *Church*. In this *Church* also is seen upon a high *Pillar* of a round form, a *Brazen Serpent*, like that erected by *Moses* in the *Desert*, and commanded by *God* himself to be made. I imagin it was set up here for the same end, for which it was commanded by *God* to be set up mystically in the *Desert*, that is, to put men in mind of our *Saviours* exaltation upon the *Cross* for mankind, the frequent

S. *Ambrose his Church.*

S. *Ambrose his Tomb.*

Read S. Augustin lib. 9. Conf. c. 7.

Numb. 21. v. 8.

John 3. 14.

memory of which is a *Soverain antidote* against the stings of the infernal serpent the *Devil.*

4. Near unto the foresaid *Church* of *S. Ambrose* stands the little *Chappel*, where S. *Augustin* with his little *Adeodatus* and his friend *Alippius* was baptized, as the words over the *Altar* testify; and from this little *Chappel S. Ambrose* and *S. Augustin* (now a *Christian*) going processionally to the *Great Church*, made the *Hymn Te Deum*, as they went; one making one *Verse*, the other another.

The Hymn Te Deum

5. The other little *Chappel* on the other side of *S. Ambrose* his *Church*, is built upon the place where *S. Augustin* was first converted by a voice which said to him, *Tolle lege, Tolle lege*: meaning *S. Pauls Epistles*: which he doing, pitched just upon those words to the *Romans. Non in cubilibus & impudicitiis, sed induimini Jesum Christum, &c.* And so of an impure *Maniehean* he became a chast *Christian.*

The place of the Conversion of S. Austin.

6. I saw adjoyning to this *Church* of

of S. *Ambrose* the stately *Monastery*, with two curious *Cloisters* built upon round pillars. The *Monastery*, as well as S. *Ambrose* his Church belongs to the *Cistertian Monks*. *The Cistertians Monastery.*

7. Then I saw the Church of S. *Victor* belonging to the *Olivetan Fathers*; with the admirable picture of S. *George* killing the *Dragon*, of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. This is a neat *Church* when it is adorned in its best hangings, as it was when I saw it. The double *Cloisters* here of the *Monastery* built upon round pillars ought to be seen. *S. Victors Church.*

8. In the *Church* of S. *Nazarius* are to be seen the Tombs of the *Trivultii*; stately Monuments. *S. Nazario.*

9. In the *Church* of S. *Eustorgius* I saw the *Arca*, or old *Tomb*, in which reposed the bodies of the three *Magi* who came to adore our *Saviour* in *Bethleem*, whose *bodies* were translated from hence to *Colen* in *Germany*, where I have seen them, by reason of the destruction of *Milan*. *S. Eustorgio.*

10. I saw also the *Church* of S.

Laurence, built like that of *Sancta Sophia* in *Constantinople*. Here lies buryed *Placidia* the Sister of *Honorius* the Emperour.

11. There are divers other Churches here, all worth particular visiting, by reason of some rare thing in them: as in that of S. *Mark*, the rare peece of *Simon Magus* his fall from the skyes. In that of the *Passion* the rare picture of the *last Supper*, by *Chrystophoro Cibo*. In that of S. *Celso*, a rare picture of *Raphaels* hand in the *Sacristy*. The *Theatins*, and the *Jesuits Churches* are very neat.

The Domo.

12. But the best of all the *Churches* of *Milan* is the new *Domo*, in the midst of which lyeth buryed the new S. *Ambrose* of *Milan*; I mean S. *Charles Borromæus*, an other S. *Ambrose* in Pastoral dignity, zeal, and sanctity. This Church I take to be the second in *Italy* for solid work; buing built all of white marble, with *Iles* and *Pillars*, each *Pillar* worth ten thousand crowns, & there are a hundred and threescore

such

ſurch *Pillars* in all, of maſſive *white marble*; not candied and frozen over with a thin cruſt of marble; as moſt of the other fine Churches of *Italy* are. There are alſo ſix hundred white marble *Statues* ſet round about the out-ſide of this *Church*, each of them coſt a thonſand crowns. That of S. *Bartholomeus* with his skin upon his arm; and that of *Adam*, are two pieces much admired, and are of the hand of *Chriſtophoro Cibo*. The *Frontiſpice* is not yet finiſhed: but if that be the true deſign of it, which I have ſeen in pictures, in the *Capuchins* Cloiſter in *Rome*, it will be moſt ſtately. The *Church* it ſelf is ſaid to be 250 cubits long. Near the *Quire*, and almoſt in the middle of the Church, lyeth the *body* of *S. Charles Borromeus* in a low *Vault*, turned now into a *Chappel*, open at the top with low *rayles* round about it; The inſide of this *Chappel* is hung with hangings of *cloth of gold*, over which runs a *Corniſh* of *ſilver plate* nailed to the wall. Upon the *Altar* lyeth the body of *S. Charles* at length in

S. Lorenzo.

a fair *Cryſtal Coffin* made of ſeveral great *ſquares* of *Cryſtal*, through which (the woodden Caſe being opened by ſpecial leave from the Archbiſhop) we ſaw his *body* lying all along in his *Epiſcopal robes*: His *face*, *hands*, and *feet*, are onely ſeen, and his *noſe* and *lipps* are ſhrunck and parched. The true Picture of this *Saint* hangs at the entrance below into this *Chappel*; and his Hiſtory and wonderful Actions are hung up in painting round about the *Church* on high. Over the *high Altar*, in the very *roof* of the *Church*, is kept one of the *Nails* of the *Croſs* of our *Saviour*, given anciently to the *Milaneſi* by the *Emperour Theodoſius*. There burn alwayes before it a number of little *Lamps*, ſet croſs-wiſe, and drawn up thither with a pully, to ſhew the people where that holy *Relick* is. In fine, the *Steeple* of this *Church* is not to be forgotten. Its not quite finiſhed yet, but its high enough to tyre any man, and to ſhew him from the top of it, the whole Town of *Milan*, the whole compaſs and circum-

The Holy Nail.

circumference of the rare *Castle*; and the whole Country round about for twenty miles on every side: a sight so pleasant, that I would wish my *Traveller*, not only to mount up to the top of this *Steeple*, but (for this *Steeples* sake) to make it his constant practise (as I did) to mount up the chief *Steeple* of all great Towns.

13. The great *Hospital* built in a quadrangle upon arches and round pillars is a most magnificent thing. Really if sickness were not a little unwholesome and troublesome, a man would almost wish to be a little sick here, where a *King*, though in health, might lodge handsomely. The place where the sick people are kept, is built cross-wise, and in the middle of that cross, stands an open *Altar* where all the sick people from their several quarters and from their very beds, may hear the *Divine Service* at once. Four thousand men are entertained daily in this *Hospital*, and therefore it hath great Revenues. *S. Charles* was a great Benefactor to it. *The Hospital.*

it, and gave away to it and other pious uſes, in half an hour, five and twenty thouſand Crowns of Inheritance, which were fallen to him (being a man of eminent birth) half an hour before. Indeed he had no other Wife then his *Church*, nor other Children then the *Poor*.

The Senary.

14. The ſtately *Seminary*; and the *Colledge* for the *Swiſſers*, are noble buildings, and the Eternal works of the aforeſaid *S. Charles*.

The Colledge of the Swiſſers.

The Lazzareto.

15. The *Lazzaretto* is a Vaſt building, carrying in compaſs a thouſand and eight hundred yards. It ſtands near the Town walls, yet out of the Town, and it is to receive into it Thoſe that are ſick of the plague. There are as many Chambers in it, as there are dayes in the year. In the middle of the ſquare of this vaſt Court, or Quadrangle, ſtands a round *Chappel*, covered at the top; but open on all ſides in ſuch a manner, as that all the people from their ſeveral Chambers and beds, may behold the *Prieſt* ſaying *Divine ſervice*, and joyn their devotions

devotions to his. I have read in the life of *S. Charles Borromæus*, that in a plague time, he visited those that were infected, and ministred the holy *Sacraments* to them himself in person; and went in a solemn Procession in the head of the *Clergy*, with a *rope* about his neck, and barefoot upon the stones, to move stony hearts to repentance, and to appease the wrath of *God* angry with his people.

16. The *Bibliotheca Ambrosiana* is one of the best Libraries in *Italy*, because it is not so coy as the others, which scarce let themselves be seen; whereas this opens its dores publickly to all comers and goers, and suffers Them to read what book they please. It was begun to be builded by *S. Charles*, and continued by his Nephew *Cardinal Federico Borromæo*: but it was much augmented since by the accession of *Vincentius Pinelli*'s books, which after his death, being shipped by his heirs for *Naples*, and taken by the *Turks*, were many of them thrown over board by those *anal-* *The Library.*

phabet

phabet Rogues, who looked for other merchandize than Books. Yet many of them were recovered again for Money, and set up here. Over the heads of the highest Shelves, are set up the Pictures of Learned Men, a thing of more cost, than profit; seeing with that cost many more Books might have been bought, and Learned Men are best seen in their *Books* and *Writings*. *Loquere, ut te videam.*

The Gal- of Pi- ctures.

17. Behind the *Library* stands the *Gallery* of Pictures, where I saw many choice *Originals* of prime Masters, and some exquisite *Copies*, as those four Pieces of the *Four Elements*, which certainly are copied after those that I described above in the House of the *Duchesse of Savoy* near *Turin*, called *La Valentine*. But the rarest Piece of all, either in the *Library*, or here, is the rare *Manuscript* kept here, of *Alberto Dureo*. Three hundred Pounds have been refused for it.

The Do- minicans.

18. The *Dominicans* Library is very considerable too. But you must not omit to see the *Refectory* here,

here, where you ſhall find an admirable Picture of the *Laſt Supper* made by Rare *Laurentius Vincius*. The Painted *Cloiſter* here deſerves a Viſit too.

19. The *Monaſtery* alſo called the *Gratie*, is one of the beſt in *Europe*, in whoſe *Church* is a rare Picture of *Chriſt* crowned with thorns, of the hand of *Titian*. *The Gratie.*

20. The Famous *Gallery* and Curioſities of *Canonico Setali*, far better than that of *Monſieur Servier* in *Lyons*, of which above. And here I wiſh my Pen were as ingenious to deſcribe all the rare things of this *Gallery*, as the noble *Canon ſetali* hath been in gathering them, and courteous in ſhewing them: ſome of theſe curious things I yet remember, for my *Readers* ſake; as a great variety of *Burning-glaſſes*, and yet not *Convex*, as ours ordinarily are; one of them ſet fire preſently to a piece of board an inch thick that was brought forth. 2. *A Mandragora.* 3. A bird without feet, called by *Ariſtotle Apodes.* 4. A *Stone* out of which is drawn a thread, which being *The Cabinet of Canonico Setali.*

being ſpun and woven, makes a Stuff like linnen indeed, but of an incombuſtible nature: The Stone is called *Asbeſtos*, and the ſtuff *Amyanthus*, which being fowl and ſoyled, is not be made clean by waſhing in water, but by throwing into the fire. *Baltazar Bonifacius* in his *Hiſtoria Ludicra* tells of many who had ſuch ſtuff 5. A world of rare *Meddals* of the old Conſuls and Emperours in ſilver, gold, and braſs, making divers ſeries. 6. A world of wooden things, as alſo fruits, and *fungi*, all *petrified* and turned into *ſtone*; and yet no *metamorphoſis* neither, the things retaining their priſtin formes. 7. Divers curious *Clocks*, whereof one ſhews the time of the *day* (ſtrange) even in the *night* by a quadrant. 8. The little round *Cabinet* flat above like a childs drum, with a ſmooth glaſs: The Maſter ſetting little Ships, Coaches, &c. upon the glaſs, they wheel and move up and down as it were of themſelves: when all is done by a ſympathetical virtue and by the Maſters turning ſecretly

a

a little wheel where there is fastened some *loadstone*, and the little Ships and Coaches having also some piece of iron in their bottoms which touch the glass; and so the iron running after the loadstone moved by the wheel, makes these Ships and Coaches seem to move of themselves. 9. A piece of a *thunderbolt*, which the *Canon* himself said he had cut out of a mans thigh strucken with it. 10. Divers pieces of *Coral* just as it grows in the *Sea*. 11. A lirtle *Pillar* two handfull high of marble, so cracked, that it gapeth wide on one side with the crack, and yet holdeth together fast on the other side, as a great stick of green wood doth, when it is bent so farre on one side as to gape, and yet sticks together on the other. 12. A world of rich *jewels*, *strange stones*, *cameos*, *pictures*, *crystals*, *little infants in wax* in glass cases, and many other *exotick rarities*, which are better seen then described.

21. Some Palaces here; as that of the *Governours*; rather vast then curious, *Some Palaces.*

curiour; and fitter to lodge *Regiments* of *Guards* in, then *Viceroys*. The *Palace* of *Marini* is of a noble structure. That of the *Archbishop* is very handsome. I saw also the *Palace* of the *Berromæi* painted within at the entrance, with the *Motto* of *S. Charles*, (who was of this Family) HUMILITAS. Its related in the life of this Holy *Prelate* that in twenty years space that he was *Archbishop* and *Cardinal* here, he went but twice to visit his own near *Relations* in this *Palace*, and descended but twice into his own Garden in his Archiepiscopal Palace: so much work found he it to play the part of an *Archbishop* well. The *Palaces* also of the *Visconti* of the *Sforze*, of the *Trivultii*, and many others, deserve to be seen exactly.

The Castle. 22. The *Castle*, or *Cittadelle*, one of the best in *Europe*, in the opinion of the *Duke* of *Rohan*, a competent Judge. It stands within and without the Town, that is, at the back of the Town, like a rod tied

tied at the childs back, to keep him in awe. Its garded by a Garrison of five hundred natural *Spaniards*, with a special *Governour* of its own, independant of the *Governour* of *Milan*. It looks more like a *Town* than a *Castle*; being a mile and a half about, and furnished with all conveniences a Souldier can require. The large Streets in it; The stately Houses and Palaces for the chief Commanders; the neat Piazza's; the number of well furnished Shops in all kinds, even Goldsmiths too; the five Fountains, or Wells, not to be dryed up; the Mill; the Hospital; the Church; with eight or ten Chaplains in it, and a Curate; the fair place of Arms, capable of six thousand men; two hundred great pieces of Canon upon the walls; the six Royal Bastions, the regular Fortifications or Outworks; the underground way from one Bastion to another; the infinite heaps of Canon bullets, some whereof weigh 800 pound weight; the three large and deep Ditches round about the Castle; the stately

Entrance,

entrance Gate, and two ſtrong Towers, make this *Caſtle* one of the moſt Cavalier curioſities a man can ſee in *Italy*. They ſhewed me here the *Cannon* which killed *Mareſchal Crequy* before *Breme*, and for that ſervice its allowed to reſt here for ever.

The ſhops. 23. The Shops of *Cryſtals*, where you have a world of curioſities in Cryſtal: as Watch-caſes, Twizer-caſes, little Boxes, Pictures cut in Cryſtal, Croſſes and Beads of Cryſtal, &c. The Shops alſo of Silk-ſtockings which are hugely eſteemed in *Italy* becauſe they are twice as ſtrong as ours, and very maſſive. The Shops, in fine, of *Embroderers*, whoſe embrodery in gold and ſilver is the beſt in the world, and the cheapeſt.

The Academy of Wits. 24. Here is an *Academy* of *Wits*, called the *Naſcoſti*, or *Hidden men*. But why *Hidden?* ſeeing *Wit*, like the *Sun*, ſhould ſhine publickly, and not bury it ſelf; except it be to ſhew us, that as the *Sun* never ſhines brighter, then after he hath been hidden in a *Cloud*: ſo *Wit* never ſhines more, then after it

t hath been hidden in *Study*. Hence was that saying of a grave Philosopher, *Absconde vitam*, that is, ye hidden a while, at the dug of the book. Indeed *Demosthenes* caused his hair to be shaved off, that by that deformity he might be ashamed to go abroad, and so be obliged to study at home. As for this Academy, it helps much to *animate* with wit this great Town, which otherwise would look like *Polyphemus* (having lost his eye) great, but *blind*. *Tumor non est magnitudo.*

The learned men.

25. The most famous men of this town for learning, have been these: Valerius *Maximus* for History: *Alciatus*, *Decius*, and *Jason* for Law: Gardan for Philosophy: *Panigarola*, and *Paulus Aresius* for Sermons: Bonacina for Canon Law; and *Octavius Ferrarius* (whom I knew lately at *Padua*) for *belle lettere*.

A strong body.

26. Two other men here are famous for other things; to wit *Uberto Strucio*, and *Gulielmo Pusterula*; the first so strong, that he could stop a horse in his full gallop with one hand

Leandro Alberto.

hand; lifr up upon his back a horſe loaden with Corn; and ſtand ſo ſtifly upon his leggs that no man, though running againſt him with all his force, could puſh him out of his place or poſture. The other without any learning at all, except his firſt Grammar Rudiments, could with his natural wit onely, decide Law-caſes, and make ſuch good Orders, that the beſt Lawyers could not find what to add to them, or what to diminiſh from them. Its pitty theſe two men had not been melted into one, to have made one excellent man, by their clubbing *wit* and *force* together, and their mingling of *Sana mens*, with *Corpore ſano.*

A ſtrong mind.

Its Revenues.

The *Revenues* that *Spain* draws from *Milan* yearly, are *two millions* and *four hundred thouſand Crowns*, beſides the *thirds*, to which they are obliged in time of war.

Its Strength.

This State for a need can raiſe fifty thouſand men.

Its Hiſtorians.

He that deſires to know the Hiſtory of *Milan*, let him read *Corio* of the Hiſtory of *Milan* : *Ripamontius*,

montus, *Scipio Barbono*, of the Lives of the *Dukes* of *Milan*, and *Paolo Morigi*.

Having thus seen *Milan* in six dayes time, we took horse for *Bologna*, six dayes journey from hence, and passed through *Marignano*, *Lodi*, *Piacenza*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Modena*, *Fort Urbano*, and so to *Bologna*; of each I will say something.

Marignano is a little Town about ten miles distant from *Milan*, and from thence to *Lodi* the way is most pleasant, and level as an alley. Near to this Town *Francis the first* of *France* fought with the *Swissers* a famous Battle, and killed 6000 of them, and took *Ludovicus Sforza* the *Duke of Milan*, who thought to have scaped in *Swissers* clothes, but was discovered. *Marignano.*

Lodi is a good just Town, and frontier upon the *Venetians*, the River *Adda* runs under its walls. Its called *Lodi*, either because its built upon the ruines, or near to old *Lodi*, which was called *Laus Pompeia*, because *Pompey* had restored *Lodi.*

ſtored it. This Town is famous for excellent *Neats tongues*, and *Cheeſes* as big as *Millſtones*. A Gentleman of this Town caused four Cheeſes to be made each one weighing 500 pound weight. The people here mow their Hay three times a year; and I am afraid they are powled as often with *Taxes*.

Piacenza

Piacenza, or *Pleaſance*, deſerves its name, by reaſon of its ſweet ſituation in a rich Country near the *Po* and *Trebia*, two great Rivers. Near the laſt of which *Hannibal* overcame *Sempronius* the *Roman* Conſul. The Country round about this Town, is very rich in *paſturage*: Hence their excellent *Cheeſes* and *rare Cream*. It aboundeth alſo in *Saltpits* which afford no ſmal profit. This Town belongs to the *Duke of Parma*.

Its Rarities.

The beſt things to be ſeen here are, the *Equeſtris ſtatua* of the *ſecond Alexander the Great*, or the *firſt Alexander of Parma*. Its in braſs in the Market-place. The old *Fountain* made by *Auguſtus Cæſar*. The rare picture of *Raphaels* hand

hand, in the *Benedictins Church* behind the *high Altar*. The Churches of the *Dominicans*, and the *Canon Regulars* are no contemtible ones.

I observed in this Town a notable peece of thriftinesſ uſed by the Gentlewomen, who make no ſcruple to be carried to their Countrey houſes near the Town in Coaches drawn by two *Cowes* yoaked together: Theſe will carry the *Signora* a pretty round trot unto her *Villa*: They afford her alſo a diſh of their milk, and aſter collation, bring her home again at night without ſpending a penny. *A piece of thrift.*

He that deſires to know more of *Piacenza*, let him read *Umberto Loccati*. *Its History.*

Of *Piacenza*, where *Cornelius Muſſo*, Biſhop of *Bitonti*, a great Preacher, and a *Trent* Father; as alſo *Ferrante Pallavicini*.

Parma belongs alſo to the Duke of *Parma*, of the houſe of *Farneſe*. This *Dutchy* was given to *Pier Luigi Farneſe* by *Paulus* III, upon *Parma.*

condition it ſhould hold of the *Pope*, and pay him yearly Ten thouſand Crowns. Its worth to the *Duke* Two hundred thouſand Crowns. This Town of *Parma* is three miles in compaſs, hath the River *Parma* running through it, over which is built a handſome Stone Bridge. The Countrey round about the Town is moſt fertil, and begets ſuch credit to the *Cheeſes*, that *Parmeſan Cheeſes* are famous over all the World.

The Dukes Pallace. The Chief things ſo to be ſeen in *Parma*, are theſe, The Dukes *Pallace*, with the *Gardens*, *Fountains*, *Wild Beaſts*, the admirable *Theater* to exhibit *Opera*'s in. The exquiſite *Coaches* of the Duke; one whereof is all of beaten Silver, with the *Seats* and *Curtains* embroidered with Gold and Silver; another ſo well gilt and adorned, that it's almoſt as rich as the former. Laſtly, the *Stables*, where I ſaw Horſes ſutable both in ſtrength and beauty to the foreſaid Coaches.

The Domo. Then I went to the *Domo*, whoſe *Cupola* was painted by the rare hand

hand of *Coreggio.*

Lastly, To the *Capucins*, in whose Church lies buried my Noble *Heroe*, *Alexander Farnese* Duke of *Parma*, whom I cannot meet in this my Voyage without a Compliment. He was the *Third Duke of Parma*, but the *Tenth Worthy.* Indeed his leaping the first man into the *Turks Galleys* in the Battle of *Lepanto*, with Sword in hand, and in the Eighteenth year onely of his age, was such a Prognostick of his future worth; his reducing *Flanders* again, with the prodigious actions done by him at the taking of *Antwerp*, was such a making good of the Prognostick; and his coming into *France* in his *Slippers* and *Sedan* to succour *Rouen* besieged by *Henry the* IV, was such a crowning of all his other actions, that his History begets belief to *Quintus Curtius*, and makes men believe, that *Alexanders* can do any thing.

The Capucins.

Alexander Farnese.

Some Criticks hold Quintus Curtius to be a Romance.

The *Revenues* of this Prince are said to be *Six hundred thousand Crowns* a year. He is now of the

The Dukes Revenue.

His Interest. *French* Faction; and in all his Territories he can rayse 28000 men.

His Forces.

The Academy of Wits. Here is an Academy of Wits called the *Innominati*, as they that had rather be wise, then be talked of, or famed for such.

This Town hath furnished *Italy* with two excellent Painters, *Corregio*, and *Parmigiano*.

Its History. He that would know the particular History of *Parma*, let him read *Bonaventura Arrighi*.

Regio. From *Parma* we went to *Regio*, a Town belonging to the *Duke* of *Modena*: Here is a neat Cathedral Church, of which Church S. *Prosper* was Bishop. Of this Town were these three learned men, *Guido Pancirola*, Cardinal *Tosco*, and snarling *Castelvetro*.

Modena. *Modena* is the Town where the *Duke* keeps his Court. Its a handsome Town, and by its high Steeple shews it self to Travellers long before they come to it. It hath also a strong *Cittadel*, which lying flat and even with the Town, sheweth the Town, that indeed it can be even

even with it, whenſoever it ſhall rebell.

The *Palace* of the *Duke* hath ſome rooms in it as neat, and rich, as any I ſaw in *Italy*; witneſs thoſe *Chambers* hung round with the Picture of thoſe of his Family, and wainſcoted with great *Looking-glaſſes* and rich gilding.

This Duke is of the Family of *Eſte*, but not of the true Line: Wherefore for want of lawful Heirs male, *Ferrara* and *Commachio* fell to the *Church* in *Clement* the VIII. time, and remain there ever ſince. *The Family of Eſte.*

Of the true Houſe of *Eſte*, was the brave *Counteſs Matilda*, the *dry-Nurſe*, as I may ſay, of the *Roman Church*. For it was ſhe defended *Gregory* the VII. againſt the *Emperour Henry* the VI, and brought him to acknowledge his fault, and cry the *Pope* mercy. It was ſhe alſo that by *will* and *Teſtament* left the *Pope*, *Parma*, *Regio*, *Mantua*, and *Ferrara*. Hence *Urban* the VIII, out of gratitude to this *Princeſs* cauſed her *Statue* and *Tomb* to be ſet up in S. *Peters Church* *Counteſs Matilda.*

in

in *Rome*. The Will and Teſtament of this Princeſs are kept in *Lucca* to this day.

The laſt true Conſuls.

Hard by *Modena* was fought the famous Battle, where *Hirtius* and *Panſa* being Conſuls, the *Senate* loſt in them its Authority.

Its Learned Men.

Of *Modena* were theſe famous Men in Learning, Cardinal *Sadoletus*, *Carolus Sigonius*, and *Gabriel Falopius*.

In *Modena* are made the beſt *Viſards* for *Maſcarades*; and its no ſmall profit which they draw from this fooliſh Commodity, ſeeing *Stultorum plena ſunt omnia*

The Dukes Revenues.

The *Revenues* of this *Duke* are Three hundred thouſand Crowns a year; and he is now of the *French* Faction. He can raiſe 30000 men.

His Intereſt.

From thence paſſing the River we came ſoon to Fort *Urban*, a Cittadel moſt regularly built by the Command of Pope *Urban the VIII.* from whom its called. Its ſo ſtrong, that it is not afraid to ſtand, night and day alone in the fields, and upon the *Frontiers* of the Popes Eſtate. Paſſing from hence through

His Forces.

Fort Urban.

Caſtel

Castel Franco, anciently called *Forum Gallorum*, we arrived betimes at *Bologna*. *Castel Franco.*

Bologna is one of the greatest Towns of *Italy*, and one of the handsomest. Its the second of the *Popes Dominions*; and the Chief University of *Italy* for *Law*. Hence the *Jurists* say it is *Musarum domus, atque omnis nutricula Juris*, and the very common Coyn of the Countrey tells you that *Bononia docet*. *Bologna.*

Its named, by the Common Proverb, *Bologna la grassa*; because of the fertil soyl in which it stands, to wit, in the very end of *Lombardy*; and the many springs which humect it from the *Apennin hills*, at whose feet it stands.

This Countrey was anciently called *Felsina*, *Gallia Cisalpina*, *Gallia Togata*, to distinguish it from *Gallia Braccata*, the Countrey in *France* near *Narbonne*, and from *Gallia Comata*, the Countrey in *France* called *La Guienne*. In Middling Ages it was called *Romagnola*, because *Bologna*, *Ravenna*, *Cezena*, *Forli*,

Faenza, and *Imola* stood constant to the City of *Rome* against the *Lombards* for a long time.

The Town it self.

As for the Town of *Bologna* now, its excellently well built, and for the most part upon *arches*, like the *Covent Garden* in *London*; only the *pillars* are round. These *arches* bring great conveniency to the Inhabitants, who can walk all the Town over *cool* and *dry*, even in *July* and *January*. Its five mile in compass, and an excellent Sommer Town, were it not that the *ayre* is not altogether so pure, and the wines heating.

Its Government

Its governed by a *Legat a Latere*, sent hither by the Pope, and in change, it sends an *Embassadour* to *Rome* to reside there: so that *Bologna* is treated by *Rome*, rather like a *Sister*, than a *Subject*; and deservedly, seeing *Bologna* fell not to the *Church* any other way but by her free giving her self to the *Pope*; reserving only to her self some particular *Priviledges*, as power to send *Embassadors* to *Rome*; and that if any Townsman kill another, and can but escape

Its Priviledges.

ſcape away, his goods cannot be confiſcated.

I ſtaid ſix dayes here, in which time I ſaw theſe things.

1. The *Dominicans Church* and *Convent*. In the Church, I ſaw the *Tomb* of S. *Dominick*, *Founder* of that *Order*. Its all of *White Marble* cut with curious *Figures* relating to his Life. In this *Church* is kept a Famous *Manuſcript*, to wit, the *Bible* it ſelf written in *Parchment* by *Eſdras* himſelf, ſaith *Leandro Alberto* the *Cambden* of *Italy*, and a *Fryar* of this *Convent*. They ſhew you alſo here a Curious *Lamp* ſent to St. *Dominicks Tomb* by the new converted *Indians*. Its of a moſt rare workmanſhip. Behind the *high Altar* ſtands the *Quire* ſo famous for the *Seats*, which are of a rare *Moſaick* Work of Coloured *Wood* inlaid into Pictures repreſenting the *Old* and *New Teſtaments*, and all wrought by one *Lay-Brother* called *Fra. Damiano di Bergamo*. This kind of *Moſaick Work* in Wood was anciently (ſaith *Vaſari*) called *Tarſia*, and in this kind of Work *The Dominicans Church.*

Brunelleschi and *Maiano* did good things in *Florence*. But *John Veronese* improved it much afterwards, by boiling Wood into several colours, and then inlaying it into what Postures and Figures he pleased. This *Quire* is shewn to Strangers as a rare thing; and worthily, since the *Emperour Charles the V.* had the curiosity to see it, and with the point of his *Dagger* to try whether it were inlaid, or onely painted; and the piece which he picked out with his *Dagger*, was never put in again for a *Memorandum*. In this Church, as also in the *Chapterhouse* and *Cloister* of this *Convent*, lie buried many *Readers* of the *Law*, who having lived here by the *Law*, died here also by the *Law of Nature*.

The Dominicans Convent.

2. The Convent here is one of the fairest in *Europe*, in which 150 *Friars* constantly live and study. The little *Chappel*, which was once S. *Dominicks Chamber*; the vast *Dormitory*; the fair *Library*; the great *Refectory*, and the curious *Cellar* are shewn courteously

to

to ſtrangers.

3. The *Nunnery* of *Corpus Chriſti*. Its of S. *Clare*'s *Order*, and famous for the body of *Beata Catherina di Bologna* a moſt holy Nun of this *Order* and *Convent*. I ſaw her Body ſitting ſtraight up in a Chair, in her Religious Habit: She holds her *Rules* in her right hand; and we ſee her *face* and *feet* plainly, but thoſe black and dried up. *The Body of Beata Catherina.*

4. From hence I went on to the Town Gate, a little out of which Gate lies a fair Street where they make the *Corſo* of Coaches in Summer Evenings. *The Corſo.*

5. Turning from hence on the left hand, I went to S. *Michael* in *Boſco* a Stately Monaſtery of *Olivetan Fathers*, ſtanding upon a high *Hill*. From this *Hill* I had a perfect view of *Bologna* under me, and of all the Countrey about it; which being level and ſtrowed with a world of white Houſes and *Villa*'s, looked like a *Sea* loaden with *Ships* under ſail. Entring into this *Monaſtery*, I ſaw the *Oval Court* painted by ſeveral Prime Maſters, of *S. Michael in Boſco.*

which *Guido Rheni* of *Bologna* was one. Then mounting up to the *Dormitory*, I found it to be one of the fairest I had ever seen.

Other stately Monasteries.

6. The *Monastery*, or *Convent* of the *Franciscans*, with the rare row of *Pillars*, and *Portico* towards the Street, the excellent *Cloisters*, and the curious *Cellar*.

7. The *Monastery* of St. *Salvatore* with its two vast *Courts* or double *Cloister* built upon Galleries above, its a Noble Building.

8. The *Monastery* of the *Servits*, that of the *Augustins*, and that of the *Carmelites*, are all of them such Stately Buildings, that I may boldly say, that no Town in *Europe* is comparable to *Bologna* for fair *Monasteries*.

S. Petronio's Church

9. Then I visited San *Petronio*, standing in the end of the great *Piazza*, of which Church *Leandro Alberto* writ a hundred years ago, that he thought it would not be ended but with the Worlds end. And I am half of his opinion: for when I passed that way last, I found the Scaffolds yet standing, which I had

found

found there one and twenty years before; and yet in all my five Voyages into *Italy*, I found them alwayes kocking and making as much noise and dust, as if this Church should be finished within half a year, when as yet half of it is onely finished. In this Church *Charles* the V. was crowned *Emperour* by *Clement* the VII.

10. The *Domo*, which is not yet half finished neither: yet that which is finished, promiseth fair for the rest. *The Domo.*

11. The New *Church* of S. *Paul* hath a curious *High Altar*. In the *Church* of *S. Giovanni in Morte* is the rare Picture of *S. Cecily* of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. The *Jesuits Church*, the *Church* of *S. Stephen*, and that of the *Passion* deserve to be seen. *Other Churches.*

12. After the *Churches* and *Monasteries*, we went on with visiting the rest of the Town, and saw the *Pallace* of the *Popes Legate*: in this *Pallace* I saw the rare *Cabinet* and *Study* of *Aldrovandus*, to whom *Pliny* the *Second* if he were now alive, *The Legats Palace.*

Aldrovandus his Study and Cabinet.

alive, would but be *Pliny the Sixth*; for he hath printed six great Volumes of the natures of all things in nature; each Volume being as big as all *Plinies* Works. They shewed me here two or three hundred *Manuscripts*, all of this mans own hand-writing, and all of them *Notes* out of the best Authors; out of which *Notes* he compiled his six great Volumes which are now in print. Seeing these *Manuscripts*, I asked whether the man had lived three hundred years, or no, as its said *Joannes de Temporibus* in *Charles* the *Greats* time did: but it was answered me, that he lived onely fourscore and three: a short age for such a long Work: but it sheweth us how far a man may travel in Sciences in his life time, if he rise but betimes, and spur on all his life time with obstinate labour. Certainly had he wrote before *Salomons* time, *Salomon* would have changed his saying, and instead of sending the slothful man to learn of the *Pismire* how to labour, he would have sent him

to

to *Aldrovandus* his *Study* and *Example*: *Vade ad Aldrovandum piger.*

13. The *Great Schools* here where the Doctors of the University read, are stately both within, and without. *The Schools.*

14. The *Spanish Colledge* founded here by noble *Cardinal Albornozzo*, deserves to be taken notice of. Its well built, with a handsome Church, and five Priests to serve it. The intention of his Colledge is to furnish all the King of *Spaines* Dominions in *Italy* with able Magistrates and Officers of Justice None can live in it but *Natural Spaniards* (except the *Chaplains*) and those Spaniards must be Doctors of the *Law* before they can be admitted here: they onely learn the language and Customs of the countryes, and perfect themselves in the study of the Law, that they may be fit to fill up the first vacant places of *Judicature* that fall either in the State of *Milan*, in the Kingdome of *Naples*, or in *Sicily*. They have a revenue of *twelve thousand* *The Spanish Colledge.*

crowns

crowns a year. They keep two *Coaches*, live very nobly, and lodge all *Spanish Embassadours*, *Cardinals*, and *Prelats* of their Nation that passe this way. In the *Colledge* you see the Pictures of many great *Statesmen* and *Cardinals*, and others, who have been of this *Colledge*: but no Picture pleased me like that of their brave *Founder*, Noble *Cardinal Albernozzo*, which is in the Church, and representing him in the same posture he was in, when he recovered all the *Popes* State in *Italy*, unto the *Pope* then at *Avignon*; of which I have spoken sufficiently above in describing *Avignon*.

The two Towrs.

15. The two *Towers* here in the midst of the Town, the one very high and straight, called, *De gli Asinelli*; the other *low* and bending, called, *La Carisenda*. They would make us beleeve that this bending Tower was made crooked a purpose; and its strange to see how most men make it their business rather to see this low crooked Tower, than the other, which is both higher and straighter. But there's

no

no Maſtery to make things ill, and to miſſe of our aimes: and I rather thinke the *Cariſſenda* or low Tower, went not up higher, becauſe the Architect perceived it went up awry. But we ſtrangers admire every thing in ſtrange Countreys, and that makes that none admire us: Upon which occaſion I would wiſh my young Traveller never to admire any thing in outward ſhew: but to look curiouſly at every thing with-crying out, *O che Bela Coſa*! This will get him and his Nation farr more honour, for *Admiration* is but the Daughter of *Ignorance*; and *Magnanimus*, (ſaith *Ariſtotle*) *nihil admiratur.*

Then the *Houſes* here, which are generally well built, and in Summer time, ſetting open their Dores and Gates towards the Street, you may look quite through their Courts, Entries, Porches, Houſes, and a huge way into their Gardens, which even from thence, will ſalute your eye with dainty Perſpectives, Fountains, and freſh Verdure; and your Noſe too with curious Smells of Jeſmin. *The Houſes in Bologna.*

Jesmin, and Orenge flowers, as they did mine often. Now the best Pallaces here are those of *Malvezzi*, *Campeggi*, *Pepoli*, *Fachinetti*, *Cespi*, and others.

The Nobility. 17. These fine Houses are full also of *Nobility*, and I remember to have seen here at a *Corso di Paglio* upon *Midsommer day* the long great street lined quite through with coaches on both sides, and those coaches double lined with Ladies and *Cavaliers of Garbo*. *Indeed* it would be pity, that such a stately town as *Bologna*, should like *Leyden* in *Holland*, be full onely of *Hanses* and *Boren*.

The Traffick. 18. Their *Traffick* here consisteth much in silks, velvets, olives, leather bottles, gellies, wash balls, and little doggs for Ladyes, which here are so little, that the Ladyes carrying them in their muffs have place enough for their hands too.

The Markets. 19. Their *Markets* here are also exquisitly good for all provisions of mouth, witness their *Salsicci* onely which are a *regalo* for a Prince.

20. But

20. But that you may not think them better fed, than taught; they have erected here an *Academy of Wits*, called *Gli Otiosi*, or, *Idlemen*, by a *Figure of Rhetorick* called a *Lie*, or, *per antiphrasin*, because they are not idle. Its this *Academy* (I believe) which hath helpt to set out three rare Modern Writers of this Town, *Cardinal Bentivoglio*, the Marquis of *Malvezzi*, and *John Baptista Manzini*; the first, the *Titus Livius* of his age, the second, the *Lucius Florus* of his age; and the third, the *Marcus Tullius* of his time. To whom I may add *Leandro Alberti*, the *Camden* of *Italy*.

The Academy of Wits.

The Learned Men.

21. He that desires to know the particular History of *Bologna*, let him read *Bartholomeo Galeotti*, and *Giovanni Garzo*, where he shall find how *Bologna* suffered much anciently by the two opposite Factions of the *Lambartazzi* and the *Geremei*. But now they enjoy quiet and repose under the *Pope*.

The Historians.

Having thus seen *Bologna*, and being armed with a *Bolettina di*

Sanita,

Remember this Bolettina, Traveller.

Sanita, taken here, to make us be let passe into the *State* of *Florence*. we steered on horse-back towards *Florence*, and reacht it in two dayes, The first dayes journey by *Pianora*, *Loiano*, *Scargo*, *L' Azino*, *Pietra Mala*, and over the *Apennins*, was long and tedious enough, till the Night came, at which time we were much recreated with the sight of a *Fire* which appeared some two miles off in the side of a Mountain on our left hand. This *Fire* appears here frequently, especially in cloudy weather: and it appeared to me for an hour together as I rode along, to be still of the same bignes, and of the same glowy colour (fornace like) and of a perfect round form, and not pyramidal, as other flames are. The Countrey People here call this *Fire*, *La Bocca d' Inferno*, *Hells Mouth*; and I know not why they may not as well call this *Fire* so, as *Tertullian* calls *Vesuvius* and *Ætna* (two Burning Mountains) *Fumariola Inferni*, *Hells Chimneys*. Taken in fine, with this fixed *Meteor*, we forgot

The Apennine Hills.

Tertul. l. de Pœnitent. c. 12.

forgot the tediousness of the way and came to *Fiorenzuola*. The next Morning passing by *Scarperia* and *Il Ponte* we arrived betimes at *Florence*. *Fiorenzuola.*

I confess, I stirred not out of my Inne that Night, because *fair Florence* (as the Proverb calls her) is not to be seen in foul Linnen and Riding Boots: but getting up betimes the next Morning, I gave my eyes such a Breakfast as Princes eyes would be glad to feed upon. *My arrival at Florence.*

But before I come to the particulars of what I saw in *Florence*, I will consider it in *great*, and then come to the *Retail* of it.

Divers good Authors are of opinion that this Town was first built by *Sylla*'s Soldiers, to whom he had given this Soyle for their Services done him in his *Civil Wars*. They built it near the Current of two Rivers (*Arno* and *Munio*) and from thence it was called at first *Fluentia* (as *Coblentz* in *Germany*, from the meeting of Rivers, is called *Confluentia.*) Afterwards by the Inhabitants it was called *Florentia*, *Florence.*

by

by reason of the fruitful soyl which made it flourish with all delicacies; as also for the flourishing wits of the Inhabitants, who were so famous antiently in point of wit, that the very *Romans* used to send their Children first into *Toscany*, to be bred in *Learning* and *Religion*, and then into *Greece*, to learn *Greek* and *Philosophy*.

Having enquired the Name of this Town, I began to desire its better acquaintance, and attained it easily in a Moneths space which I spent here: The things I observed most were these:

The Chappel of St. Laurence.

1. The *Chappel of S. Laurence*, which is the neatest thing that ever eye beheld. All the inside of it is to be over-crusted with *Jasper* Stones, of several Colours and Countreys, with other rich Stones, all above Marble, and all so neatly polished and shining, that the Art here exceeds the Materials. This *Chappel* is round, and round about are to be fixed within the walls, as high as a man can reach, the *Tombs* of all the *Great Dukes* of *Florence*, in

a-

a moſt gallant manner, and of moſt exquiſite poliſhed Stones, with a great *Cuſhion* of ſome richer Stone, and a *Ducal Crown* of Pretious Stones repoſing upon that *Cuſhion*. Over theſe *Tombs* the Statues of all the *Great Dukes*, at full length, and in their *Ducal Habits*, all of Braſs gilt, are to be placed in *Niches* round about the Chappel. The Roof is to be Vaulted all over with an over-cruſting of *Lapis Lazuli* (a blew pretious Stone with Veins of Gold in it) which will make it look like Heaven it ſelf. Between each *Tomb* are inlaid in the Walls, the *Arms*, or *Scutchions* of the ſeveral Towns of the *Great Dukes* Dominions, all blazoned according to their ſeveral Colours in Herauldry, by ſeveral pretious Stones which compoſe them: and theſe are not made in little, but are fair great *Scutchions* made purpoſely of a large ſize for to fill up the void places between the *Tombs*. The Towns are theſe; *Florence*, *Siena*, *Piſa*, *Livorno*, *Volterra*, *Arezzo*, *Piſtoia*, *Cortona*, *Monte Pulciano*, *&c.* which

which contributed (I ſuppoſe) ſomething each of them to this Coſtly Fabrick. In fine, this Chappel is ſo rich within with its own ſhining bare walls, that it ſcorns all Hangings, Painting, Gilding, Moſaick Work, and ſuch like helpers off of bare Walls, becauſe it can find nothing richer and handſomer than its own pretious Walls. Its now above threeſcore years ſince it was begun; and there are ordinarily threeſcore men at work daily here, and yet there's onely the *Tomb* of *Ferdinand the Second* perfectly finiſhed. The very *Cuſhion* which lieth upon his *Tomb*, coſt Threeſcore thouſand Crowns, by which you may gueſs at the reſt. Indeed theſe ſtately *Tombs* make almoſt death it ſelf look lovely, and dead mens aſhes grow proud again. As for the *Altar* and *Tabernacle* of this *Chappel*, I will ſpeak of them by and by, when I will deſcribe the *Gallery* of the *Great Duke*, where they are kept till the Chappel be finiſhed.

2. The *Church of S. Laurence*,

To

which belongs to this *Chappel*, or rather to which this *Chappel* belongs; is a very handsom Church designed by *Brunellischi* himself. The things that grace this Church are the neat double-row of round pillars which hold up the roof of this Fabrick. The Picture over the Quire painted in the Roof, representing the general Judgment. Its a bold Piece, and of *Pontorno*: The two *Brazen Pulpits* wrought into Histories by rare *Donatello*: The curious designed Picture of S. *Anne* and our *Blessed Lady*, in *chiaro e oscuro*, by *Fra. Bartolomeo*, commonly called *Del Frate*, is so well a designed Piece, that a *Duke* of *Mantua* having seen it, offered to buy it at any rate, but was refused. The new *Sacristy* (made to serve the fine *Chappel* described above) deserves to be carefully visited, because of the bodies of the *Princes* of the *Family* of *Medices*, which are depositated here, till the *Chappel* mentioned above be finished. In this new Sacristy also are seen the four Statues made by

The Church of S. Lorenzo.

Michael Angelo, representing the *Day*, the *Night*, *Aurora*, and the *Evening*; the four parts which compose Time, by which all Men are brought to their Graves: That which represents *Night* is a rare statue, and hugely cryed up by all *Sculptors* and *Virtuosi*. See also in the Wall of the *old Sacristy* the neat *Tombe* of *John* and *Peter Medices* sons of *Cosmus*, sirnamed *Pater Patriæ*; Its the work of *Andrea Varochio*. In the midst of this Church, before the *High-Altar*, lies buried *Cosmus Pater Patriæ*, the raiser of the *Medicean Family*. In the *Cloister* joyning to this Church, is erected the Statue of *Paulus Jovius* the Historian; and near to this Statue you mount up a pair of Stairs to the rare *Library* of *Manuscripts* called *Bibliotheca Laurentiana*, the Catalogue of whose Books is printed at *Amsterdam* An. 1622, in Octavo.

The Library.

3. The *Gallery* of the old Pallace. This is that *Gallery* so famous, and so frequently visited by all Strangers. At your entrance into this Gallery, you

The great Dukes Gallery.

you ſee a Vaſt long Room made like an L: on the left hand of this Gallery, there runs a perpetual glaſs window; on the other ſide are ſet a row of Pictures in great, of thoſe of the *Medicean Family*: under the windows, and alſo under the ſaid Pictures ſtand a row of curious *Marble Statues*, ancient ones all, and of prime hands. Over the ſaid windows and Pictures runs a cloſe row of leſs Pictures, repreſenting to the life the moſt famous men of later times for *learning* and *Armes*; the Souldiers being on the right hand, and the Scholleſs on the left. The *Statues* aforeſaid are well nigh a hundred in all, but all rare ones: Some whereof I yet remember, and they are theſe: That of *Leda*, of *Diana*, of *Bacchus*, of *Hercules* of the *Gladiator* ſtanding on his guard, of *Scipio Africanus* in Braſs, ſhewing the ancient habit and dreſs of the old *Romans*, farr different from our modes: that of a *little young youth* in braſs, with his Sword in his hand: that of a *little boy ſleeping* upon a

touchſtone : The head of *Cicero* in marble: that of *Seneca*: the Head of *Michaël Angelo Bonarota* in Braſs, of his own hand making: in fine, the head of *Brutus* one of *Cæſars* murderers; It was begun in Marble by *Michael Angelo*, but informedly; and ſo left by him: If you will know the reaſon why he finiſhed it not, read the diſtich written in Braſs under this head by the ſaid ſculptor himſelf, thus:

M. *Dum Bruti effigiem Sculptor* A. *de marmore ducit,*
B. *In mentem ſceleris Venit*, & F. *abſtinuit.*

Pictures of famous Soldiers. The four corner letters ſignifying that *Michael Angelus Bonarota Fecit.* Among the Pictures, I took particular notice of theſe Souldiers, of *Hannibal* that frighted *Rome*: of *Scipio* that took *Carthage* and vanquiſhed *Hannibal*: of *Pyrrhus* that made the *Romans* glad to make peace with him: of *Scanderbeg* that made the Great *Turk* afraid to fight with him: of *Venerius* that helpt to win the battel of *Lepenta*: of *Alexander Farneſe* that never loſt battel:

battel; of *Cortesius* that found out new Countryes: of *Magellanus* that found out new *Seas* : of *Andrea D'Oria* who beat the *French* by Sea: of *Gaston de Foix* who had beat the *Spaniards* by Land if he had but known how to use his Victory: of the *Duke* of *Alva*, who onely lamented denying that he had never sought a pitch'd Battel with the *Turks*: of *Anne de Montmorency*, who dying, was glad to die in a pitch'd Battel against the *Hugonots* : of *Eccelino* the *Paduan Tyrant*, of whom no man can Speak any good : of *Castrucio* of whom no man can speak any ill; with a world of other brave *Heroes*, with whose true lookes I was very glad to be acquainted. Among the Pictures of the learned Men I took particular notice of these *Italians*, to wit, *Petrarch*, *Ariosto*, *Joannes Casa*, *Poggio*, *Macchiavel*, *Guicciardin*, *Paulo Jovio*, *Sannazario*, *Boccaccio*, *Platina*, *Brunelleschi*, *Michael Angelo*, *Raphael Urbin*, *Columbus*, *Americus*, and *Galileo*, with many others too long to relate, and too many to be remembred.

Pictures of Learned Men.

membred. Having thus gazed our fill at these *statues* and *pictures*, and by particular taking notice of them, complimented the great *Worthies* they represent, we were let into the great *Cabinets*, or *Chambers* which joyn upon this *Gallery*.

The Armory.

First, we saw the *Armory*, that is, three or four great chambers full of exotick curiosities: as, the *habits* of two *Indian Kings* made of *Parrats Feathers* sowed together: the Habits of some *Janissaries* in *Turkey*, of red Velvet set thick with little nailes of gold, which they can take out and dress up other sutes with: the habit of the King of *China*: the *skin* of a *horse* pasted upon a woodden horse, the mane of which horse is kept there in a box all at length, and it is above five ells long: This horse had been sent to the *Great Duke* by the *Duke* of *Lorrain*. Then we were shown *Hannibals Helmet*: the *Helmet* of *Charles the V*; the *sword* of *Henry the IV* of *France*; a curious *Helmet* thin and light, and yet of Musket proof; a huge heavy

heavy *Helmet* and Sword of one of the old *Paladins* of *France*; the true *sword* of *Scanderbeg*, a world of *Cimetars*, *scabards*, *caps*, *saddles*, and other *Turkish* furniture set thick with *Turquoises* in gold; a great *Gun*, whose thick barrel is of pure Gold, and yet as long as an ordinary fowling piece, and as heavy as a strong man can well level with: its valued at 15 o pistols, and shoots twice as farr as another Gun of Iron doth, but kills (I believe) with the same pain that others do, though with a little more honour. Here is a great *pistol of gold*. Then the *buona nette*, or *set* of *pistols*, (five pistol barrels set together in an iron Frame) to put into your hat, and to be all shot off at once from thence, as you seem to salute your enemy and bid him *Good night*. The *pistol* with eighteen barrels in it, all to be shot off at once, and scattering desperatly about a Roome, six little cannons set in starr-wise. The little *Brass Cannon* which may be taken in pieces presently, and set together

as ſoon, and ſo be carried eaſily into any Steeple, or Tower; ſuch Cannons as theſe might eaſily be carryed in deep Countryes, and over high Mountains, every Souldier carrying a Piece. The Statue in Braſs of the *King* of *Spain*, *Philip the Fourth* on Horſeback, juſt of the brightneſs of that of Gold which the *Great Duke* ſent to the ſaid King of *Spain* for a Preſent; It was made by rare *John di Bologna*. Then I ſaw the Armour for Horſe and man of two *Kings* of *Perſia*. The armour of the *Great Duke Ferdinand*, a goodly man. The *King* of *Swedes Cornet* taken in *Germany* in a Battel. The *buckler* with the *Meduſas* head on it, painted by *Michael Angelo*. A *Turkiſh Bell* to ring in time of Battel. A horne uſed in *Turkey* to call men to their *Moskyes* in ſtead of *Bells*, as we have. The head of a *Halbard* ringing like a *Bell*. A *Halbard* to fould up in three, and to carry under your Cloak privately. A *ſtaff* of *a white Cane*, in which are curiouſly engraven in black, the

Hiſtories

hiſtories of the *Apocalipſe.* It was the *Duke* of *Urbins.* In fine, the *Loadſtone* holding up threeſcore pound weight of Iron, and holding one key to another, for a matter of five or ſix keyes.

After the Armory, we were let into the five *Cabinets* full of precious Jewels, Pictures, and other rare curioſities. In the firſt *Cabinet* I was ſhown a curious *Candleſtick* to hang up in the middle of a Room, with ſeveral branches ſpreading from it, and all of yellow *Amber*, including within it a world of little figures of white *Marble* or *Waxe*, neatly cut in little, and appearing through the tranſparent yellow amber: This *Candleſtick* was given by the *Ducheſs* of *Lunebourg*, to the *Duke* of *Saxony*, and by him to *Prince Mathias* brother to this *Great Duke of Florence.* In the ſame Cabinet I ſaw a *Table* of poliſhed ſtones of ſeveral colours and luſtre, inlay'd into *Birds* and *Flowers.* The head of *Tiberius Cæſar* in one *Turky ſtone*, as big as a Ducks egg, and of an ineſtimable value. A cu-

The 1. Cabinet.

rious Cabinet, or two, of *Ivory cups* brought out of *Germany* by *Prince Matthias*. In the ſame Cabinet I ſaw the picture of *Cardinal Bembo* in a neat *Moſaick* work; and an other piece of divers Birds in Moſaick alſo, rarely done by *Marcellus Provincialis*. I ſaw alſo there divers little old *Pagan Idols* in Iron and Braſs, a deſign of *Raphaels* own hand; and ſome good Pictures.

In the ſecond *Cabinet* I ſaw two great *Globes*, which were made in this roome, being too great ever to be carryed out, or brought into it by the door. I ſaw alſo here a curious *Table* of poliſhed ſtones repreſenting a Town in *Bohemia*, with divers pictures of Men, Horſes, and Landskips: where there is a *Tree* repreſented moſt naturally, becauſe it is repreſented by the very wood of a *tree Petrifyed* into ſtone, and looking like wood as it was; and ſhining like poliſh'd ſtone, as it now is. The *ſtatues*, or *buſto's* of three or four of the *Great Dukes*, in *Porphyry*. A curious looking glaſs over the inſide of the door, which

The 2. Cabinet.

placed

placed directly over the picture of a man, contracts into it the picture of a woman (that mans wife) which you see plainly in it: drawing thus *Eve* out of *Adam* again by a curious reflexion.

In the third *Cabinet* I was shown a curious table of polish'd stones representing perfectly the Town and Haven of *Ligorne*. A great *Cabinet* of *Ebony* beset with precious stones on the outside, and with the History of the holy *Scriptures* curiously expressed in miniature in several little squares of rich stones set here and there. In the top of it there is a *German Clock*, now out of order, and no man dare mend it. Within this great Cabinet I saw the *passion of our Saviour* curiously cut by *Michael Angelo* in Ivory (say they) but I believe its in white Waxe. There is also in it the figures of our *Saviour* and his twelve *Apostles* in *yellow amber*, with their *heads in white amber*: All these several Pieces are not seen at once but come up into sight one after another, as the man turns them. *The 3. Cabinet.*

This

This *Ebony Cabinet* was ſent to the *Great Duke* by the *Duke* of *Bavaria*, and its valued at fourſcore thouſand Crownes: I believe, if it were to be ſold, it would not yield forty thouſand Crownes; but its handſome ſaith *Seneca*, for thoſe that receive courteſies, to value them high. Here are alſo ſome Pictures of great value, as the *Adam* and *Eve* of the hand of *Alberto Dureo*, an Original Piece, valued at 1500 Crowns. An original *Venus* of *Titian*, that in the *Poggio Imperiale* here (of which below) looking but like a good coppy of this. Here are alſo ſeveral *Perſian Chairs*, and other good Originals of prime hands.

The 4th. Cabinet. In the 4th Cabinet, called *Il Tribuno*, we ſaw more riches then in all the others. This *Tribuno* is a great Room built round with a *Cupola*, whoſe vault is painted with a deep ſanguin red, ſet full with the ſhells of Mother of Pearl. The walls of this Room are hung with green ſilk, and loaden with excellent Pictures of the prime Maſters of the World, *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Andrea del Sarto*, *Vinci*, *Hans*

Hans Holbain, *Vandike* and others. The S. *John Baptist* is of *Raphaels* hand; as is also that of *Leo* the X. with two Cardinals, *Julio Medici*, and Cardinal *Rossi* behind him. The Picture of *Southwel* Privy Counsellor to *Henry the VIII*, is of the hand of rare *Hans Holbain*. The Picture of our *Lady* with our *Saviour* in her armes, is of the hand of *Andreo del Sarto*. The Picture of *Cardinal Bentivoglio* sitting in a Chair, is of the hand of *Vandike*. There is also a rare Picture *in miniature* of *Giulio Glorio's* hand, and three fair Pieces *in miniature* of an *Augustin Friar* yet living, and a man of great esteem; having taken the right course to be famous, that is, to make but few Pieces, but these finished with all the patience which *miniature* requires. In this tribuno I saw also the famous *Nayle* half *gold*, half *Iron*; made by the famous *Alchimist Thurnheuser*. They shewed me also a great *lump* of Gold, not yet stamped into Coyn; two shells of Mother *of Pearl* with their two *Pearls* still sticking to them

them, and just as they grow: The *Pearls* are rich Pearls and round. The two pieces of *Emmeraud-rock*, the one scarce formed yet into perfect *Emmeraud*, but onely begun: the other quite finished and green. Then two *close cupbords* within the walls of this Room, in which I saw a world of curious *Cups* and *Vases* of *Crystal*, *Agate*, *Lapis Lazuli*, and other such curious, but brittle matter, yet of rare fabrick and shape: They value them at two hundred thousand Crowns. The *Unicorns horne*, and the *Alabaster Pillar* are not to be forgotten. The great *Cabinet* of *Ebeny* standing at the further end of this *Tribuno*, full of ancient Meddals of Gold Silver, and Brass, of the ancient *Consuls* and *Emperors*, all digested into their several *series*; and yet this *Cabinet* is almost as rich without, as it contains riches within; being set without with precious stones of a vast bignes and value; to wit, a *Saphir* as broad as a twenty shillings piece, and half an inche thick; a *Ruby* full as great, but farr richer

richer; an *emmerand* not inferiour to the reſt; a *pearl* as big as an ordinary wallnut; a world of Diamonds and other leſſer ſtones, but all of ſo great value, that this *Cabinet*, with that which is in it, is valued to be worth five hundred thouſand Crowns. Laſtly, I ſaw here the great *round Table* made of inlaid pretious ſtones poliſhed neatly; a table able to make the moſt hungry ſtomack forget its grumbing, to feed its eyes upon the unroaſted birds which together with curious flowers compoſe this admirable table; *Pearles*, *Rubies*, *Saphirs*, *Cornelians*, *Emmerauds*, *Lapis Lazuli*, &c are employed here artificially to the making of theſe birds and flowers. You'l conceive better of this Table, when *I* ſhall tell you, that its worth a hundred thouſand Crowns, and that it was fifteen years in making, and yet thirty men wrought at it dayly. *In* the midſt of it is the great *Ball* of the *Armes* of the *Duke* of *Florence* in pretious ſtones.

The 5. Cabinet ſtanding at the fur- *The 5. Cabinet.*

further end of this Gallery, containeth the *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, which are to be set up in the new *Chappel* of S. *Laurence* described above. Having viewed them six several times exactly (as *I* did) you will perchance be of my opinion, that this *Tabernacle* made for to keep the *Blessed Sacrament* in, is able, or, nothing is able, to make amends in some sort, to our *Saviour* for his course lodging in *Bethlehem*, when he was born in a *stable* and lodged in a *manger*. The crystal pillars curiously wrought, and being a full Ell long, with their *Capitelli* of pure gold: the four like pictures of pretious stones which were five years, each of them in cutting: the Variety of other pretious stones set thick here and there, and of great size: the neat contexture of other polished stones of several colours and lustre: the pictures of inlaid pretious stones, which compose the *Antependium* of the *Altar*: the variety of rich *Cameos* which are set here and there, add cut into pictures: in fine

fine, the whole compoſure of this *Altar* and *Tabernacle*, being the height of wit and riches, I can neither deſcribe enough, nor you admire ſufficiently.

4. Having thus ſeen the *Gallery* and adjoyning *Cabinets*, I was preſently led into another quarter of this Pallace, where I ſaw the Great Dukes *Argentaria*, or *Plate*. Entring into this great ſquare Room, I ſaw *twelve great cupbords* as high as the Room, ſet with excellent Plate in all kindes. In one of them they ſhewed me a whole ſervice of *beaten Gold*, as *diſhes*, *plates*, *forkes*, *ſpoones*, *knives*, with a world of other rich veſſels ſet in Gold; alſo little Pictures in *miniature*; curious little *Cabinets* beſet with Gold and Jewels; a *Turkiſh Cimetar*, whoſe *handle* and *ſcabbard* of Gold, are thick ſet with Diamonds and Precious Stones; two other *ſwords* with their hilts of Gold curiouſly wrought with Diamonds; a *Dagger* ſutable to one of them, and of the ſame richneſs; a great *Croſs* ſet thick with *Diamonds*, and other precious ſtones

The Argentaria.

ſtones, a rare cup of one great *Emmerald*, with a cover to it of the ſame; a *Baſin* and *Eure* of Gold ſet very thick with *Turky ſtones*. In another *Cupbord* I ſaw great variety of Silver Plate in all kindes. In an other they ſhewed me a *Saddle* and *bridle* with *ſtirops* of Golds, all ſet thick with *Turky ſtones*, Diamonds, Pearls, and other rich ſtones, with the *ſaddle cloth*, or *houſſe*, all embrodered with *Gold* and *Pearl*: this was a Preſent from the *Emperour* to the *Grand Duke*. In an other cupbord they ſhewed me the four great *ſilver Bedpoſts* enameld here and there, and ſet with poliſhed ſtones of divers colours: They were made for the marriage bed of the now *Great Princeſs*, Daughter to the late *Duke* of *Orleans*. In another they ſhewed me a curious *Antependium* for an *Altar*, all of *beaten Gold* ſet with *Pearle*, Precious Stones, and the Picture of *Coſmus the Second* in the middle of it, of curious enameled work, with his *Ducal Crown* ſet with Diamonds very richly; all along

along this *Antependium* above, runs an Inſcription in Letters compoſed of many Rubies each Letter being two fingers long, and importing theſe words:

COSMUS II. DEI GRATIA MAGNUS DUX ETRURIÆ EX VOTO.

In another Cupbord I was ſhown the foot of an *Elan*, and a *Viſard* all ſet, and covered with *Turky ſtones*.

5. Deſcending from hence, we were led into the great *Hall* of this Pallace, a vaſt Room, painted on all ſides of the Walls with bold Painting, repreſenting the Victories of the *Florentins* anciently. Here it is that on *Midſommer-day* the Country People come and Dance before the *Great Duke*, and the beſt dancers are recompenced with an honourable reward. *The great Hall.*

6. From hence I was let into the long *Corridor*, or cloſe Gallery, which runs from the *New Pallace* to the *Old*, over the River, and over the tops of houſes; for the ſpace of half a mile, with many turnings and windings. Its very uſeful for the Prince when he will *The long Corridor.*

go

go ſee his precious *Treaſure* in the old Pallace, or elſe go privately and hear how Juſtice is miniſtred there. For the *Great Duke Francis* gave order to *Buontalenti*, a rare Architect, to break a window from this *Corridor* into the great Room in the old Pallace, where the Magiſtrates render Juſtice, but yet ſo privately, that none ſhould perceive it: The Architect did it, by ſetting up there the Dukes Armes at large, and breaking a window behind them ſo imperceptibly, that the Great Duke through the little holes made in the *ſix Boules* of *his Armes*, could both hear and ſee how *Juſtice* was rendered there by his Officers. And one day hearing a poor woman oppreſſed by an unjuſt ſentence, he ſent for the Judges, and reprehending them ſeverely, he reverſed the former ſentence, and hearing the Cauſe a-new himſelf, pronounced Sentence for the poor woman.

The new Pallace. 7. This long *Corridor* led us to the *new Pallace*, called the *Palazzo di Piti*, becauſe it was begun to be

be built by *Luca Piti*, after the design of *Brunelleschi*: but the expences growing too great for *Piti's* Purse, it was bought by the Mother of great *Cosmus the II*, and afterwards carried on by her to that perfection we now see it in, and which makes it one of the prime Pallaces of *Europe*. The design of it (for it is not yet all quite built) is to be a perfect Roman H, with double Roomes on all sides. As you ascend up to it, by an easie ascent from the Street, it presents you with a fair broad-side of building, in which I counted two and twenty great windows all in a row, and all alike, and all of them cheekt up on either Side by Fine Stone Pillars. The fashion of building in this Pallace, as in most of the best Pallaces of *Florence*, is that which they call in Architecture, *la maniera rustica*; where great Free-stones are made advancing a little one over the other. Entering into the Pallace, we saw the fair Court; and in the end of it, the *Grotta* or Fountain with a large Basin, in which they

they keep fish for present use. This Court is square, and open onely on one side towards the Garden, but hedged in with a high terrass of stone, whose top is level with the ground of the Garden. Beyond this *terrass* and Court, lies a fine green spot of ground level with the first story of the pallace, and half compassed about with a demicircle of *laurel trees* high and thick. Under these trees of the demicircle, rise up stone seats, six rows high, like the seats in an *Amphitheater*; and capable of two thousand men, who may all sit here with ease, and behold the sports of Cavalry which are often exhibited upon this fair green spot of ground by the Nobility: the *Great Duke* and the Court beholding all this from the windows of the Pallace, while the rest of the *Nobility* and *Ladies* are seated conveniently in the *Amphitheater* under the Trees. The rest of this garden is curiously set forth with thickets of Bayes, close shady walkes, fine high open walkes over-

The garden.

looking

looking both the Town and Country, great Ponds of water, a World of ſtatues of Marble and Stone, a rare round baſin of water, with Fountains, and much wetting ſport; the place for Birds and Beaſts; the curious *Ice-houſe* and cool Cellar under it, where the melting Ice dropping down upon the Barrels of Wine, refreſh it ſo exceedingly, that in all my life time I never drunk ſo coole as I did at the Tap in this Cellar. But to return again to the Pallace from whence this Garden hath led me; from the Garden we aſcended into the Chambers of the *Great Dukes* apparti-ment, and found them moſt ſumptuous, both for contrivance and furniture. Some of them are painted over head by *Pietro di Cortona* the prime Painter now living: others expect his return again from *Rome*, and ſcorne to be Painted by any hand but his: in another Chamber we were ſhown the Hiſtory of *Seleucus*, giving to his onely ſon *Antiochus* (languiſhing and pining away with the love of his Mother in

The Dukes Apparti-ment.

in Law) his own beloved wife *Stratonica*; ſhewing by this ſtrange and unick example, that *paternal love* is greater then *Conjugal*. All this is rarely painted upon the wall over the Hangings. In another chamber (the *Great Dukes* Chamber of Audience) I ſaw a Sute of Hangings valued at a hundred and fifty thouſand crownes: The Ground of them is Cloth of Gold, upon which are embrodered a world of *Birds*, *Beaſts*, *Flowers*, *Trees*, *Rivers*, *Landskips* in ſilk and ſilver; and in ſuch a rich manner, that I take this to be one of the faireſt Sutes of Hangings in *Europe*. In another chamber here, I ſaw a rare collection of Pictures, all Originals, and of the beſt hands in the VVorld, *Titians*, *Raphaels*, *Michael Angelo's*, *Andrea del Sarto's*, and many others. The beſt of them is that of *Raphael*, and painted by his own hand. This is the beſt collection of Pictures that ever I ſaw, and it belongs to *Prince Leopold* the *Great Dukes* Brother, and a great *Virtuoſo*. In the *Great Dutcheſſes* Chamber I ſaw half

A rare ſute of Hangings.

half a dozen of excellent pieces of *Raphael* and others. In another chamber (The *Dukes Bedchamber*) we saw his curious *Thermometers*, or weather-glasses, which are most curious. In another chamber (the doors being set open for the nonce) we looked through sixteen chambers at once, and all of them fair great rooms upon one floor. And after all the rooms of this house (as, the *coole low summer roomes*, *the masking roome*, the several appartiments of the *Great Prince*; son of the *Great Duke*, and of *Cardinal Iohn Carlo, Prince Matthias*, and *Prince Leopold*, all three brothers of the *Great Duke*, and all lodging at once in this great Pallace) by special favour we got the sight of the *Great Dukes fair Diamond*, which he alwayes keeps under lock and key. Its absolutely the faiest in *Europe*, It weigheth 138 *carats*, and its almost an inch thick: and then our Jewellers will tell you what its worth. I am sure *Monsieur Simonet in Lyons* (a famous Jeweller) to whom I shewed

The famous Diamond.

the weight and thickneſs of it, valued it to be richly worth a hundred thouſand Crowns between Marchant and Marchant, and a hundred and fifty thouſand Crowns between Prince and Prince.

The Auguſtins Church.

8. Going from the *Great Dukes* Pallace, we fell preſently upon the *Auguſtins Church.* This is a neat Church deſigned by *Brunelleſchi*, and much beautified with handſome pillars. The *Tabernacle* and *High Altar* coſt a hundred thouſand Crowns, and yields to few in *Italy* for neatneſs and ſtate. Behind the High Altar in the very end of the Church, is a rare picture of our *Saviour* abſolving the poor woman catched in Adultery. The confuſion that appears in the face of this woman, makes it appear what a rare Painter *Allori* was, who made this Picture.

The Piazza.

9. Paſſing from hence over the Bridge (where four white Marble Statues repreſenting the four ſeaſons of the year, ſtand, all made by *Mickael Angelo*) we came to the *Piazza* of the *Gran Duca*, where I ſaw

ſaw the *Equeſtrian Statue* of *Coſmus* the *Great* in *Bronze*, with his Victories and prime actions in the Pedeſtal of the ſame mettal. At the corner of the old Pallace in this *Piazza*, ſtands the brave *Fountain*, with a *Neptune*, *Tritons*, and *Nereides*. Near the Gates of the Pallace here, ſtand two Statues of more then Gygantean bulk: that of *David* is the hand of *Michael Angelo*: and that of *Hercules* killing *Cacus* is of the hand of *Bandinelli*. The other Statues here in the *Portico* hard by, are much cryed up for rare Pieces, as that of *Perſeus* in Braſs; that of the rape of the *Sabins*, in Marble; and that of *Judith* in braſs holding a ſword in one hand, and *Holofernes* his head in the other.

10. Looking up from this *Piazza* to the top of the Pallace, I beheld the high *Tower* mounted thereupon. Its a hundred and fifty yards from the ground, and which is the wonder, it hath no other foundation then the wall of the Pallace and the top of the houſe: Hence its ſaid, that the *Florentins* have

Three admirable Towers.

3 wonderful *Towers*: one in the air, to wit, this *Tower*: another in the *water*, to wit, the *Fanal* of *Ligorne*: and the third in the *Earth*, to wit, the *Campanile* of *Florence*, whose foundations are exceeding deep in the ground:

11. Going from the *Piazza* towards the *Domo*, we were presently stopt by the *Church of* S. *Michael*, a square flat Church, whose outside is adorned with rare Statues, if not of Gold, yet worth their weight in Gold. The best are, that of S. *Matthew* in brass made by *Laurentius Cion*: that of S. *Thomas* in brass touching the side of our *Saviour*, with great demonstration of diffidence in his lookes, is of *Andrea Varrochios* hand. That of S. *Peter* in Marble is excellent for the *Drapery* of it. That of S. *George* in Marble is compared to the best in *Rome*, and hath been praised both in *Prose* and *Verse*: that of St. *Marke* hath so grave and honest a countenance, that *Michael Angelo* (a competent judge) stopping one day to behold it, and being

The Church of Saint Michael.

being asked what he thought of it, answered, if St. *Mark* had such a countenance as this, as its likely he had, a man might almost, for his lookes sake, believe all that he wrote: for, never did I see (said he) any man have more the lookes of a good man then this.

12. Going from hence we were presently at the *Domo*. This, I believe, was the finest Church in *Italy* when it was built. It was anciently called S. *Reparatas* Church; but since it is called *Santa Maria Florida*, a fit name for the *Cathedral* of *Florence*. The foundations and architecture of it were contrived by *Arrolfo di Lapo*, a *Dutchman*, and *a la maniera rustica*, saith *Vasari* of it, in his lifes of Painters. Its one of the neatest Churches without that I ever beheld; being clad in *white*, *red*, and *black marble*, but its onely white plastered within, with pillars of a dark coloured freestone. What if the Architect of this Church were somewhat of *Diogenes* his minde? and as *Diogenes* thought the VVorld

The Domo.

would be turned up-ſide down one day; ſo this Architect thought that the World would be turned inſide out one day, and that then his *Church* would be the faireſt in the World, and all lined with Marble: As it is, it looks a little hypocritically; though the Structure within be of a notable contrivance. On the top of it ſtands mounted a fair *Cupola*, (or *Tholus*) made by *Brunelleſchi* a *Florentine*. This was the firſt *Cupola* in *Europe*; and therefore the more admirable for having no *Idea* after which it was framed; and for being the *Idea* of that of S. *Peters* in *Rome*, after which ſo many young *Cupolas* in *Rome*, and elſewhere, have been made ſince. Hence it is ſaid, that *Michael Angelo* coming now and then to *Florence* (his Native Country) whiles he was making the *Cupola* in *Rome* of S. *Peters Church*, and viewing attentively this *Cupola* of *Florence*, uſed to ſay to it; *Come te non voglio: meglio di te non poſſo.* Its ſaid alſo, that *Brunelleſchi* making this *Cupola*, cauſed *Taverns*,

The Cupola.

verns, *Cook-ſhops*, and *Lodgings* to be ſet in it, that the workmen might find all things neceſſary there, and not ſpend time in going up and down: and he had reaſon, for this *Cupola* from the ground below, to the top of all the *Lantern*, is *two hundred and two Braccie*, or yards high. The *ſtraight paſſage* from the top of the Cupola to the round *brazen ball*, is thirty ſix yards high. The *Ball* is four yards wide, and capable of four and twenty men: and the Croſs at the top of this Ball is eight yards long. The ſtraight *paſſage* up to the *Ball* is neatly contrived, like a round Chimney of white Marble, with holes on both ſides, and brazen ſteps croſs thoſe holes, to climbe up eaſily by hand and foot, the paſſage being clean and ſmooth. From the top of this *Cupola*, taking a perfect view of *Florence* under us, and of the whole Country about it, with the ſight of *two thouſand Villas* or Country houſes, ſcattered here and there, round about the Town, we came down again to view the inſide of this

Church. It is about *three hundred foot long*, from the *great doore* to the *Quire*, and from thence to the end almost two hundred more. The *Quire* is round, and perpendicularly under the *Cupola*, being of the same bignesse; and, upon solemn dayes when the wax Candles are lighted round about it, it lookes gloriously: otherwise in winter time it seems too dark. The *High Altar*, which stands in this *Quire*, is plain, like those of ancient *Cathedrals*, and adorned with a rare Statue of a dead *Christ* in white marble made by the hand of *Bandinelli*. Looking up from the *Quire* to the *Cupola*, you see it painted on the inside with the representation of *Heaven*, *Hell* and *Purgatory*. The Painters were *Georgio Vasari*, and *Thaddeo Zucchari*. Behind the *high Altar* are the rare statues of *Adam* and *Eve*, by the hand of *Bandinelli*. near the door of the *Sacristy* you may read an inscription, importing, how that in this Town of *Florence* had been held a *General Ciuncel*,

where

where the Reunion of the *Latin* and *Greek Church* had been made. The *Golden Diploma* of this union written both in *Latin* and *Greek*, and subscribed unto by the hands of the *Pope* and *Cardinals* on the one side; and by the *Emperour* of *Constantinople*, with the *Patriarch* of *Constantinople*, and the *Greek Bishops* on the other side; and authenticated by the *Leaden Seal* of the *Pope*, and the *Golden Seal* of the said *Emperor*, is kept in the *Archives*, or *Registers* of *Bologna*. In this *Council* both the *Pope of Rome Eugenius the* IV. and *Paleologus* the *Emperour* of *Constantinople*, were present, with the Cream of *Bishops*, both of the *Eastern* and *Western* Churches; and in this *Councel* not onely the *Procession of the Holy Ghost* from the *Father* and the *Son* was vindicated; but also *Purgatory* was proved to the *Greeks* out of their own *Greek Fathers*, as well as out of the *Latin Fathers*; and divers other points of Ceremony and practice were asserted & made good. Unto all which the said *Emperour*

Leandro Alberti Descript. Ital.

The Councel of Florence.

and *Patriarch*, and the other *Greek Bishops* (except restless *Marcus Ephesinus*) subscribed; as did also the *Armenians*, *Ethiopians*, *Georgians*, and *Jacobites*, who all hereupon were admitted to *Communion by the Roman Church*. In fine, in this Church you see the Statues of divers *Saints* who have been *Arch-bishops* of this Town; and the *Tombes* of divers *famous men*; as of *Marsilius Ficinus* the *Platonick Christian Philosopher*: of *Dante* the *Florentine Poet*, whose true Picture is yet to be seen here in a red gown: of *Joannes Acutius* an *English Knight*, and *General* anciently of the *Pisani*, as the old Gothick Letters set high upon the wall under his Picture on horseback, told me. Yet *Verstegan* will not have him to have been called Sir *John Sharpe*, but Sir *John Haukwood*. But it imports little to me what his name was, seeing he was a brave *Englishman*, and deserved to have his Tomb and Inscription here, and his Picture among the other Worthies in the *Dukes Gallery*. Heres also in this *Church* the

In his restitution of decayed intelligence.

See Baker in Edward the Third.

the *Tombe* of *Brunelleschi*, or *Philippus Brunaltius*, who made the *Cupola* of this *Church*: as also the Tombe of *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile*, or fine Steeple here. In fine, here lies also *Cimabue* the famous Painter of his time. It was he that first restored Painting again, which had been lost for many years in *Italy*, and taught it to *Giotto*, *Gaddi*, *Taffi* and others, who carried it on to a great height.

Vassari in the Lives of Painters, in Cimabue.

13. Near to the *Domo* stands the *Campanile*, or *high Steeple of Florence* made by *Giotto*. Its a hundred and fifty *Braccie*, or little yards high, and half as deep in the ground. Its flat at top, and crusted all over with curious little polished Marble stones, Marble Pillars, and Statues: so that, (as *Charles* the V said of it) if it had a case to cover it withal, and hinder it from being seen too frequently, men would flock thither at the taking off of this cover, as to see a wonder. Indeed its a kind of wonder to see, that in three hundred years space, not the least part of that Steeple (all crusted over

The Campanile.

with Marble) is perished. There are divers good statues on all sides of it, but the best of them all is that of the *Zuccone*, or *balld man*, made by *Donatello*, which he himself estemed so much, that when he would affirm any thing seriously, he used to say: *Alla fe ch'io porto al mio Zuccone*: and the same *Donatello* having finished it, spoke to it in jest, and said; *Favella, horsu, favella; o ti venga il cacasangue*: such good conceits have fanttastical men of themselves and their own works.

The Baptisterio.

14. Near to the *Domo* also, stands the *Baptistery*, or round *Church* of St. *John*, where all the children of the Town are baptized. The *brazen doors* of it (three in all) are admirable, especially that which looks towards the Great Church, of which *Michael Angelo* being asked his opinion, answered, That it was so well made, that it might stand at the entrance of *Paradise*. These *doors* are all of *Brass* historied into figures, containing the remark-

remarkable Histories of both the *Testaments*. They were the work of brave *Laurentius Cion*, who spent fifty years in making them: a long time, I confess; but, this is it which *Apelles* called *æternitati pingere*, to work things that will out-last Brass, and be famous for ever. Within this *Baptistery* I saw a Statue of S. *Mary Magdalen* of the hand of *Donatello*; and its a rare Piece, if you consider *Magdalen* in her Pennance. Heres also a neat *Tombe* of *Baltassar Cossa*, once called *John* the XXIV, but deposed in the *Council* of *Constance* for the Peace of the Church. The *Tombe* of this *Baltassar* looking something like a Cradle, may be called the *Cradle* of the greatness of the *Medicean Family*. For some Writers say, that *Cosmus Medices*, firnamed afterwards *Pater Patriæ*, being heir of this *Baltassar Cossa* (who died at *Florence*, in the house of *John Medices*.) With the Money that he found belonging to him after his death, did such good deeds to the people,

Alfonso Loschi in his Compend. Histo.

People, that he wonn to himself the name of *Pater Patriæ*; and to his Family, that credit, which got it afterwards the supream command.

15. I cannot omit here to take notice of a little *round pillar* in the *Piazza*, near this *Baptistery*, with the figure of a *Tree* in iron nailed to it, and old words engraven upon it, importing, that in this very place stood anciently an *Elme-tree*, which being touched casually by the *hearse* of St. *Zenobius*, as they carried it here in Procession, the Tree presently hereupon budded forth with green leaves of sweet odour, though in the Moneth of *January*. In memory of which Miracle, this Pillar was set up in the same place for a memorial.

The Church of S. Mark.

16. From thence going to the *Church* of S. *Mark*, belonging to the *Dominicans*, I saw there the Tomb of S. *Antoninus* Arch-bishop once of this Town, and a *Fryar* of this order. The Tomb is under the Altar, in a neat Chappel on the left hand, made by *John di Bologna*. In this *Church* also I saw a rare Picture of S. *Mark*,

S. *Mark*, made by *Bartholomeo del Frate*, it ſtands full in your ſight as you enter into the Church; and a man muſt be blind not to ſee it, and dull not to like it. On the left hand, as you enter into the Church is the *Tomb* of *Picus Mirandula*, commonly called the *Phœnix of Princes*, with this *Epitaph* written upon the ſide of the VVall,

Ioannes jacet hic Mirandula, cætera norunt
Et Tagus & Ganges, forſan & Antipodes.

Near this Tomb is a fine *Picture* upon an *Altar*, where two *Little Angels* are made playing upon *Muſical* Inſtruments. Theſe *Angels* are held to be the rareſt Pieces that can be ſeen in Painting. They are of the hand of *Bartholomeo del Frate*. In the *Convent* of theſe *Fryars* I ſaw often their ſtill-houſe, where they make and ſell excellent extractions and cordial waters. There is alſo a neat *Library* here filled with good Books.

17. Turning from hence on the left

The Annunciata.

left hand, I came presently to the *Annuntiata*, a place of great Devotion. The Pictures of *Faith* and *Charity* over the Arch in the *Antiporto*, or open porch built upon Pillars, are of the hand of *Iacomo Pontorno*, being but yet nineteen years old; which, when *Michael Angelo* first saw, he said, This *Iacomo*, if he continue thus, will carry up Painting to the skies. Entering into the little Court that stands before the Church door, you see it Painted round about in *Fresco* by rare hands. Those Pieces that *Andrea del Sarto* made, are the best, and his *head* in white Marble is set in the wall. In the *Cloyster*, over the door that goes into the Church is seen a rare Picture in fresco upon the wall, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*. It represents our B. *Lady* with our *Saviour* upon her knee, and S. *Ioseph* in a cumbent posture leaning upon a Sack full stuft, and reading in a Book. The Picture of the *Blessed Virgin* is admirable for sweetness and Majesty. This Picture is called *La Madonna del Sacco*, and

and it got *Andrea* ſuch credit, that *Titian* himſelf preferred it before all the pieces he had ever ſeen, and uſed often to ſay, that it grieved him, that he could not often ſatiate his ſight with the beholding of ſo rare a Picture: and *Michael Angelo* talking once in *Rome* with *Raphael Urbin* concerning Painters, ſaid thus to him: There is *un huom corto*, a little fellow in *Florence* (meaning this *Andrea*) who, had he been employed in great matters as thou art, would make thee ſweat again. *Virtuoſi* make a great diſpute which of thoſe three Painters was the moſt excellent: *Raphael Urbin, Michael Angelo*, or *Andrea del Sarto*. But the wiſeſt give every one his particular praiſe or excellency: *Raphael* was excellent in *colori*: *Michael Angelo* in *deſign*: and *Andrea* in making things ſeem to be of *rilievo*, and look as *God* made them, that is, pulpy, and riſing up like living fleſh. Having thus admired the work of *Andrea*, we entred into the *Church* of the *Annunciata*, and there ſaw the curious Silver *Altar*, behind

which

upon the wall, is kept the *miraculous Picture* of the *Annunciation*, which gives the name of *Annunciata* to this Church. The little Picture of our *Saviour*, about a foot and a half long, which is seen upon the out-side of the *Tabernacle*, is of the foresaid *Andrea's* hand, & much esteemed. In this Church lyeth buried *Baccio Bandinelli*, a famous Sculptor, in a curious *Marble Tomb*, with his own and his wives picture, engraven in Marble with his own hand. Behind the *Quire* lies buryed *Joannes di Bologna*, a famous Sculptor also, as his several works in *Florence* shew him to have been; as the *Rapt* of the *Sabins* before the old Pallace. The *Centaure* in the Streets. The Chappel of S. *Antoninus* in S. *Markes* Church. This *Chappel* in the *Annunciata* here, and the golden Horse and Man spoken of above in the *Dukes Armory*, do witness.

18. From hence, having first seen the *Statue* of the *Great Duke Ferdinand* on horseback in Brass, which stands in the *Piazza* before the *Annunciata*,

Annunciata, I went to the *Church* of the *Franciscans*, called *Santa Croce*. This *Church* is of a large bulk and height, but somewhat too darke. The side *Altars* are many, and cheeked with round pillars, and adorned with excellent Pictures. The *Pulpit* would become a *Chrysostome*, or a *Chrysologue:* Its of *white Marble*, in which are graven the most notable actions of S. *Francis* in *a basso rilievo*. I never beheld it, but I found some new graces in it. Somewhat behind it, near to a little door, is the *Tomb* of *Michael Angelo*, the *Trismegist* of *Italy*, being the greatest *Painter*, the greatest *Sculptor*, the greatest *Architect* of his time. Hence over his Tomb, and under his Picture, are placed *three women* in white marble, representing *Architecture*, *Painting*, and *Sculpture*, holding in their hands the several instruments belonging to these professions. If you aske me whether of the two, *Painting*, or *Sculpture*, is to be prefered, though a blind man being chosen judge once of this question, when

Sancta Croce.

when he was given to underſtand, that in the ſmooth Painting there were Heads, Armes, Legs, Hands and Feet, as well as in the bulky Statue which he had felt, judged preſently for Painting; yet *Michael Angelo* himſelf preferred *Sculpture* before *Painting*, as the *body* is to be preferred before the *ſuperficies* of a Body. But to return again to the *Tombe* of this great *artiſt*, I found ſome words upon the *Tombeſtone*, but thoſe ſo dull and hard to be read in that dark corner, that one in the company choſe rather to make him a new *Epitaph*, then read that which is written there: and it was this;

Cur indignemur mortales morte perire?
Ecce, ſtupor mundi! hic Angelus ipſe perit.

And I think the modern *Roman* was of the ſame mind too, when he choſe alſo to make him this Epitaph:

Roma mihi mortem tribuit, Florentia vitam.
Nemo aliis vellet naſci, & obire, locis.

In

In the midst of this Church I found buried an *English Bishop*, called *Catrick*, who had been *Embassadour* here from *England*, and likely in the time of the *Council* of *Florence*: His *Armes* were *three Cats* Argent in a *Sable Field*. In fine, at the very end of this Church, on the left hand, stands a neat Chappel, with a Painted *Cupola*, belonging to the Family of the *Nicolini*, in which Chappel there are excellent Statues and Pictures.

19. Not farr from hence stands the *Abbadia*, an Abbey of *Benedictin Monks*. In the Church is the *Tombe* of the *Founder* of this *Abbey* a *German Nobleman*, called *Conte Hugo*, who commanded *Toscany* under the *Emperour Otho the III.* The occasion of building this Monastery and many others by this *Hugo*, is too long to tell, and perchance would not find belief every where. Its told publickly every year upon S. *Thomas* his day in *high Mass time* here, by some one or other of the chief wits of the *Academy* of the *Crusca*; and he thats *The Abby.*

curious

curious to know it, may hear it there, as I did, with great satisfaction.

S. *Maria Novella.*

20. From thence I went to the Church of *Santa Maria Novella* belonging to the *Dominicans*. Here it is, that the *Council of Florence*, spoken of above, was held. There are many good Pictures in this Church, as also divers neat *Tombes* of holy Men and Women, and others: among which, that of *Joseph Patriarch of Constantinople*, who had been the blessed occasion and instrument of reducing the *Greek Church* to the right Faith again, is remarkable. Its on the right side of the Church.

The Statue of Justice.

21. Returning from hence along the River side, we came to the *high pillar* with the *Statue* of *Justice* in *porphyry* upon it. It was erected here, because it was in this very place where *Cosmus the Great*, heard the news of the reduction of *Siena*. A witty Nobleman seeing this Statue of *Justice* upon so high a pillar, said that *Justice* here was too high placed, for poor men to arrive to it.

An

An other obſerved, that *Juſtice* there turnes her back to the *Courts of Juſtice*, which ſtand not farr from thence.

22. Having thus viſited the chief things in the Town, I viſited ſome places out of the Town; and chiefly, the *Poggio Imperiale*, a *Villa* belonging to the *Great Dutcheſs*, and about a good mile diſtant from the Town. In this houſe I ſaw rare Pictures, and great ſtore of them, the houſe being furniſhed with nothing elſe. In one gallery are the true Pictures of divers late Princes of the houſe of *Auſtria*, of the houſe of *Medices*, and of other Princes their Allies. In other roomes we ſaw a world of rare Pictures, as the *Venus of Titian*, though I think it be but a Copy: the admirable S. *Hierome* of *Alberto Dureo*: a *Magdalen* of *Raphaels* hand: a St. *Iohn Baptiſt* of *Caravagio's* hand: an *Adam* and *Eve* of *Alberto Dureo*: the *Piety* of *Pietro Perugino*, that is, the Picture of our *Bleſſed Lady* with our *Saviour* dead upon her knee; S. *Iohn Evangeliſt*, and three

Poggio Imperiale.

three other persons standing, or kneeling by, with weeping faces, and mostified looks; its one of the most moving Pieces that I ever beheld. Then the *Picture* of the *Assumption* of our *Lady* in the Chappel, of the hand of *Andrea del Sarto*; with a World of other most exquisit pictures. The little neat *Oratory* in this house, called the *Oratory* of the *Great Dutchess*, curiously inlaid into Flowers, by polished stones of divers colours; that is, a whole closet of shining Marble inlaid into Flowers, is the neatest little Room that ever I saw. In fine, the little *Grotte*, and the *Statue* of *Adonis* made by the hand of *Michael Angelo* are much esteemed.

Prato-Lino. 23. An other day we went to *Pratolino*, a Villa of the *Great Duke*, some six Miles distant from *Florence*. Here we saw in the Garden excellent *Grots*, *Fountains*, *Water-works*, *Shady-walkes*, *Groves*, and the like, all upon the side of a Hill. Here you have the *Grotte* of *Cupid* with the wetting-stooles, upon which, sitting down, a great Spout of

of water comes full in your face. The *Fountain of the Tritons* overtakes you so too, and washeth you soundly. Then being led about this Garden, where there are store of Fountains under the Laurel Trees, we were carried back to the *Grottes* that are under the *Stairs*, and saw there the several *Giuochi d' Aqua:* as that of *Pan* striking up a melodious tune upon his Mouth-Organ at the sight of his *Mistriss*, appearing over against him: that where the *Angel* carries a Trumpet to his Mouth, and soundeth it; and where the *Countrey Clown* offers a Dish of Water to a *Serpent*, who drinks of it, and lifteth up his head when he hath drunk: that of the *Mill* which seems to break and grind Olives: the *Paper Mill:* the *Man with the Grinding Stone:* the *Sarazens* head gaping and spewing out Water: the Grotte of *Galatea* who comes out of a Dore in a *Sea Chariot* with *two Nymphs*, and saileth a while upon the Water; and so returns again in at the same Dore: the curious *round table* capable of twelve or

fifteen men, with a curious fountain playing conſtantly in the midſt of it, and places between every trencher, or perſon, for every man to ſet his bottle of wine in cold water: the *Samaritan Woman* coming out of her houſe with her buckets to fetch water at the fountain, and having filled her buckets, returns back again the ſame way: in the mean time you ſee *Smiths* thumping, *Birds* chirping in trees, *Mills* grinding: and all this is done by water, which ſets theſe little inventions awork, and make them move as it were of themſelves: in the mean time an *Organ* plays to you while you dine there in *Freſco* at that Table, if you have meat. Then the neat *Bathing Place*, the *Pillar of petrified Water*: and laſtly, the great *Pond* and *Grotta* before the Houſe, with the huge *Gyant* ſtooping to catch at a *Rock*, to throw it at *Heaven*. This *Gyant* is ſo big, that within the very thigh of him is a great *Grotte* of water, called the *Grotte of Thetis* and the *Shell Fiſhes*, all ſpouting out water.

Lampeggio. 24 I went alſo to *Lampeggio* a Villa

Villa some five miles distant from *Florence*, belonging to Prince *Matthias*. Its curiously adorned with Pictures, especially Battles of the hand of *Tempesta*. Here I saw a curious *Cabinet* of *Coral* and enamelled work. The fine *Giuoco di Mecha*, or *Turkish play*. The curious Glasses, and little Armory.

25. Returning to the Town again, we saw the Great Dukes Stables full of excellent well managed Horses. *The Stables.*

26. Near to the Stables stands the *Serraglio* where the *Wild Beasts* are kept, which they make fight often against one another. Here I saw *Lyons*, *Leopards*, *Tygers*, *Bears*, *Wolfes*, *Wild Boars* and *Foxes*, all which they can let out severally at the Dores of their several Dens, into a fair Court to fight, and when they have done, they can bring them back again into their Dens by a fearful *Machine* of Wood made like a great *Green Dragon*, which a man within it roles upon wheels; and holding out two lighted Torches at the Eyes of it, frights the fiercest *The Wild Beasts.*

beast thereby into his Den. The *Prince* and the *Court* in the mean time standing high above may see the Combats of these Wild Beasts with ease and without danger. I have read, that a *Lyon* here once escaping out of this place by chance, and running up and down the Streets, met at last (all others flying into Houses) a little *Child*, who had neither fear nor wit enough to retire; and seized upon him. The Mother of the Child hearing in what case he was, ran out presently, and casting her self upon her knees with tears in her eyes, and humble postures of supplication, moved so the *Lyon* to pity, that he rendered her the Child without hurting it, or the Mother of it.

In the Chronology of Petrus Romualdus. to 1. pag. 15.

27. I saw also here divers Pallaces of Noblemen upon occasion of their *Festine*. For it is the Custom here in Winter, to invite the Chief *Ladies* of the Town (Married Women onely) to come to play at Cards in Winter Evenings for three or four hours space; and this one night

night in one Pallace, another night in another Pallace. Thither the *Ladies* go, and find the House open to all Comers and Goers both *Ladies* and *Gentlemen*, that are of any garb. In every Chamber the Dores are set open, and for the most part you shall see eight, or ten Chambers on a floor, going out of one another, with a square Table holding eight Persons, as many Chairs, two Silver Candlesticks with Waxe Lights in them, and store of Lights round about the room. At the hour appointed, Company being come, they sit down to play, *a Cavalier* sitting between every *Lady*, and all the Women as fine in Cloths and Jewels, as if they were going to a *Ball*. The Dores of all these Rooms being open, the Light great, the Women glittering, and all glorious, you would take these Pallaces to be the *Enchanted Pallaces of the Old King of the Mountains*. Any Gentlemen may come into these Pallaces and stand behind the Gamesters, and see both how modestly they play, and how

little they play for. In the mean time there's a Side Chamber alwayes open for Gentlemen to go into, and refresh themselves with Wine standing in snow, or with Limonade, or some such Cooling Drinks, which are also offered to the *Ladies*. In a great Room below, at the entrance of the Pallace, there is a long Table for Gamesters that love to play deep, that is, that love to play only for money.

Their Sports. The *Florentine* enjoying by the goodness and wisdome of their excellent Prince, the fruits of peace, have many other recreations, where the people pass their time chearfully, and think not of rebellion by muttering in corners. For this reason, both in *Winter* and *Summer* they have their several divertisements. In *Winter* their *Giuoco di Il. Giuoco di Calcio.* *Calcio* (a play something like our Football, but that they play with their hands) every night from the *Epiphany* till *Lent*, with their *Principi di Calcio*. This being a thing particular to *Florence*, deserves to be described. The two

Factions

Factions of the *Calcio*, the *Red* and the *Green*, choose each of them a *Prince*, some young *Cavalier* of a good Purse. These *Princes* being chosen, choose a world of *Officers*, and lodge, for the time, in some great Pallace; where they keep their Courts, receive *Embassadors* from one another, and give them Publick Audience in State, send Post to one another, complain of one anothers Subjects, and take prisoners from one another; hear their Councellors one after another, dissuading from, or persuading to war; give Orders for settling their affairs at home; hear the complaints of their subjects, jeer their enemy Princes in Embassies, and at last resolve to fight, with proclaiming war. During these serious Treaties which last for many nights, the *Secretaries of State* (two prime wits) read before their several *Princes Bills* for regulating and reforming the abuses of their subjects; and read openly *Petitions* and *secret Advices*: in all which they jeer a world of people in the

Town, and ſhow prodigious wit. In fine, having ſpun out thus the time till near *Carnavale*, or *Shrovetide*; the two Princes reſolve on a Battle at *Calcio*, to be fought in the *Piazza* of *Santa Croce*, before the *Great Duke* and *Court*. Upon the day appointed, the two *Princes* of the *Calcio* come to the place in a moſt ſtately *Cavalcata*, with all the young Noblemen and Gentlemen of the Town, upon the beſt Horſes they can find, with *Scarffs red*, or *green*, about their *Arms*. Having made their ſeveral *Cavalcataes* before the *Great Dukes Throne* or *Scaffold*, they light from their Horſes, and enter into the *Liſts* with Trompets ſounding before them, and accompanied with a Stately Train, and with their Combatants in their ſeveral Liveries. Having rancked themſelves a pretty diſtance one from the other, their Standard Bearers at ſound of Trumpet, carry both at once, their Standards to the foot of the *Great Dukes Scaffold*. This done, the *Ball*, or *Ballon* is thrown up in the midſt between them,

them, and to it they go with great nimbleness, sleight, and discretion; and sometimes they fall to it indeed, and cuff handsomely: but upon pain of death, no man must resent, afterwards out of the *Lists*, what ever happened here; but all animosities arising here, end here too. At last, that side which throws, or strikes the *Ballon* over the *Rails* of the other side, wins the day, and runs to the *Standards*, which they carry away till night, at what time the Conquering *Prince* entertains them at a *Festino di Ballo* at *Court*, made to some *Lady*; and where all his Chief Officers and Combatans dance alone with the *Ladies* at the *Ball*, none else being permitted to dance with them that night. Besides these Pastimes, they have once a week, dancing at the *Court* from *Twelfth* Day till *Lent*, at which *Balls*, all the *Ladies* of the Town are invited, to the number sometimes of two hundred, and these all Married Women, and all invited by a particular Ticket. Then *Other Pastimes.*

their ſeveral *Opera*'s or Muſical *Dramata* acted and ſung with rare coſt and art. Laſtly, their publick *running at the ring*, or at the *fauchin*, for a piece of Plate. And in Summer, they have their ſeveral Dancing dayes, and their frequent *Corſi di Palio* upon certain known dayes and for known *prizes*, and all before the good *Prince*, who countenanceth all theſe ſports with his preſence, thinking wiſely, that there's leſs hurt in *publick mirth*, than in *private mutinies*.

The Court. Having ſaid thus much of *Florence*, I will now ſay ſomething of the *Court*, the *Government*, *Strength*, *Gentry*, *Riches*, *Intereſt*, *Language*, and *Learned Men* of this Town.

For the *Court*, it's clearly one of the beſt of *Italy*. Great riches make it look plump, and give it an excellent *en bon point*. The Noble *Pallace*, the *Prince*, his Title of *Sereniſſimo*, his *Train* and *Retinue* of Noble Officers and Gentlemen, his ſtore of *Pages*, *Palfreniers*, *Guards* of *Swiſſers* with *Halbards*, his

his *Troop* of *Horse* waiting upon him, make this *Court* appear splendid. The *Duke* himself also, who makes this *Court*, makes it a fine *Court*. His extraordinary Civility to Strangers, made us think our selves at home there. He is now above Fifty, and hath an *Austrian Look* and *Lip*, which his Mother *Magdalena* of *Austria*, Sister to the *Emperour Ferdinand* the II. lent him. He admits willingly of the Visits of Strangers, if they be men of condition; and he receives them in the midst of his Audience Chamber standing; and will not discourse with them, till they be covered too. Its impossible to depart from him disgusted, because he pays your Visit with as much wit as civility: and having entertained you in his Chamber with wise discourse, he will entertain you in your own Chamber too with a *Regalo* of dainty *Meats* and *Wines*, which he will be sure to send you. The *Great Duchess* too is an other main Pillar of this Court. She is of the House of the

The Great Duke.

The Great Duchess.

Duke

Duke of Urbin, once a *Soveraign Prince* in *Italy*, but now extinct in her Father, who was the last *Duke*: and she had been *Soveraign* of that *Dutchy*, had she been of the *Soveraign Sexe*: but what Nature refused her in *Sexe*, it hath given her in *Beauty*, and so made her a *Greater Soveraign*, even of *Florence*. In a word, *Florence the Fair*, was never so fair, as was the *Fair Dutchesse* of *Florence* when I saw her first. Of her the *Great Duke* hath two Sons. *Cosmus* the *Prince of Toscanie* hath married one of the Daughters of the late *Duke of Orleance*. He is a great Traveller, and hath visited most of the Princes Courts of *Christendom*. The Name of this Family is *Medices*; a Family which hath given to the *Church four Popes*, and to *France* two *Queens*. This Family is antient, and came first out of *Athens*. It was always considerable during the *Republick of Florence*, but far more, since it hath got the start of all the other Families so far, as to become their *Soveraign*. The beginning of the

The Medicean Family.

the greatneſs of this Family came from *Coſmus Medices* ſurnamed *Pater Patriæ*. This man being very rich and of a liberal mind, ſpent four hundred thouſand Crowns in publick and private Buildings, and one hundred thouſand Crowns more in loan Moneys to the poor Citizens. Theſe Generous Actions which ſhould have got him the love of all men, purchaſed him the hatred of ſome of the great Ones, who accuſing him of affecting *Soveraignty*, raiſed a ſtrong Faction againſt him. The heads of this Faction were *Rinaldo Albizzi*, *Pala Strozzi*, *Ridolfo Peruzzi*, and *Nicolo Barbadori*. Theſe men corrupting the Suffrages of the *Senate*, cauſed *Coſmus* to be clapt up, with an intention to take away his life. *Coſmus* in priſon fearing poyſon, abſtained from Meats four dayes together, and died almoſt for fear of being killed: At laſt he was reſcued from this melancholy humor by his honeſt Keeper; who gave him ſuch aſſurances, that he ſhould not be poiſoned, that he took Meat again,

See Alfonſo Loſchi in his compendi. Hiſtor.

again, and kept in his vital breath, which was almost come to his lips. Then his Keeper (not content to be half courteous) having recovered his body, strove to recover his mind too, which was sore spent with fears and melancholy; and for this purpose, brought unto him the *Buffon* of *Bernardo Guadagni* then *Confaloniero*, the Chief Magistrate of the Republick, who with his witty Jests, so cheered him up with mirth, that he began not only to think of living again, but also of getting out from thence, that he might live long. To this end he works with the *Buffon* to carry a promise in writing from him to the *Confaloniero*, of 1000 Crowns of Gold, upon condition he would free him. The *Buffon* undertakes it, and money takes with the *Confaloniero*, who under pretence of examining the cause to put him to death, finds him only worthy of banishment, to which he condemns him; and the place of his banishment was *Venice*. This was it that he desired, for being at *Venice*, he wrought so

so well by Friends with the People, that loved him, that he was restored again to his Countrey, and got the Title of *Pater Patriæ* by a Publick Decree. By this Title his Family grew into that esteem, that it overtopt the rest, and in time wrought it self into *Soveraignty*.

The Government.

For the *Government* of *Florence*, it is now *Monarchical*, and *Despotical*, the *Great Dukes* will being absolute, all great businesses passing through his knowledge and liking: so that he wants nothing of a *King*, but the Name; and that too he almost hath under the Name of *Great Duke*.

The Strength.

As for the *Strength* of this *State*, it hath 20 Episcopal Cities; 500 little Walled Towns; strong Forts on the Confines: and can make an Army of Forty thousand Foot, Three thousand Horse, twelve Gallies, two Galleasses, two Galleons, and twenty Ships of War.

For the *Gentry*, its a *Gentry* dyed in *grain*; that is, its both *witty* and *rich*. The subtil ayr of this Country, and the *Academy*

of

of the Crusca have sharpened them into much wit: and their good husbandry, and under-hand Traffick hath put them notably into Purse. For they think it no disgrace to have a *banco* at home, and meet daily at the Exchange about Traffick and Trading; while their Wives *Lady* it in Coach with their handsome Liveries. This makes them hold up their Nobility by the Chin, and not only preserves their Families from sinking; but rather makes them swim in a full Sea of Honour: they being enabled thereby to buy Great Offices for their Children in other Courts, whereby they often make them mount to the Highest Dignities: when they are there, no man reproaches unto them the way they took to come thither, whether by *Water*, or by *Land*; by *Traffick*, or by the *Sword*; by the *School-Book*, or *Count-Book*. If the *French Gentry* would follow this way, they might have Shoos and Stockings for their Children (which some of them want in the Countrey) wherewith to keep their Noble Blood

The Gentry of Florence.

Blood warm in Winter.

Riches.

For the *Riches* of this Prince, they are about a *Million and a half* of *Piastri*, or Crowns. These are his Annual Revenues; besides his Jewels, Forfeitures; and his *Datii:* which last, are of vast profit to him.

Interest.

The *Interest* of this Prince is much *Austrian*, and consequently *Spanish*; yet not so far, as to break with *France*, to which he opens his Ports and Passages for his own sake. He loves to have no War in *Italy*, because he hath something to lose: and though he love to have the *Pope* his Friend, yet he cares not for having any of his Subjects *Pope*. A *Pope* of his Family, *Clement* the *VII.* having made him what he is, he is affraid a *Pope* of some other *Florentine Family* would strive to make him what he was.

The Language.

As for the *Language* of *Florence* its pure, but in their Books, not in their mouths: They do so choke it in the throat, that its almost quite drown'd there: nor doth it recover

cover it self again till it come to *Rome*, where *Lingua Toscana in bocca Romana* is a most sweet language.

The Academy of Wits. The *Academy of the Crusca* hath much contributed to the enriching of this Language with choice words. The rich *Dictionary* made by this famous Company, and called from them the *Crusca*, was forty years in compiling, but it willl be in *vogue* as long as men shall speak *Italian*.

The Learned Men. Finally, for the *Learned Men* of this Town in later times, they are these; *Marsilius Ficinus* the Christian Platonick; *Dante* and *Petrarck* in *Poetry*: *Guicciardin* in *History*: *Poggio* in raillery: *Vespucius* in *Geography*: *Accursius* in *Law*: *Michael Angelo* in *Painting*: *Joannes Casa* in *Practical Morality*: *Naclantus* in *Divinity*: *Galilæo* in *Astronomy*: *Doni*, *Luigi*, *Alemanni*, and others in *Belle Lettere*.

The Historians. He that desires to know the *History* of *Florence*, let him read *Giovanni Villani*; *Matthæo Villani*; *Scipione Ammirato*, and the Life of *Gran Cosimo*.

Having

HHaving thus seen *Fair Florence*, we desired to see *Ligorne*, and make an excursive journey by *Pistoia*, *Lucca*, and *Pisa*. *Pistoia* is an ancient Town in a plain Country. Of this Town is *Clement the IX*, the last *Pope*, of the ancient *Family* of *Rospigliosi*: and that is all I can say of it: for it looks baldly of it self, either out of pure old age, else by reason of its Neighbourhood to *Florence*, which hath fleeced it, or which I rather think, by reason of its Civil Factions heretofore, which almost ruined it quite. *Pistoia.*

Lucca is a pretty little *Commonwealth*, and yet it sleeps quietly within the Bosome of the *Great Dukes* State. But that *State* may wisely fear none; which no *State* fears; and the *Great Duke* is unwilling to measure his sword, or take up the Cudgels against little *Lucca*, least the World should cry shame upon him, and bid him meddle with his Match. This little *Republick* looked in my eye, like a perfect Map of old *Rome* in its beginning. *Lucca.* *Its Government*

Its

Its governed by a *Confaloniero* and the Gentry. The great Counſel conſiſts of 160 Citizens who are changed every year. Its under the *Emperors* Protection; and it hath about *thirty thouſand* ſouls in it. Approaching unto it, it looked like a pure *Low-Country Town*, with its *Brick Walls*, *large Ramparts* ſet round with *Trees* and deep *Moats* round about the Walls. It hath eleven *Baſtions* well guarded by the *Townſmen*, and well furniſhed with *Cannons* of a large ſize. The Town is three miles in compaſs; it hath thirty thouſand Muskets, or half Muskets in its *Arſenal*, eight thouſand Pikes, two thouſand Breſt Pieces of Musket proof, and ſtore of great Artillery. The whole State, for a need, can arm *eighteen thouſand men* of ſervice, and it hath about *five hundred thouſand* French Livres a year. It was in this Town that *Cæſar*, *Pompey*, and *Craſſus* met, and agreed among themſelves that all things in *Rome* ſhould paſs as they pleaſed.

Its Strength.

Its Revenues.

The chief things to be ſeen here, are

are, the Cathedral, called S. *Martins*, whose Bishop hath the Ensigns of an Archbishop, to wit, the use of the *Pallium* and the *Cross*, and whose *Canons* in the Quire wear a Rochet and Camail, and Miters of silk like Bishops.

2. The *Town-House*, or *Senate House*, where the *Confalionero* lives during the time of his Charge.

3. The *Church of S. Frediano* belonging to the *Canon Regulars*, where, in a Chappel on the left hand, is the *Tomb of S. Richard King of England*, who died here in his Pilgrimage to *Rome*.

4. The *Augustins Church*, where is seen a hole where the Earth opened to swallow up a blasphemingGamester.

Of this Town was Pope *Lucius* the III. the two famous men of this Town, the one for Soldiery, the other for Learning, were, brave *Castrucio*, and *Sanctus Pagninus* a great *Hebrician*.

There are five Towns more belonging to *Lucca*, to wit, *Ca-magior*, *Viareggia*

Viareggia, *Montignoso*, *Castilione*, and *Minuceiano*.

Pisa. From *Lucca* we went to *Pisa*, some ten miles off. This was once the head Town of a flourishing *Republik*. and then the *Numantia* of *Florence*, and scorning its yoke: but now it croucheth to it. It stands in no very good ayre, and therefore hath been vexed with divers plagues. The grass in the Streets of this *University*, read me this Lecture, and I believed it. Whereupon I resolved to stay here one day onely, in which time I saw

The Domo. 1. The *Domo*, whose *Canons* officiate in *Scarlet* like *Cardinals*. This is a neat *Church* for structure, and for its three *Brazen Dores* historied with a fine *Basso relievo*. Its built after *La maniera Tedescha*, a fashion of Building much used in *Italy* four or five hundred years ago, and brought in by *Germans* or *Tedeschi*, saith *Vasari*.

The bending Tower. 2. Near to the *Domo* stands (if *leaning* may be called *standing*) the *bending Tower*, so artificially made, that it seems to be falling, and

and yet it ſtands firm: *Ruituraque ſemper, ſtat (mirum) moles.*

3. On the other ſide of the *Duomo*, is the *Campo Santo* a great ſquare place cloiſtered about with a low Cloiſter curiouſly painted. Its callled the *Campo Santo*, becauſe therein is conſerved the *Holy Earth* brought from *Hieruſalem* in 50 Gallies of this Republick, *an* 1224: Theſe Gallies were ſent by the Republick of *Piſa*, to ſuccour the *Emperour Ænobarbe*, in the *Holy Land*: but hearing of his death when they came thither, they returned home again loaden with the earth of the *Holy Land*, of which they made this *Campo Santo*.

4. Some good *Colledges* there are but unfrequented then by reaſon of a late Plague: none running faſter from the Plague than Scholars, eſpecially when it comes near to the Schools. *Some Colledges.*

5. The *Publick Library* is much enriched with the acceſſion of *Aldus Manutius* his Library. *The Library.*

6. The *Garden of Simples* may be rare, but we not underſtanding this Herb *The Phyſick Garden.*

Hearb Language: hastened to the House of the *Knights of S. Steven.*

The Knights of S. Stephano.

7. This is the only *Order of Knighthood* that I perceived in *Florence*; and its very common. They wear a *Red Cross of Satin* upon their Cloaks, and profess to fight against the *Turks*. For this purpose they have here a good House and Maintenance. Their *Church* is beautified without with a handsome *Faciata* of *White Marble*, snd within with *Turkish Ensigns* and divers *Lanterns* of *Capitanesse Gallies*. In this House the *Knights* live in common, and are well maintained. In their *Treasury* they shew you a great *Buckler* all of *Pearl* and *Diamonds*, won in a Battle against the *Turks*. Indeed Bucklers of *Diamonds*, do but show our Enemies where we are, and what they may hope for by killing us. They have in their *Cancellaria*, a Catalogue of those Knights who have done notable Service against the *Turks*; which serves for a powerful exhortation to their successors, to do, and die bravely. In fine, these *Knights* may

marry

marry if they will, and live in their own particular houses, but many of them choose celibate, as more convenient: for brave Soldiers: wives and children being the true *impedimenta exercitus.*

Heretofore, during the great disorders of the *Guelfs* and the *Ghibelins*, Anno 1282. this town was governed by *Ugolin* a proud man, who ruled here despotically. This man inviting one day all his friends to a great feast; began in the midst of it to brag, that nothing was wanting to him: *Yes* (said one of his best friends, because one who flattered him not) *there's one thing yet wanting to thee*, Ugolin; *to wit, the Anger of God, which is not farr from thee.* And it proved true, for presently after, the *Ghibelins* rushing into the Pallace of *Ugolin* (chief of the *Guelfs*) killed in his sight, one of his Sons and his nephew, and taking him with two other of his Sons and three *Nephews* they shut him up in a strong Tower, and threw the *Keys* into *Arno*: where the poor man that bragged

even now in a feast, dyed soon after of hunger; having first seen his children and nephews dye of hunger in his armes. A rare example to teach proud men, that there's often but one day between a *powerful* man aud a *poor* man; between a great *Feast* and a great *Fast*. Here in *Pisa* were called two Councils, the one 1409, the other 1511.

Ligorn. From *Pisa* we went to *Ligorn*, (*Portus Libürnus* in *Latin*) through a pleasant Forrest. This is the onely haven the *Great Duke* hath; and the mouth which letteth in that food which fatteneth this State. We stayed not long here, the season pressing us to be gone, and this town being soon seen. For the town its but little, yet one of the neatest haven towns a man can see. Heretofore it was not sufferable by reason of the bad air; but since *Ferdinand the first* built it anew, and dryed up the neighboring *Fens* (gathering much of the water into a cut channel, which goes from hence to *Pisa*, and carryes great boats) the Town is twice as wholesome

Inserted as a placeholder for missing page 233 from Part 1

Inserted as a placeholder for missing page 234 from Part 1

of Carthusians seated upon a round hill; whose several *celles* and little Gardens (walled about) branching out on all sides, like several *Bastions*, made this *Monastery* look like a *spiritual Fort*, or *devout Cittadel.*

From hence passing through *San-Cassiano*, we arrived at night at *Poggi-Bonzi*, a little Town, famous for perfumed *Tobacco* in Powder, which the *Italians* and *Spaniards* take farr more frequently then we, as needing neither Candle nor Tinderbox to light it withal; nor using any other *Pipes* then their *own Noses.*

San Cassiano.

Poggi Bonzi.

From *Poggi-Bonzi* we came at Dinner to *Siena* This is the second Town of the *Florentin State.* It was heretofore a powerful *Republick*, commanding threescore miles into the Country, and now and then beating the *Florentins*: but at last, after much strugling, this *Woolf* received the muzzle, and *Siena* is now the humble servant of *Florence.* This happened Anno 1555.

Siena

The arms of Siena are a Woolf.

This Town is seated in a very

wholesome aire and soyl, and therefore much frequented by strangers. Its called *Senæ* in Latin, from the *Senones*, people of *Gaul*, who coming into *Italy* with *Brennus*, built this town. The streets are all paved with bricks set up edgeway, which makes the Town alwayes dry and neat. Its built high and low, with many high Towers in it, built anciently in honour of its well deserving citizens, who had done some special service in the *Republick*; and this makes it seen thirty miles off on *Romes* side. The people here are very civil, and even sociable too; which together with the good air, the good exercises for gentlemen, the good language, and the great priviledges, make many strangers draw bridle here, and sommer it, at *Siena*, the *Orleans* of *Italy*.

The prime things I saw here were these.

The Domo. 1. The *Domo*, one of the neatest *Cathedrals* of *Italy*, though it be built *a la maniera Tedescha*. Its all of black and white marble within

and

and without. The Frontispice is carved curiously and set thick with statues. Yet it wants a larger *piazza* before it, to give it its full grace. The inside of this *Church* is very taking. Under the roof immediately runs a row of white marble-heads of all the *Popes* till this time. The *Pavement* is the best in the world; and indeed too good to be trod on; hence they cover a great part of it with boards hansomely laid together, yet easy to be taken up, to shew strangers the beauty of it: Its of *marble* inlaid into pictures, and those very great ones: several great *marbles* of several colours making the shadows and the lights, and composing all together such a new kind of *Mosaick* work, as all men admire, but none dare finish. This work was begun by *Duccio Sanese*, and afterwards carryed on by *Dominico Beccafumi*, but not finished by him, saith *Vasari*. They told me here, that it was *Meccharini*, that made this pavement, but I had

The rar: Pavement.

rather believe *Vasari*. That part which they uncovered for us, represented the History of *Abraham* going to Sacrifice his Son *Isaac*; and the History of the *Maccabees*; and the like. I confess, I scarce saw any thing in *Italy* which pleased me better then this Pavement. On the left hand (within the *Church*) stands the *Library*, painted with a rare *Fresco*, which is yet ravishing and lively after two hundred years: Indeed, the brave actions of *Æneas Sylvius*, (afterwards *Pope Pius* II,) which these Pictures represent, deserve to be painted by the Sun-beams. The Pictures are of the hand of *Pietro Perugino*, *Raphaels Master*: but, when alls done, give me Books in a *Library*, not *Pictures*. In the *Church* you see the *Statues* of *Alexander the* III, of *Pius* II, of *Paulus* V, and of *Alexander* the *VII* all *Popes*, and Natives of *Siena*.

The Library.

2. *I* saw here the several places which S. *Katharine* of *Siena* had made famous by her Devotions: as, her

S. Katherine of Siena.

her *Chamber*, where ſhe received the holy *ſtigmata*, now turned into a *Chappel*: the *Chamber* where ſhe lived: with other memorials of her devotions, in the *Dominicans Church*; where they alſo ſhew her *head*, and *finger*: her *body* being transferred to *Rome*, and lying in a little *Chappel* within the *Sacriſty* of the *Dominicans*, at the *Minerva*.

3. The other things ordinarily ſhown here, are the *great Hoſpital*: the *houſe of Pius II*, of the Family of the *Piccolomini*: the *great Piazza*: the *pillar* with the *Wolf* of Braſs upon it: the *Marble Pillar* as you come into the Town from *Florence*, with the Armes of the *Empire* and of *Portugal* upon it; becauſe here it was that the *Emperour* met *Eleonora of Portugal*, and Marryed her in preſence of *Æneas Sylvius* then *Archbiſhop* here, and afterwards *Pope Pius* II. *Other rarities.*

I ſaw here the *Academy of wits*, called *gli Intronati*: why they ſhould take that ambitious name I know not, unleſs it be in reference to the ſaying of a Philoſopher, who *The Academy of Wits.*

said, that then finally Kingdomes should be happy, when either *Philosophers* should be chosen Kings, or Kings played the *Philosphers*. Indeed *Aristotle* holds that they that are strong of body, are made to serve and tug at the oar of Commands: and they that are strong in wit, are born by nature to sit at the helm, and command others.

5. This Town hath furnished the *Church* with a *General Council* of an hundred and thirty Bishops, called by *Nicolas the third*: with three great Saints. S. *Bernardin* reformer of the *Minorites*; St. *Catharine* the holy Virgin; and *Beatus Columbanus*, Institutor of the Order of the *Jesuati*, a man of great learning and Sanctity: with five *good Popes*, to wit, *Alexander* the III. of the house of *Bandinelli*. *Pius* II. of the house of *Piccolomini*; *Paulus* V. of the house of *Burgesi*; and *Alexander* the VII. of the house of *Chisi*: And in fine, it hath ffurnished the world with 2 champions in learning *Ambrosius Politi* (or *Catharinus*) who wrote learnedly against *Luther*

Luther and *Erasmus*; and *Adriano Politi* who wrote against *Ignorance* by his learned *Dictionary*.

He that would know in particular the History of *Siena*, let him read *Orlando Malevolto*. *The History.*

From *Siena* we went to *Bon Convento*, *Tornieri*, *San Quirico*, inconsiderable places upon the rode, and so to *Rodicofino* a strong *Castle* upon a high hill built by *Desiderius* King of the *Longobards*, This is the last place of the *Florentine State*, but not the least in strength. *Radicofino.*

Dining here at the *Great Dukes Inn* at the bottom of the hill, we went to lodge at *Aquapendente*, which is some 12 miles off, aud the first town of the *Popes* state.

This Town stands upon a hill, from which the waters trickling down softly are said to hang there, and give it the name of *Aquapendente*. Of late this town is made a Bishops Seat by the Demolition of *Castro*, and the removal of the Bishops Seat from thence hither, which happenened upon this *Aquapendente.*

occasion. *Castro* was a Town belonging to the *Duke of Parma*, thither *Pope Innocent the* X. sent a good Bishop to govern that Flock; but, the Bishop upon his arrival being killed there, the *Pope* sent *Conte Vidman* (General then of the Church) with order to demolish *Castro*; and he himself transfered the Bishops Seat from thence to *Aquapendente*, and all this according to the *Canon Law*, which ordains, that that City which kills its Bishop should be deprived of the Bishops Seat ever after.

Can. Ita mos 25. qu. 2.

From *Aquapendente* we came to a little Town called *San Lorenzo*, and not long after to *Bolsena*, anciently called *Urbs Volsinensium*. Here it was that happened the famous *Miracle* in confirmation of the *Real presence of Christs Body and Blood in the Blessed Sacrament*, which happened Anno 1263, and which give occasion to *Pope Urban the* IV to command that the Feast of *Corpus Christi* should be kept *Holy day* ever after. The Mi-

Bolsena.

racle is related by *Leandro Alberti* the *Camden* of *Italy*, and by learned *Onuphrius Panninus*, in the life of *Urban the* IV.

We passed also that morning by the side of the *Lake* of *Bolsena*; in the middle of which is a little *Island* in which *Amalasuinta* Queen of the *Ostrogoths*, a woman of singular parts, was miserably murthered by her neareſt kindred. Heres also a little *Convent* of *Capucins*. *The Lake of Bolsena.*

Having passed along this *Lake* a great while, we entered at last into a VVood called anciently *Lucus Volsinensium*, and now, *Bosco Helerno*. It was formerly a dangerous passage for *Bandito's*: but now its free from danger, since *Sixtus Quintus* purged the *Ecclesiastical State* of that *Vermin*, by making a Law, that whosoever should bring in the head of a *Bandito*, should have pardon, impunity, and recompence too of some hundred Crowns, whereupon the *Bandits* soon destroyed one another. *Bosco Helerno.*

From this Wood we soon came to *Montefiascone* standing upon a hill. Its a Bishops Seat, and famous for *Montefiascone.*

for excellent *Muſcatello Wine*; and this wine is famous for having killed a *Dutchman* here who drunk too much of it. The ſtory is true and thus. A *Dutchman* of condition travelling through *Italy*, ſent his man before him always, with a charge to look out the Inns where the beſt *Wine* was, and there write upon the Wall of the *Inn* the word *EST*; that is to ſay, *Here it is*. The ſervant coming hither a little before his Maſter, and finding the Wine excellently good, wrote upon the Wall *EST*, *EST*, *EST*, ſignifying thereby the ſuperlative gooneſs of this Wine. The Maſter arrives, looks for his Mans handwriting; and finding three *ESTS*, is overjoyed: In he goes, and reſolves to ly there: and he did ſo indeed: for here he lyes ſtill, buryed firſt in wine, and then in his grave, For drinking too much of this good Wine, he dyed here, and was buried by his Servant, in a Church here below the Hill, with this *Epitaph* upon his Tomb, made by the ſame Servant, *Propter EST*,

EST,

EST, EST, herus meus mortuus est. It was here also, that the gallantry of the brave *Roman General Camillus* appeared very much. For while he was besieging this Town, called then *Phaliscum* or *Phaleris*, a treacherous *School-master* having brought unto him the chief of the yong youths of the Town, whom he had deceitfully drawn unto the *Roman Camp*, under pretence of taking the aire abroad: by which means *Camillus* might have frighted their Parents to an unworthy rendition: the brave *Roman* who scorned to overcome by any other way then that of Gallantry, caused the *School-master* to be stripped and his hands to be tyed behind his back, and to be led into the Town again, with the little youths whipping him as he went, till he had brought them home again. This nobleness of *Camillus* took the *Town* presently, because it took with the *Townsmen*; who admiring the *Roman Generosity*, submitted willingly to *Camillus*, who had chosen ra-

rather to take Towns by his own *Valour*, then by other mens *iniquity*: Indeed, (as *Valerius Maximus* saith) it did not become *Rome* built by the Son of *Mars*, to take Towns otherwise then *Martially*.

From *Montefiascone* we went down the Hill by an easie descent unto *Viterbo*. This is an Episcopal Seat, standing in a wholsome aire, and therefore called *Viterbium*, as it were, *Vita Urbium*. Here are excellent Fountains of water, and store of them; but, its pity none of them run with good VVine, to make a mends for the bad, which are most of them *Vini cotti*. The two factions here of the *Gatti* and the *Maganesi*, (these standing for the *Ursini*, those for the *Colonnesi*) ruined heretofore *Viterbo* over and over again. In the *Domo* there are the Tombes of four *Popes*, as also in the *Franciscans Church* some Tombs of *Popes*, and of S. *Rosa*: you see the body of that Saint yet entire, though buryed above 100 years ago. She lies along in her Tombe, and is seen by the drawing

Viterbo.

of

of a curtain from before her:

Heres an Academy of *Wits* called *Gli Ostinati*, to shew perchance, that a man cannot be learned without obstinate labour and paines. Hence the *Poet* makes the learned man to be one who *multum sudavit & alsit:* and *Persius* tells us, that his delight was to grow pale with obstinate night study: *Velle suum cuique est*, &c. *The Academy of Wits.*

At me nocturnis juvat impallescere chartis.

About a mile from *Viterbo* stands a neat *Church* and *Convent*, called *Madonna del Querco*, and as farr again beyond that, a fine house, with a Garden of water-works and Fountains, worth seeing.

From *Viterbo* (being upon our own horses) we went to see *Caprarola*, a stately *House* belonging to the *Duke of Parma*. The House is held to be one of the finest in *Italy* for *Architecture*. It stands a little out of the Travellers rode, but not of his way: for its much in a mans way to see such a lovely house as this. It stands upon the side of a hill, *Capraro-la.*

hill, and from one of the *Balconies* it ſhews you *Rome* ſome two and thirty miles off. Its built in a *Pentagone* (if I remember well) without, and round within. The Chambers for all that, are ſquare, and well proportioned. The chief of theſe chambers are painted by the hand of *Pietro Orbiſta*, floriſhing thus upon the noble actions of *Paulus III.* Among the other chambers, the *whiſpering chamber* is curious, for four men here ſtanding, each one in one of the four corners of this great chamber, hear diſtinctly what any of them whiſpers in a low tone in his corner, their faces being turned to the wall; and yet thoſe that ſtand in the midſt of the chamber cannot hear it. The other chamber is no leſs curious, where ſtanding in the midſt of it, and ſtamping hard with your foot, thoſe that are without at the door, think they hear the cracks or reports of *Piſtols*. The other roomes here alſo, as the *Kitchin* all of one ſtone, the low *Cave* alſo with the pillar in it, cut likewiſe

wise out of a rock, and bearing up the whole pavement of the round Court, which lets light into this *Cave* by divers round grates of iron, are worth the beholding: Then the *Garden* upon the *Hill-side* with the great variety of waterworks, grotts, and wetting sports, are all curious things. Having walked this garden about, you'l desire after so much water, a little wine, which will not be wanting to you, from the rare *Cellar* lying under the great *Terrasse* before the house; and perchance you'l think the *wineworks* here as fine as the *waterworks*.

From *Caprarola* we fell into our way again at *Monterosa* from whence passing by *Bacano*, and the *Hosteria del Storto*, we came at night to *Rome*. *Monterosa.*

All the way from *Monterosa* to *Rome* almost, belonged antiently to the *Veientes* (so called, saith *Berosus*, from their carrying about with them in Carts, all their goods) Near to *Bacan* is a lake out of which runs the River *Varca*, antientently called *Cremera*, near unto *Varca.* which

which the *Veientes* killed in one battle, three hundred *Fabii*, that is, the whole family of the *Fabii* (who had vowed themselves to death for the Commonwealths service) except one little boy not able to bear arms, from whom *Fabius Maximus*, the terror of *Hannibal*, and *Romes buckler* descended.

Veii. Upon this rode also stood antiently the town *Veii*, a town which held out ten Summers against the *Romans*, and stood in need of no less man then *Camillus* to take it. This town was once so great, that *Rome* being destroyed almost by the *Gauls*, the *Senators* held a Consultation in the *Comitium*, whether they should retire to *Veii*, and leave *Rome* quite, or rebuild again *Romes* walls; but during this Consultation, the troopes returning out of garrison, arrived by chance into the *Comitium*, where the *Centurion* entring, and not thinking the *Senators* had been there, cryed out to the *Standard-bearer*, *Signifer statue signum, hic optime manebimus*; which words the *Senators* hear-

Valer. Max. l. 1. c. 5.

hearing, cryed out to one another; *Accipimus omen*; and presently laid aside all further thought of retiring to *Veii*.

Some twelve miles before we came to *Rome*, we saw the *Cupola* of St. *Peters Church*, and were as glad to see it a farr off, as the weary *Trojans* in *Æneas* his Company, were glad to see *Italy* after so much wandering. Some few hours after, having passed by an *old Tombe*, which some call *Nero's Tombe*, and over the *Ponte Molo* (of which more in my 2. Part) we entred into *Rome* by the *Via Flaminea*, and *Porta del Populo*.

The End of the first Part.

THE VOYAGE OF ITALY:

OR

A COMPLEAT IOVRNEY THROUGH ITALY.

THE SECOND PART

WITH

THE CHARACTERS OF THE People, and the description of the chief Townes, Curches, Monasteries, Tombes, Libraries, Pallaces, Villas, Gardens, Pictures, Statues, Antiquities:

AS ALSO OF THE INTEREST, Government, Riches, Force, &c. of all the Princes.

By RICHARD LASSELS *Gent.*

Opus posthumum.

Corrected and set forth by his old friend and fellow Traveller S. W.

PRINTED AT PARIS

By VINCENT DU MOUTIER,

M. DC. LXX.

THE SECOND PART OF THE VOYAGE OF ITALY.

BEING arrived at *Rome*, we lodged in an *Inn* for three, or four days, till we had found out, and furnished, a house to our satisfaction. That done I began presently my *Inquest*, and made *Hue* and *Cry* after every little thing which time seemed to have robbed us of.

But as we approach not to great persons in *Italy* without informing our selves first of their *titles*, that we may know how to *stile* them: so before I bring my Reader acquainted with *Rome*, I think it not

amisse to tell him how this great City is commonly called.

And although *Rome* were anciently styled *the Head, and Mistresse of the world*; *an Earthly Goddesse*; *The Eternal City*; *The Compendium of the World*; *The Common Mother, and Nurse of all Vertues*; (while she was yet *Heathen*;) Yet since her Ladyship was Baptized and became *Christian* (though she have had great Elogies made of her by the Holy Fathers,) I find no Title so honourable to her as that of *Roma la Santa*, *Rome the Holy*; which is given her by the *Common Proverb*, and common Proverbs are nothing else but the observation of common Sense: For whereas the other Cities of Italy are *Proverbially* called either *Fair*, *Gentile*, *Rich*, *Proud*, *Fatte*, or *Great*; as *Florence*, *Naples*, *Venice*, *Genua*, *Bologna*, *Milan*; *Rome* only is stiled *the Holy*: and this deservedly, for many reasons.

How Rome is stiled.

Roma la Santa.

First, For being the Episcopal Seat of *S. Peter* and his *Successours*, to the number of 140 and odd *Popes*.

2. For

2. For having been watered at the rootes by the preaching and blood of the two glorious Apostles *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, Which made *S. Leo*, speaking to *Rome*, of these two great *Apostles*, make her this *Apostrophe*. *Hi sunt qui te ad hanc gloriam provexerunt, vt gens sancta, populus electus, civitas Sacerdotalis & Regia, per sacram Beati Petri sedem caput orbis effecta, latius præsideres religione divina quam dominatione terrena.* *Serm. 1. de Natal. Apost. Petri & Paul.*

3. For having been looked upon in all ages, as the *Center of Catholick Communion*: and the place where the *Matrix* and *Radix Ecclesia*, the *Mother Church* and the *Radical Church* (as *S. Cyprian* calls her) did flourish alwayes.

4. For having been washed and purged in the blood of so many thousand *Martyrs* in the primitive times, which even baptized *Rome* a new, and made it be called by Holy Fathers *Nova Sion*: a New Sion.

5. For having so many *Saints*

bodies lying in its *Churches*; and so many *Churches* within its precincts, which are above three hundred in all.

6. For having been the happy occasion of converting most of the Nations of *Europe*, and many others out of *Europe*, unto the faith of *Christ*, by Preachers sent from thence.

7. For having been *the Depositary* (as S. *Irenæus* calls her) *of the Holy Apostolical Traditions* and doctrine, which have alwayes been conserved in her *Church*.

8. For having alwayes *conserved the Symbole of the creed inviolably* (saith S. *Hierome*).

Great Charities in Rome

Besides these foresaid reasons, *Rome* may deservedly be called *Holy*, for the many and singular acts of *Charity* which are done there dayly more than in any other place. *Charity* is the *Queen* of *Vertues*; and if ever I saw this *Queen* in her throne, it was in *Rome*. For there I saw no evil, either of *body*,

or

or *mind*, but it had its remedy, if curable; at least its comforts if incurable.

For the *first*, towit, *Evils of body*, it hath its *Hospitals*, and those many, and many of those are *Hospitals in folio*. Besides no *Pilgrim* comes to *Rome*, but he findes *Rome*, as *Adam* did *Paradise*, with the table covered, and bed made ready for him. *Poor young girles* find portions either for husbands or nunneries, according to their choice; *Infants* whom cruel and unlawfull mothers, like wolfes, expose to death, *Rome* receives to life; and thinks it but a suitable *Antipelargesis* to nourish *wolfes* children, seing a *she-wolfe* nourished her *Founder* being exposed by men. *Fooles* too and *Madmen*, so much the more miserable, as not being so much as sensible of their condition (for *sæpe calamitatis solatium est nosse sortem suam*) have here those that take care of them. *Poor men* find *Hospitals* when they are sick; and *Gentlemen*, whom nature hath not exempted from common *mi-*

Remedies for evils of the body.

Meretrices lupas vocabant unde Luparia. Augustin. de Civit. Dei. l. 18. c. 21.

Quint. Curt.

ſeries, *Rome* exempts from common *Hoſpitals*; and not being able to give them better health, ſhe gives them at leaſt better accommodation in their ſickneſs. Here you ſhall find an *Apothecaries ſhop*, founded by *Cardinal Francis Barberin*, with a yearly revenue of twelve thouſand crownes, and this for ever; to furniſh the poor with phyſick *gratis*.

Here you ſhall find the *Hoſpital* of the *Holy Trinity* which in the *Jubily* year of *Clement the* VIII, is found to have treated at table in one day fifteen thouſand pilgrims: and in the whole *year* five hundred thouſand. The laſt *Iubily year* 1650, I my ſelf was preſent one day, when the ſaid *Hoſpital* treated nine thouſand Pilgrims that day: the *Pope* himſelf (*Innocent the Tenth*) and many of the *Cardinals* having been there to waſh the feet of the pilgrims, and to ſerve them at table. Add to this, that every *nation* hath here its ſeveral *Hoſpital* and *Refuge*, with *Church and Churchmen* to ſerve it. As the *Engliſh Colledge*, once

Almoſt every nation hath an Hoſpital in Rome.

an

an Hospital for the *English* : That of the *Anima*, for the *Germans* : That of the *S. Lewis*, for the *French*: That of S.*Iacomo*,for the *Spaniards*; That of *S. Antony of Padua*, for the *Portuguesi* : That of *S. Iulian* for the *Flemmings* : That of *S. Ambrose* for the *Lombards* : That of S. *Iuo* for the *Britons* : That of *S. Hierome* for the *Illyrians* : That of *S. Mary Egyptiaca* for the *Armenians* : That of *S. Stephano* for the *Hungarians* : That of *S. Stanislaus* for the *Polonians*. Besides a world of others. Nay almost every *corporation* or *body of artisans* have their Hospital among themselves, which they maintain. In the *Church* of the 12 *Apost.* they choose yearly 12 noblemen & one *Prelat* who is called their *Prior* : These go into every corner of *Rome* to seek out poor men who are ashamed to beg, and yet are in great want. These bashful poor men put their names into a coffer well locked upand standing in a publick place, by which meanes these charitable noblemen find them out and relieve them.

What shall I say of the publick charity of the *Pope* himself well known to all; Besides a world of private charities which he gives by his *Secreto Limosiniero* to those that are ashamed to beg publickly.

The like do many *Cardinals* by their own hands; and in that high measure, that *Cardinal Montalto* (to name no more) is found by his books of *Accounts*, to have given away above a hundred and seven thousand crownes to the poor. Of which pious *Cardinal* I cannot omit to write this following story, as I have learned it from very good relation.

An ingenious piece of Charity

"A poor widow of *Rome* "mother of one onely daughter "both young and handsome, got her "living honestly by her owne, and "her daughters labour; and rubbed "out poorly, but yet honestly: "Now it happened; that this "widow falling sick, and her "daughter having enough to do to "tend her, their work went on "so faintly, and their gains came "in so slowly, that at her recovery,

"she

"ſhe found her *purſe* as much
"ſpent, as her *perſon*. Whereupon
"being called on for the quarters
"rent of her chamber, & not know-
"ing what to do, ſhe was adviſed
"by her *Confeſſarius* to go to *Car-*
"*dinal Montalto* (who gave pub-
"lick audience thrice a week to all
"the poor in *Rome*) and to beg as
"much of him, as would pay her
"little debt. Preſſed therefore by
"her great neceſſity, & emboldened
"by the fame of the charity of this
"good *Cardinal*, ſhe entred the
"palace, and found him in his
"great hall, giving ear and almes
"to all thoſe that could give him
"a good account of their wants.
"In her turn ſhe, and her young
"daughter approached unto him
"ſitting at his tables end; and ex-
"preſſing modeſtly her wants cauſed
"by her three months ſickneſs,
"ſhe humbly beſought his *Emi-*
"*nence*, to give her *five crownes* for
"to pay the rent of her chamber,
"and pacify her Landlord who
"otherwiſe threatened to put her
"out of doors. The *Cardinal* ſeeing

"as much modesty in her looks
"as sicknesse in her countenance;
"and liking well, that she
"did not go about to fright him
"into charity, by urging the
"danger of being forced one day
"to expose her daughter to lewd
"courses (a common Rhetorical
"figure of beggars in all countries)
"wrote down in a little paper,
"50 crownes to be given to her;
"and folding up the paper, he bid
"her carry it to his servant below
"at the entrance of the pallace,
"who kept the Cardinals bills and
"payed the contents of them. She
"did so with humble prayers of
"thankfullness; and the servant
"upon sight of the paper, present-
"ly threw her 50 crownes, and
"bid her make an acquittance for
"it. The poor woman seeing 50
"crownes counted out for her who
"had asked but 5; and fearing least
"the servant upon sight of her
"handsome daughter, might have
"done this by way of bribery, told
"him smartly, that though she
"were poor, yet she was honest;
"and

"and that ſhe ſcorned to go by
"one corruption to another. The
"honeſt ſervant civilly replyed, that
"he underſtood not her words: nor
"I your deeds, ſaid ſhe, I asked
"the *Cardinal* 5 *Crowns*, he grant-
"ed me my requeſt, and why
"then do you offer me 50 *Crowns*?
"The honeſt ſervant to ſhew his
"innocency, ſhews his maſters hand
"writing importing 50 *Crowns*.
"Then your maſters hand, ſaid
"ſhe, for haſt, out ſhot his in-
"tentions: I asked him for five
"*Crowns* and more in conſcience
"I cannot take. The ſervant,
"though he knew his maſters ge-
"neroſity, yet to take all ſcruple
"from the poor woman, locked up
"his money and papers, and de-
"ſired the poor woman to go up
"with him to the *Cardinal* again
"to clear this doubt. The *Car-*
"*dinal* hearing from this ſervant
"the whole paſſage, and that the
"poor woman was affraid his hand
"had been miſtaken in writing
"50 *Crowns* inſtead of 5; 'tis true,
"ſaid he, my hand was miſta-
ken

"ken indeed; and calling for his "*pen* again as if he would have "corrected the *cypher* which made "the bill 50, he put in an other "*cypher*, and so made it 500 "*Crowns*; reading it now aloud "to his servant and the poor "woman; commanding her to be-"stow her daughter with that "money; and if it were not enough, "to come again to him, and he "would make it up. A *true Roman* "*Charity*.

Remedies for evils of the mind.

As for those *Charities* which concern the *mind*, if a great *King* of *Egypt* wrote over his *Library* door, *Medicina Animi*, *Physick for the mind*, here in *Rome* I find store of such Physick in *Libraries*, *Colledges*, *Monasteries*, and devout *companies*. And first for *Libraries*; you shall find here (beside the *Libraries* of every *religious* house) the incomparable *Library* of *the Vatican* (of which more below) those also of *Cardinal Barberin*; of the *Duke of Altemps*; that of the *Sapienza*; and that of the *Augustins*; the last two being open to all men every day

Osymanduas apud Herodot.

Publick Libraries

day, with a courteous Gentleman to reach you any book, and a learned *Manuſcript in Folio* addreſſing you to the authors that treat of any ſubject you deſire to be informed of, which affords great help to the painful ſtudent. Then the *Colledges* and *Seminaries* of almoſt all nations where youths are both fed and bred up in learning for nothing. *Colledges.*

Add to this the variety of *Monaſteries* and *Convents*, both of men and women, where they may hide themſelves ſecurely *donec tranſeat iniquitas.* *Monaſteries.*

Then the taking away of *young girls*, at ten or twelve years old, from their poor ſuſpected mothers; & the bringing them up vertuouſly under careful matrons of known Vertue, till they either chooſe the *Nuptial Flammeum*, or the *ſacred Velum.* *Houſes for young Girls.*

Then the *Remedies* for *ill married women*, whoſe unadviſed choice (marriages being often made for intereſt) or incompatible humors force to a corporal ſeparation; and leſt ſuch unfortunate women *Remedies for ill married women.*

ſhould

should either live incontinently indeed, or give suspicion of it, they are provided here with a house where they live retiredly under *Lock* and *Key*, till they either reconcile themselves again to their husbands; or upon just occasions, leave them for ever. Over the door of this house is written, *Per le donne mal maritate*,

The Convent of Penitents.

Then the *Convent* of *Penitent whores* (that none may perish in *Rome* who have a mind to be saved) called *Sancta Maria Magdalena in Corso*; where many of those poor *Magdalens* have led such penitential lives (as the bloody walls of their *Celles*, caused by their frequent disciplining ; shewed to all *Rome* in a conflagration of that monastery) that *Paulus Quintus* himself being informed of it, would needs be carried thither, to see those bloody chambers from the street, and having seen them, wept for joy; and I can scarce hold from crying out: *O felix culpa*!

What shall I say of the *Congregation*

gregation of Advocates and *Attornies*, instituted in *Rome*, where they meet once a week to examine poormens *law suites*; and either dehort them from proceeding in bad causes, or prosecute good causes for them at the cost of this *Congregation*?

Charity of Lawyers in Rome.

What shall I say of several pious *Clergy men* (especially the good *Priests* of the *Oratory*, happy in this employment) who make it their task to reconcile disagreeing families, and with great zeal and piety exhort first the one, then the other of the parties, intervene between them, speak well of the one to the other, clear and take away jealous misunderstandings, and in fine, piece again broken neighbors?

Broken-friend-setters.

What shall I say of the *four Sermons* daily in the *Chiesa nova* by the most learned and good *Priest* of the *Oratory*, who being most of them learned men as *Baronius*, *Bosius*, *Justinianus*, *Renaldus* &c. and able to flye high, yet in their sermons stoop to a low pitch, and a popular facile way, which aims rather at conversion,

Four sermons daily in one place in Rome.

conversion, than ostentation; and doth great good; though it make little noise; *Dominus in leni aura.*

Weekly sermons to the Jews.

What shall I say of the *weekly sermon* to the Jews upon *Saturday*; where they are bound to be present to the the number of three hundred, where the *Pope* entertains a learned *Preacher* to convince them out of their own scriptures; and those that are converted are provided for in the *Hospital* of the *Catechumens*, till they be throughly instructed? I have seen divers of them baptized.

The Scholæ Pia.

What shall I say of the *Scholæ pia* in *Rome*, a company of good Religious men, who look like *Jesuites*, save only that they go barefoot in sandals? These good *Fathers* make a profession to teach poor boyes *gratis* their first *grammar rudiments*, and to make them fit to be sent to the *Jesuits Schools*; and having taught them thus in the *Schools*, they accompany them home in the *streets*, lest they should either learn waggery as they go home,

home, or practice it. Nay these humble men make it their profession not to teach *higher Schools*, where there might be some profit and honour, at least some satisfaction and pleasure: but they content themselves to go bare foot, and teach only the *lower Schools* and *first rudiments*; by which they neither grow wiser, nor richer: A strange mortified trade; But *Beati pauperes spiritu.*

The Fathers of the Agonizants

What shall I say of the *Fathers of the Agonizants*, whose vocation is, to be the *Seconds* of those who fight against death it self; that is, whose profession is, to assist those that are in the *Agonie of death*; and to help them to make then those pious *Acts*, which *Christians* should most of all then rouze themselves up to?

What can be said more? yes *Rome* not content, to have fed, to have bred, to have converted, baptized, reconciled the living; and assisted the dying; she extends her *charity* even beyond death it self, and hath instituted a pious *Confra-*

ternity

La Compagnia de Morti.

ternity called, *La compagnia de Morti*, whose office is to bury the dead, and to visit those that are *condemned*, and by praying with them, exhorting them, and accompanying them to the execution, help them to die penitently, and bury them being dead, and pray for their souls being buried; After which, *charity* can do no more to man, and therefore I will conclude, that seeing such singular acts of *charity*, both for *body* and *mind*, are practised no where so much as in *Rome*, its true which I assumed above, that *Rome* deserves to be called, *The Holy*.

Having said thus much of the *title of Rome*, I will now make my Reader better acquainted with her, by describing the particularities which I observed here. And that I may not ramble in writing of *Rome*, as most men do in visiting of it, I will begin at the *Bridge* called now *Ponte Angelo*, and from thence take the whole *gyro* of the *City* in order.

Ponte Angelo.

Arriving then at the *Bridge* called anciently

anciently *Pons Ælius* becauſe it was built by the *Emperor Ælius Adrianus*, but now called *Ponte Angelo* becauſe it was upon this *Bridge* that *S. Gregory the Great* ſaw an *Angel* upon the *Moles Adriani* ſheathing his ſword after a *great plague*: here we ſaw the ſtately new decoration of Iron work with the twelve Marble ſtatues ſet upon it by this preſent *Pope Clement* the IX. and looking down into the river on the left hand, we ſaw the ruines of the *Triumphal Bridge*.

This bridge was called the *Triumphal Bridge*, becauſe over it, *Triumphs* were accuſtomed to paſs anciently to the *Capitol*. This made it ſo proud, that it ſcorned that any ruſticks, or country fellows, ſhould paſs over it; and got a *Decree of the Senate* for that purpoſe. But pride will have a fall; and the proud *Triumphal Bridge* hath got ſuch a great one, that there's but juſt ſo much of it left, as to ſhew, where it was once; ſo true is the ſaying of *Auſonius*,

The Triumphal Bridge.

Mors etiam Saxis nominibusque venit.

At

At first the *Romans* were modest enough in their *Triumphs*, as in all other things: hence *Camillus* was content with four *white horses* in his *Chariot*; but afterwards luxe and excess banishing out of the City old modesty, they began to strive who should be the most vain in this point. Hence *Pompey* was drawn in triumph, by *four Elephants*; *Mark-Antony*, by *four Lyons*; *Nero* by four *Hermophrodites*, which were all four both horses and mares: *Heliogabulus by four Tygers*; *Aurelianus* by six *stags*; and *Firmicus* by eight *Ostriches*.

Vanity in triumphs.

At the end of *Ponte Angelo* stands the *Castel Angelo*, so called because, as I said before, S. *Gregory* in a solemn *Procession* during the plague saw an *Angel* upon the top of *Moles Adriani* sheathing his Sword, to signify, that God's anger was appeased. Before this *Miracle* happened, it was called *Moles Adriani* because the *Emperor Adrian* was buried here. It was built anciently in a round form of vast stones, going

Castel Angelo.

going up in three rows, or ſtories leſſer and leſſer, till you came to the top; where ſtood mounted that great *pine-apple of braſs guilt*, which we ſee now in the *garden* of *Belvedere*. Round about it were ſet in the wall great *marble Pillars*, and round about the ſeveral ſtories ſtood a world of *Statues*. This *Moles* being found a ſtrong place, *Belliſarius* put men into it to defend it againſt the *Gothes*; and they defended themſelves in it a great while, by breaking the *Statues* in pieces and throwing them upon the heads of the *Gothes* that beſieged them. Since that time diverſe *Popes* have turned it into a formal *Caſtle*. *Boniface the* VIII, *Alexander the* VI, *and Urban the* VIII, *have rendered* it a *regular Caſtle*, with five ſtrong *baſtions*, ſtore of good *Cannons*, and a conſtant *gariſon* maintained in it. From this *Caſtle* I ſaw divers times theſe Fortifications; and below divers great pieces of Artillery made of the *braſs* taken out of the *Pantheon*; and they ſhewed us one great *Cannon* which was made of the

the *brazen nailes* only that nailed that brass to the walls of the *Pantheon*; the length and form of those nails, is seen upon that *Cannon*, to shew unto posterity how great they were, with these words upon it; *ex clavis trabialibus Porticus Agrippæ.* In this *Castle* are kept *prisoners of state*; *the* 5 *millions* laid up there by *Sixtus Quintus*; the *Popes rich triple Crowns* called *Regni*, and the chief *Registers* of the *Roman Church.* From the top also of this *Castle* you see distinctly the long *Corridor*, or *Gallery*, which runs from the *Popes Pallace* of the *Vatican* to this *Castle*, for the *Popes* use in time of danger. It was made by *Pope Alexander the* VI. and used by *Clement the* VII. who by it got safe into the *Castle* from the fury of the *German Soldiers* who being many of them *Lutherans*, swore they would eat a piece of the *Pope.*

The long Corridor from the Pallace to the Castle.

From hence entring into the *Borgo* we went towards *S. Peters Church*, and in the way stept into the

the Church of the Carmelites called *Santa Maria Transpontina*, where in a Chappel on the left hand as you enter, are seen two pillars of stone enchased in wood, to the which *S. Peter* and S. *Paul* were tyed when they were whipped before their death, according to the *Romans* custome. Here's also the head of S. *Basil* the Greek Father surnamed the Great. Here's also a curious picture of S. *Barbara* in the Vault, by *Cavalier Giosepp*e.

Santa Maria Transpontina.

Going on from hence, we came presently to the Pallace of *Campeggi*, so called because it belonged to Cardinal *Campeggi* the Popes Legat in *England*, to whom *Henry* the VIII gave it. Heretofore it belonged to the English Embassadors, and was one of the best in *Rome*, both for being near the Popes Pallace, and also for that it was well built by famous *Bramante*. It belongs now to Cardinal *Colonna*.

The English Embassadors Pallace.

Over against it stands a little *Piazza*, with a fine fountain, and joining to it a little Church called, *San Jacomo Scozza Cavalli*, in

S. Iacomo Scozza Cavalli.

 which

which, under an *Altar* on the right hand, I saw the *stone* upon which *Abraham* offered to sacrifice his Son *Isaac* and under another *Altar* on the left hand, the *stone* upon which our *Saviour* was placed when he was presented in the *Temple*. Both these were brought, or sent to *Rome*, by *Helen* mother of the *Emperor Constantine the great*.

The Portico of the Piazza of S. Peter.

Presently after, you come to the *Piazza* of St. *Peter*, built round about with a noble *Portico* of free-stone born up by four rowes of stately *round Pillars*, under which not only the *Procession* upon *Corpus Christi* day, marcheth in the shade; but also all people may go dry, and out of the Sun in Summer, or Winter, unto St. *Peters Church*, or the *Vatican Pallace*. This *Portico* is built in an oval form, and fetcheth in the great *Piazza*, which is before S. *Peters Church*, and therefore can be no less than half a mile in compass. This noble structure was begun by *Alexander the* VII, and half of it finished, and the other half is now almost finished. I never

saw

saw any thing more stately than this. The number of the pillars and of the statues on the top, I do not justly remember. In the midst of this *Piazza* stands the famous *Guglia*; which was brought out of *Ægypt* in the time of the *old Romans*, and dedicated to *Augustus Cæsar* and *Tiberius*, as the words upon it import. It lay hid long in *Neros Circus*, which was there where now *S. Peters Sacristy is*; and at last *Sixtus Quintus* having proposed great rewards to him that would venture to set it up here without breaking, it was happily undertaken, by *Dominico Fontana* a rare Architect *of Como*; and so placed as you see it now. The manner of bringing it out of *Ægypt*, and of erecting it here are both painted in *Fresco* upon the *Walls* of the *Vatican Library*: This *Guglia* is all of one stone except the *basis*; and it hath no *Hieroglyphes* upon it. The stone is a *Granite*, or *speckled Marble*, which together with its *Basis*, is a hundred and eight foot high. It rests upon four lyons of brass guilt; and at the top of it is planted a *cross of*

The great Guglia before S. Peters.

braſs mounted upon three mountains with a ſtar over them (the arms of *Sixtus Quintus* whoſe name was *Montalto.*) Within the Croſs is a piece of the Holy Croſs of our Saviour, included here by *Sixtus Quintus.* The whole *Guglia* is ſaid to weigh 956148 pound weight. I wonder what ſcales they had to weigh it with.

The fountains. On each ſide of this *Guglia* is to ſtand fair fountains, one whereof is that which is ſeen there now; which throweth up ſuch a quantity of water, that it maketh a mift alwaies about it, and oftentimes a a rainbow when the Sun ſtrikes obliquely upon it.

The Piazza. This *Piazza* is capable of two hundred thouſand men, and delivers you up to the Stairs which lead you up to the Church of S. *Peter.*

S. Peters. Coming therefore near to St. *Peters* Church, I was glad to ſee that noble ſtructure, where greatneſs, and neatneſs, bulk and beauty, are ſo mingled together that its neither neat only, like a ſpruce gallery; nor vaſt only, like a great hall;

hall; but its rather like a proper man, and yet well proportioned. You mount up to this Church by an easie ascent of four and twenty steps of marble stairs, as long as the frontispice of the Church is wide; these stairs were those of the old Church of S. *Peter*; and *Baronius* observes that when the Emperor *Charlemagne* mounted up those stairs first, he kissed every step as he went up.

The Marble steps up to S. Peters Ch.

Baron ad an. 774.

These stairs lead you up to the Frontispice of the Church, which hath five dores in it letting you into the Porch; and these dores are cheeked with vast round pillar s of freestone 24 foot in compass, and eighty six in heighth. Over these pillars runs the architrave, and over it the Lodge or great Balcone, where the Pope is crowned, and where he gives his Benediction upon Easterday. Over this Lodge runs a continual Balluster or row of rails, upon which stand thirteen vast statues of our Saviour and his Apostles cut in stone.

The Frontispice.

Entring into the Porch, you will admire

The Porch

admire the *length*, *breadth*, and *heigth* of it. For the *length* of it, its two hundred eighty nine foot, the breadth forty four foot: the height, a hundred thirty three foot. Its adorned on both sides with great *marble pillars*, and a curious *guilt roofe*. In fine, this *Porch* any where else would be a handsome *Church*.

The Church it self.

Over against the *five doors* of this *Porch*, stand the *five doors* of the *Church*; one whereof is called, the *Porta Sancta*, and only open in the Jubily year: the others are dayly open; and the two principal doors are called, *Valvæ Sancti Petri*, and are covered with brass by the command of *Eugenius* the IV. whose memorable actions, to wit, the crowning of the Emperor *Sigismond*, & the reunion of the Greek Church with the Latin, are expressed in them. These *Valvæ* are thirteen foot wide, and forty five high; and to them all Popes Bulls are nailed at their publication.

Porta Santa

Valvæ S. Petri.

The inside of the Church of S. Peter.

Entring into the Church, I found it to be built in Cross wise; containing in length five hundred and twenty

twenty foot, & three hundred eighty five in breadth. So that it passeth in greatness the famous Temples of antiquity, to wit *Solomons* Temple long threescore cubits: the Temple of *Diana* in *Ephesus*, long four hundred twenty five foot; and the great *Moski* at *Fez*, long a hundred and fifty Cubits.

The roof or vault of this Church, is arched with great squares, and each square is adorned with a great guilt rose, which almost fills the square. This roof is born up by great pillars of freestone of a square form, whose *Capitelli* are curiously wrought after the Corinthian order, and joined to one another above by arches and a perpetual *cornice*, over which are cut in stone the statues of several moral virtues. These pillars are a hundred and five foot in compasse, and distant forty foot one from another. On that side of them which looks towards the body of the Church; they are to be overcrusted with white marble, with two rows of niches in them for great *The roof.*

ſtatues of braſs guilt. The other ſides of theſe pillars are already adorned with a neat overcruſting of a reddiſh marble beſet with the heads of the primitive martyred Popes, held up by two Angels, and with the pigeon of Innocent the X, (who made this decoration) and all theſe are in *mezzo rilieuo*, and of pure white Alabaſter. Behind theſe pillars is a large Ile, or paſſage, and behind that Ile immediately, ſtand fair Chappels, which flanck up this Church notably, and each Chappel is graced with a little *Cupola* of its own.

In the midſt of the Croſs building of this Church is mounted the great *Cupola*, which looks like a great crown wherewith this Queen of Churches is crowned. It reſts upon four *Pilaſtri* or great pillars which make the corners of the Croſs of this Church, and from them it riſeth into ſuch a high Vault, that it ſeems to walk into Heaven. Its full as round as the Pantheon in *Rome*, that is, it carrieth the compaſs

pass of an hundred and seventy paces, as you may easily measure upon the circle of white marble in the pavement which environeth the Altar of S: *Peter*, and is made there on purpose perpendicularly under the Cupola to shew its greatness. The inside of this Cupola is curiously painted with pictures in Mosaick work representing a Heaven: indeed nothing but Heaven it self can be finer or higher. So that I may say truly to *Rome* with *Rutilius*,

Non procul a cœlo per tua Templa sumus.

In a word this Cupola is the boldest piece of Architecture that perhaps the world hath seen; and it was the last and greatest work of *Sixtus Quintus* his purse.

The four Pilastri upon which this Cupola resteth, are vast square Pillars, a hundred and twenty foot in compass, and capable of stairs within them, and large Sacristyes above, for the holy relicks that are kept in them; to wit the Volto Santo or print of our Saviours face, which he impriuted in the hand-

The four great Pilastri.

kercher of S. *Veronici*: The piece "of the Holy Croſs; the top of the lance wherewith our Saviours ſide was pierced: and the head of St. *Andrew* the Apoſtle tranſlated hither into his brothers Church by *Pius Secundus*. Hence in theſe great pillars, are cut Niches and in them placed four vaſt ſtatues of white marble. Under the Relick of the *Volto Santo* ſtands the ſtatue of the *Veronica*: under the piece of the Holy Croſs, the ſtatue of S. *Helen*. Under the top of the lance, the Statue of *Longinus*: under the head of *S. Andrew*, the ſtatue of *S. Andrew*. Theſe ſtatues are of *Coloſſean* greatneſs, and made by maſters as great as themſelves.

The High Altar. In the midſt of the Croſs of this Church, and perpendicularly under the very *Cupola*, ſtands the High Altar of this Church. This Altar may well be called, the High Altar (*Altare quaſi alta ara*) or the *Altare majus*, being the nobleſt Altar in the world, both for matter and form. The Altar it ſelf ſtands over the Tomb of *S. Peter*, half of whoſe

The Tomb of S. Peter.

whoſe body, together with half of *S. Pauls*, lyes buryed here; and the other half of their bodies in *S Pauls* Church. Over this Altar four ſtately pillars of braſs bear up a Canopy of the ſame mettal, wrought about the edge like a Canopy indeed, with Valances and a guilt fringe, yet all of braſs. Over the corners of this Canopy ſtand four great Angels of braſs guilt, and in the midſt of it is mounted high a round ball of braſs guilt and a fair Croſs upon it of the ſame mettal.

The four braſs pillars of the Altar.

Theſe four pillars are as great in compaſs (I ſpeak by experience having taken the meaſure of them upon their model) as three ordinary men are thick. Their form is ſerpentine, wreathed about with Vine trees and leaves; but all of braſs; as alſo adorned with little Angels of braſs clambering up thoſe leaves and branches, and with Bees here and there alſo, relating to Pope *Vrbans* arms, who made them. Theſe pillars are fifty foot high from the ground. Every one of them weigheth

weigheth five and twenty thousand pound weight; and all of them together make this Altar, the Altar antonomastically, as this Church is the Church of the world. So that if the Climax be true (as true it is) that Churches are for Altars, Altars for Priests, Priests for God, I know no religion which payeth such honorable tributes of worship to God, as the Roman Catholick religion doth, which hath the noblest Church the noblest Altar, the noblest Priest, the noblest sacrifice & all this to the noblest God; *Deus Deorum Dominus.* Hence the Pope may say with *Salomon*: *Domus quam ædificare cupio magna est, magnus est enim Dominus noster super omnes Deos.*

2. Paralip. c. 2.

The Confessio S. Petri.

Behind this Altar (not in respect of him that comes into the Church by the great dore, but in respect of him that stands at the Altar) stands the Confession of S. *Peter*; so called because that in the primitive times the place where the bodies of Saints and Martyrs were kept, was called Confessio, and in the Greek Church, *Martyrium*. For in ancient writers the

the word *Confessor* was taken often for a *martyr*, who had confessed *Christ* so farre as even to die for him: so that *martyrs* were sometimes called *Confessors*, and *Confessors Martyrs*, though they did not actually die in torments; as you may see plainly in the Annotations of learned *Pamelius* upon *Tertullians* book *ad Martyres*. Now, this place because it conserves *the body* (at least, *half of the body*) of *S. Peter*, is called, the *Confession of Peter*. As for this *Confession*, its made like a hollow cave open above, and railed about with *low railes*, so that the people kneeling, may look down to the iron door and grate, behind which the *Tomb of S. Peter* stands under the *Altar*: for these *railes* fetch in a demicircle from one corner of the *Altar* to the other. There are also a double pair of open *stairs*, of some twelve steps a piece, for those to descend by who officiate, and there are two little *half doors* which let them in to those *staires*. And I conceive,

Num. 1.

ceive at the bottom of these little *doors*, the *Limina Apostolorum* to be. For though I know its generally held, that to visit the *Limina Apostolorum* (which *Bishops* by the *Cannon law* are obliged unto) is to visit *S. Peter Church*; and *that* divers learned Authours think the *Limina Apostolorum*, to be the very *steps* of the entrance of the *great door* of the *Church*; yet I am of opinion, that these little *half doors*, and the steps about the *Altar* are most properly the *Limina Apostolorum*, because I found these very words written *in golden letters* in the bottom of the like *little doors* which stand about the *High Altar* in *S. Pauls Church*, where the other half of the bodyes of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* are intombed.

The Limina Apostolorum.

Cubicularii S. Petri.

Round about this *Church* stand *side Chappels*, some six and twenty in all, called anciently *Cubicula*, and those whom we call *Chaplains*, were anciently called *Cubicularii*: hence the title of *Cubicularius S. Petri*. Now these *Chappels* have, for the most

Vid. Anastas. Biblioth. in Marcello.

most part, some remarkable thing in them. In one of them, is alwayes reserved the B. Sacrament for the dayly use of Pilgrims that desire to communicate in *S. Peters* Church, and other devout people. In that of *S. Gregory Nazianzen*, is the body of that Saint translated hither out of the Church of the Nuns of *Campo Marzo*. In the Chappel of the Canons, reposeth the body of *S. Chrysostome*. In the Chappel called the *Clementina*, reposeth the body of S. *Gregory* the great, who being Pope of *Rome* & moved by Godly instinction (as *John Stow* saith) sent *Augustin*, *Iustus*, *Melitus*, and other Monks living in the fear of God, to convert the Angles, or English to the faith of Christ; and therefore I took particular notice often of his tomb, as being (as Venerable *Bede* calls him) our *Apostle*. In a Chappel at the very further end of the Church, is set up the Chair of *S. Peter*; held up by four Doctors of the Church, all cast in brasse in a stately posture. This Chair is of wood, but much spent

Paulin. Epist. 12. ad Sever.

S. Greg. Nazianzens tomb.

S. Chrisostoms tomb.

S. Gregories tomb.

Stow in his Chronicles in Kentish Saxons.

The Chair of S. Peter.

ſpent with old age; and therefore Pope *Alexander* the VII, cauſed it to be ſet up here and enchaſed curiouſly, to preſerve it. I once ſaw it near at hand, being expoſed to publick view in the middle of the Church, upon the Feaſt day of *S. Peters* Chair in Rome. In an other Chappel, is the Crucifix made three hundred years ago by rare *Pietro Cavalino*. In an other Chappel, you ſee cut in white marble the hiſtory of *S. Leo's* meeting *Attila* out of *Rome*, and his deturning him from coming any nearer to the *City*.

The Cheif Relicks. As for the Relicks and bodies of Saints which are in this Church, beſides thoſe mentioned already, there are the bodies of *SS. Simon* and *Iude*, of *S. Petronilla*, of *SS. Proceſſus* and *Martinianus*, of ten firſt Popes after *S. Peter*; with a world of other precious Relicks kept in the Sacriſty.

Some Tombes. As for the Tombes which are in this Church above ground, they are theſe. That of *Sixtus* IV. of *Paulus* III; of *Vrban* the VIII; of *Leo* the XI, of *Innocent* the VIII; of

Gregory

Gregory the XIII; of *Innocent* the X; and lastly that of the Countesse *Matilde*, the onely secular person that I find to have a Tomb in this Church above ground. Indeed shedeserves well to lye in *S. Peters* Church who deserved to be called *S. Peters* daughter; and she deserved this surname, for having defended the Church so gallantly in its greatest conflict against *Henry* the IV Emp. and having endowed it with a good part of its Patrimony. Her body was translated from *Mantua* hither in the year 1633. by the command of Pope *Vrban* the VIII.

Near the Confession of *S. Peter*, is an old brazen statue of *S. Peter* sitting, with his hand up as giving his blessing; and holding his right foot a little out, to be kissed. At first, some wonder to see devout people flocking thither, and kissing the foot of that statue, and putting their heads under that foot when they have done; but when they are well informed, that all this is done onely to testify, that they submit themselves to the authority

thority which was given by our Savior, to *S. Peter*, and his successors, they rest satisfied.

Over the holy water pot on the left hand as you enter into the Church is seen fastened to the wall, an old inscription upon a squar stone, importing, that that was the very stone upon which the bodies of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* were divided, when half of their bodies was buried here and the other half in *S. Paul's* Church, by *S. Silvester*.

Some Prime Pictures.

As for the prime pictures that are in this Church; they are these: that of *S. Michel* in Mosaick work is of the designe of *Cavalier Gioseppe*: as also the design of the *Mosaick* work in the Cupola. That of *S. Iohn* Evangelist, and *S. Luke* just under the Cupola are of the hand of *Giovauni de Vechi*. The picture where *S. Peter* cures the lame man, is of the hand of *Ludovico da Civoli*. That of the fall of *Simon Magus* is of the hand Vanni of Siena. That where *S. Peter* is painted with *Annanias* dead before him, is of the hand of *Cavalier Rancalli*. That of the

the Altar of *S. Gregory*, is of the hand of *Andrea Saceo Romano.* That of the creation of the world, is of *Pietro Berettino de Cortona.* That of *Medicæ fidei*, is of the hand of *Lanfranco.*

The Sacristy of S. Peter.

Having thus seen the Church I went to see the Sacristy of this Church where by expresse leave from the *Monsignor*, who hath the chief care, as well as the Keys of it, I saw the Holy Relicks, and neat Church plate belonging to this Church. The Relicks are many, and richly enchased in gold and silver. The Church plate is both plentiful, aud of great value, as many chalices of pure gold set with jewels, huge silver Candlestiks with a Crucifix of the same as heavy as a man can lift, with a world of other such like plate. But that which pleased me most here, was the ancient Picture of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, which saint *Silvester* shewed to *Constantin* the Great to confirm the truth of his Vision. The Picture is very old, yet the faces are perceivable, and

An ancient Picture.

that

that is all. Its set in a frame of silver. The history of it is both long and known: & if any man be ignorant of it, let him read it in *Bronius*. There is also in the said Sacristy an other picture nailed high upon the wall, which was made by *N. Carpi* with his fingers instead of a pencil.

The Grot under S. Peters Church.

Being now in the Sacristy, I got lieve to go down into the Grot under this Church, with a practical Clericus with a lighted torch to shew me and explicate unto me the most considerable things that are there: as the tomb of *S. Peter* with an Altar over it, at which any Bishop or priest may say Mass: a world of ancient statues (set in the low Chappels, and in the wall of this Grot) which belonged to the old Church of *S. Peter*, and shewing the antiquity of pictures in Churches: the Tomb of the most honourable Churchman of our nation, Pope *Adrian* the IV, the onely English Pope that ever was: the tomb of the Emperour *Otho* the second, in a great porphiry shrine: the Tombes of divers other

Adrian the IV an English man.

great

great Popes and Cardinals: and in fine, the tombestone of *Charlotte* of *Luzignan*, Queen of *Jerusalem*, *Cyprus*, and *Armenia*, who having been driven out of her Kingdome by her bastard brother, came to *Rome* in *Sixtus Quartus* his time, and there dyed. She transferred before her death, her right to the kingdome of *Cyprus*, to the Duke of *Savoy* her brother in law; which makes that Duke give a close crown over his armes, and be stiled by his subjects, *Altezza* Real, Royal highness.

S. Peters Church above.

Having thus seen this Church both within and underground, I was desirous to see it also above. Ascending therefore by a fair staircase I arrived at the great terrass over the Lodge, and there saw the thirteen statutes of our Saviour & the twelve Apostles near hand; which seem below little taller than the statue of our tallest men, and yet here above are eighteen foot high. There also I saw the several little Cupolas, which give light to the side chappels of this Church, and look like the

issue

issue and spawn of the Great Cupola. Then mounting a little higher, I beheld a rare fabrick of the mother Cupola, both within and without. The staires to mount up into it: the double vault in it, and stairs between the two vaults: the lantern upon the Cupola: the narrow stairs in one of the pillars of that Lantern up to the ball: lastly the straight neck of the passage into the Ball, and the Ball it self, are all worth particular observation, as being the height of Architecture. The Ball it self of brass guilt is capable of thirty men, though from below it lookes onely as big as twice a mans head. We were eight in it at once; and I am sure we could have placed thrice as many more. Upon the round Ball is mounted a great Cross of iron guilt to signifie, that the Vertue of the Cross by our Saviours passion, hath triumphed over the world, of which this round Ball is the express emblem. From this Cupola we had a perfect view of Rome under us, and of all the Villas about it. But nothing was so wonderful, as

The round Ball capable of 30 men.

to

to ſee *S. Peters* Church and Pallace, look like a town under us, which we knew to be but one Church and houſe.

Praiſe of S. Peters. Church.

You will wonder perchance too, when you ſhall hear that this Church is the eight wonder of the world, that the Pyramids of *Egypt*, the walls of *Babylon*, the *Pharos*, *Coloſſus*, &c. were but heaps of ſtones compared to this fabrick: that it hath put all antiquity to the bluſh, and all poſterity to a Non plus: that its ſeveral parts are all incomparable Maſter-peices: its pictures all originals: its ſtatues perfect models: That it hath a revenue of above twenty thouſand pounds a year onely for the fabrick: that it hath coſt till the year 1654, (The accounts being then ſummed up) Forty millions of crownes: that moſt of the Popes ſince *Julius* the II his time (and they have been twenty three in all) have heartened and advanced this work: that the prime Architects of the world, *Sangalla*, *Bramante*, *Baldaſſere*, *Buonarota*, *Giacomo della Porta*, *Giovani Fontana*,

The revenue of S. Peters Church.

tana, *Carlo Maderno*, and now *Cavaliero Bernino*, have brought it on to this perfection: that the whole Church it self is nothing but the Quintessence of wit and wealth strained into a religious design of making a handsome house to God, and of fulfilling, the divine oracle which promised; that *magna erit gloria domus istius novissimæ, plusquam primæ.*

Aggæi 2. 9.

Going at last out of this Church, and summing up in my thoughts all the rarities I had seen in it, I began to think of *Ammonius* (a holy primitive Saint and afterwards Bishop in the Council of *Sardis*) of whom its written, that coming to *Rome* with *S. Athanasius*, he desired to see nothing there but *S. Peter*'s Church, and knew not the way to any place else; I think, that if this good man had seen *S. Peters* Church as it is now, he would never have cared for seing any thing else in the world, and would even have forgot his way home too.

Baronius an. 390 n. 5.

The Vatican Palace.

Near to the Church of *S. Peter* stands the Vatican Palace, where the

the Popes use to winter. To describe it to you all at length, would take me up too much time; nor indeed is it fit for me to dwell there. I will therefore pass through it quickly, and rather point you out whats to be seen there, than paint you out in words what I saw there.

1. From the Church of *S. Peter* you ascend into this Pallace by an easy & stately pair of stairs capable of ten men a breast. These stairs render you up at the great Hall, called *Sala Regia*, because the Pope receiveth here Embassadors of Kings in their Embassies of state. It is beautified with rare pictures in a great volume: as that of the Emperour *Frederick* kissing the Popes foot, of the hand of *Giuseppe del Salviati Garfagnino*. That of the *Ligne* in *France*: that of *Coligni*: that of the Pope condemning heresy: That of the Pope returning from *Avignon*, are all of the hand of *Georgio Vossari*. That of the Emperour *Charles* the Great signing the Brief of the donation, is of the hand *Thadeo*

The Sala Regia.

Zuccari: that of the battle of *Lepanto* with the picture of Faith at the side of it, is of the hand of *Donato Formello*.

2. This great Hall stands between two Chappels, the *Paulina* and the *Sista*. In the *Paulina* is seen a rare picture of the crucifying of *S. Peter* by *Michael Angelo*. The roof of it also was rarely painted by *Fiderico Zuccari*, but the smoak of the candles upon Manday Thursday, when this Chappel serves for the Sepulcher, hath so defaced these pictures, that a farr worse hand would have served there.

The Popes Chappel.

3. The Chappel of *Sisto* is that in which the Pope holds Capella upon certain dayes, and where all the Cardinals intervene. In the end of this Chappel upon the wall, is painted the last judgment by *Michael Angelo*, a piece famous over all the world. The green garments of *S. Katherine* and the head of *S. Biagio* are of the painting of *Daniel* of *Volterra*, who was presently set a work to make those garments, when the Pope had given express order,

order, that this rare picture ſhould be defaced, becauſe of ſome nakedneſs in it. Upon great dayes this Chappel is hung with a rare ſuit of hangings of the deſign of *Raphael Urbin* wrought with gold and ſilk, containing the Acts of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul.*

4. Behinde this Chapel ſtands the Popes Sacriſty; a place ſcarce known to ſtrangers, and therefore ſeldome ſeen by them, though very well worth the ſeeing. Its kept alwayes by a Prelat, who is alwayes an *Auguſtin* Fryar, and a Biſhop, and called *Monſignor Sacriſta.* In authors of high times we find mention of this officer under the name of *Cimiliarcha*, or chief *Sacriſtan.* Here I ſaw rare Church ornaments for the Popes uſe. Theſe in particular I cannot let paſs without mentioning, The cope of ſaint *Silveſter* Pope, thirteen hundred yeares ago. The neat Chaſuble of cloth of tiſſue with the pictures of the miniſtring the ſeaven Sacraments, all embroidered in it in ſilk and gold ſo rarely, that the late Lord Marſhal of *The Popes Sacriſty.*

England Tho. Earl of *Arundel.* Got leave to have it painted out, and so much the more willingly, because it had been given to the Pope by *King Henry* the VIII a little before his Schisme. Then the incomparable suits of ornaments for priest, Deacon, and Subdeacon, to be used in high Mass, which were given by King *Sebastian* of *Portugal*, and set all over with pearl, and these pearles were the first that came out of the *Indies*, and were in all eight hundred pound weight of pearl. The other rare things here were the Head of *S. Laurence*, which I saw near at hand, through a cristal: a peice of the spunge, in which the Jewes gave our Saviour gall to drink: the Camisia of *S. Prisca* a primitive Saint martyred in it 1400 yeares ago: the Crucifix in which is set under a crystal, a piece of the Holy cross carved with the passion of our Saviour in it: a thorn of our Saviours crown of thornes, which belonged to *Pius Quintus*: a cross set with Diamondsand Pearles, which the Pope wears at hisb rest in

S. Laurence his Head.

in great functions: a great ring which he also weareth in such functions; its set with a fair Saphyr, and four great pearles: a fair Crucifix enameld and beset with store of pearl and Iewels: the Popes Pallium which he wears in great functions: the fistula, or pipe of gold wherewith the Pope receives the consecrated blood of our Saviour in the Chalice upon great dayes: the rare Chalices of gold set with pearl, and yet more pretious for their workmanship than for their matter: the great Chalice of gold, into which the Cardinals put their written Votes in chusing the Pope by scrutiny: the five triple crownes called Regni, four whereof are set thick with precious stones and pearls of great value, and therefore ordinarily kept in the Castle Angelo: two mitres of the same richness: the chrystal Pixe in which the blessed Sacrament is kept in the Sepulcher upon Manday Thursday: in fine the book of the Gospels painted in miniature by the famous *Giulio Glorio*, for whose first picture here

(of the last Judgment) *Paulus Tertius* sent him fifteen hundred pistols, as *Monsignor Sacrista* assured me.

5. Passing from hence through the *Sala* again, I was led into the great room hard by, where the Pope washeth the feet of thirteen pilgrims upon Manday, Thursday; and then giveth euery one of them a great meddal of gold with four pistols; and an other of silver.

6. Thence I was led into the open gallery which looketh upon the Court; I mean the second lodge, (for there are three such open galleries) where the histories of the Bible are painted most curiously in the roof of it by prime masters. That of *Adam* and the creation: that where *Adam* sows: that where the sheep drink: that where *Jacob* saw the ladder: that of the last Supper of *Christ* with his Apostles: that where *Moses* shews the Laws, are all of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*. That of the Deluge: & of

The Gallery painted by Raphael.

of the adoration of the golden calf are of the hand of *Raphael dal Borgo*. That where *Josue* commands the Sun to stop: that of *Bersabe*, and the like, are of the hand of *Pierino del Vago*. That of the Chariot and some others are of the hand of *Caravagio*. That of *Moses* striking the rock; that of the Judgment of *Solomon*; and some others are of the hand of *Julio Romano*. That of the Baptism of *Christ*, with other such like, are of the hand of *Pellegrino da Modena*. Yet because in all these pictures *Raphael Urbin* gave either the design, or some touches, this Gallery is called *Raphaels* Gallery: indeed nothing but the Divine history itself can be finer than this painting of Divine *Raphael*. And it belongs only to *Rome* to have the Bible set out thus in its own colours: and if pictures be the best books for ignorant people, who can say that the Bible is kept from the people here, seeing it's painted and printed here in the most vulgar tongue, and known language, pic-

tures? In a word *Raphaels* colours seemed to me to illustrate the text very much, and to be an excellent Comment upon the Holy scripture.

Constantins batle with Maxentius.

7. From this gallery I was led into the great chamber, where *Constantins* Victory over *Maxentius* is so rarely painted upon the walls by *Raphaels* own hand; that this painting serves this chamber not only for a rich Tapestry; but also for an internal Trophee to that Emperor. The several postures here of men and horses, all in confusion, yet all in such due proportion make this picture (in the judgment of *Monsieur Poussin* a famous painter) the rarest thing in the world for design. In the other following rooms there are divers other rare pieces of the same hand; as that of *Attila* and Pope *Leo*: that of S. *Peter* in prison, a piece much admired for the perspective of it: That of the B. Sacrament: that of the burning of the *Borgo*: that of *Æneas* carrying his Father *Anchises* out of the flames, are of *Raphaels* hand. The history of *Heliodorus*

The best designed picture in the world.

Heliodorus over the chimney, is of the hand of *Julio Romano*, *Raphaels* ſchollar.

8. Going up from hence into the higheſt open gallery, you'll find it painted with Geographical maps of the hand of *Antonio da Vareſe*. The roof of it is alſo well painted by *Pomerancio*, *Paris Romano*, and *Bronzini*, excellent painters all.

8. Then coming down, I ſaw the *Sala Clamentina* a noble room. The rare perſpectives in the roof, and in one of the corners both of them expreſſing the arms of *Clement* the VIII are worth your attentive conſideration. *Sala Clementina.*

10. Then the divers chambers of his holyneſs hung all with damask hanging in ſummer, and velvet hangings in winter, are very neat. In the Popes bedchamber I ſaw the grave picture of our Lady with her ſon in her arms, called Saint *Mary Major*, its painted curiouſly upon a white tranſparent ſtone three fingers thick, and yet, ſhewing the picture on both ſides if held before the ſun.

11. The great room guilt overhead, where the Pope treats at dinner great Princes when they come to *Rome*.

12. The old appartiment of *Pius Quintus*; with the great wooden bed or rather the little wooden chamber of *Paulus Quintus*.

A rare piece of perspective.

13. The rare piece of perspective over the door of the long room leading to the gallery of maps. At the first looking upon it, you see nothing but certain types, or figures of the blessed Sacrament out of the Old Testament, but being placed directly under it, and looking upwards, you see all the foresaid types contracted into the form of a Calice and an host over it; to shew, that those old types and shadows prefigured only the body and blood of our Saviour in the holy sacrifice of the Altar.

The rare Gallery of Maps.

14. The long gallery of the maps of *Italy* painted upon the walls on both sides by *Paulus Brillus* a Flemming and others; and that so distinctly that you see plainly every State, Province, City, River, Vil-

Village, Castle, high way of *Italy*, and where any famous battle was fought either in the Romans time, or since: A Gallery which I wish I had spent as many hours in, as I spent dayes in going up to *Rome*. Divers other galleries there are in this house which I pass over in silence.

14. But I cannot pass Over so the long Gallery leading to the *Belvedere*, in which is kept the Conclave of all Popes: in this one great room, fifty, or threescore, Cardinals lodge and have every one two Chambers, one for himself, and the other for his Conclavists. *Ex ungue Leonem*, you may judge by this what the whole house is; or else by this what they assure you, when they tell you, that there are 5. thousand chambers in that Palace. *The Gallery of the Conclave.*

15. From the middle of the foresaid gallery, you enter into the Vatican Library, famous all the learned world over, for having in it, besides the Registers of the Roman Church the choicest manuscripts of the world in holy languages. This *Baronius* *The Vatican Library.*

ronnius found, who drew from hence notable ſuccour for the maintaining this Eccleſiaſtical hiſtory againſt the Centuriators of *Magdebourg*, who wanting theſe aſſured aims, and being otherwiſe wrongly biaſſed, made faults in their hiſtory as many as their Centuries, and as great as their Volumes. The deſcription of this Library hath been made by learned *Angelus Rocca* in Latin, and by *Mutius Panſa* in Italian: yet for the ſatisfaction of my curious countrymen I ſhall ſay ſomething of it. Firſt the room is a vaſt long room ſpreading it ſelf in the further end, into two wings of building, which are full of preſſes where the manuſcripts are kept carefully from mice and rats, and moiſt weather. At the entrance into this Library you are let into a fair chamber full of desks for a dozen of writers, who have good ſtipends to copy out books in all languages; and they are bound to be writing ſo many hours in a morning. Round about this room

hang

hang the pictures of all the Cardinals that have been *Bibliothecarii* since *Sixtus Quintus* his time. Then entring into the Library it self, I saw the vast wide room supported (like a Church) by great square pillars, about which are as many cupbords where the Manuscripts are conserved. On the wall on the right hand, are painted in *Fresco* the General Councils of the Church, with the Bible in the midst laying open upon a stately Throne, and with the order and place of precedency observed in them: as also some notable accidents in Ecclesiastical history. On the left hand are painted all the famous Libraries anciently mentioned by authors: and upon the great pillars are painted the first Inventors & promoters of learning. This long room spreads it self at last into two wings on each hand; both which are full of curious books, both manuscripts and Printed books; divers of which were shown me with great civility, by *Monsignor Holstenius* then keeper of this Library whom I had formerly

The Library it self.

merly known. The chief of these books were these.

Some rare books here.

A vast Hebrew Bible too heavy for any man to lift up.

An ancient copy of the *Septuagints* translation in Greek, after which the Bible hath been printed both in *Rome* and *London*.

The Acts of the Apostles in Greek curiously written in Golden Letters.

The Gospel written by S. *Chrysostom's* own hand.

An Hebrew Bible written in sheets of parchment pasted to one another, and rowled up: hence the word *volumen*, for a book.

A little book writen in bark of trees: hence the word *Folium*, for a leaf in a book.

Certain old *Roman* Table books.

A *China* Tablebook of wood, in which they wrote with a pointed steel.

A curious *China* book all in Hieroglyphs, and folded up in many folds: our *Purchas* in his curious navigations hath both Printed and deciphered it.

Polidor Virgil's history of *England* written

written with his own hand.

An old book of Sermons in Latin, in whose margin St. *Thomas* of *Aquin* had made notes with his own hand.

An old *Virgil*, with the pictures of the history in old painting.

An old *Terence* written twelve hundred yeares ago, and the ancientest that ever *Politian* saw, as he testifieth under his own hand in the inside of the cover of this book.

Baronnius his annals in his own hand writing.

The rare quotations out of the ancient Fathers, painfully and faithfully collected out of the best copies, by learned Cardinal *Sirleto* in the time of the Council of *Trent*, and sent by him weekly, by the Post, from *Rome*, to the Fathers in the Council, who proceeded to their definitions by the ancient tradition of the Church, found so plainly and unanimously in those Fathers. Those quotations make six volumes in folio: and this was it, which our adversaries

ſaryes call, the ſending down of the Holy Ghoſt to *Trent* in a cloak-bag; when it was only the ſending down of theſe faithful teſtimonies of the Tradition of the Church, gathered out of the moſt ancient and authentick copies.

K Henry the VIII Letters to An Bolen.

The letters of *Henry* the VIII of *England* to *Ann Bolen* his miſtreſs then, in his own hand writing, ſome in Engliſh, ſome in French, but all amatory. It is eaſie to imagine them written by him, if you compare the hand-writing of theſe letters, with thoſe two verſes written by the Kings own hand in the frontiſpice of the following book, to wit.

K. Henry the VIII book againſt Luther.

The book which the ſaid *Henry* wrote againſt *Martin Luther*, and dedicated it by a couple of Latin verſes written with his own hand in the Frontiſpice of it, to Pope *Leo* the tenth: which book purchaſed to King *Henry* the honorable title of defender of the faith.

The Library of the Duke of Vrbin.

Then I was ſhewn the Library of the Duke of *Vrbin*, who dying without Heirs male bequeathed his Library to the Vatican Library here

here. In this, I saw many rare manuscripts written in parchment, and painted in *miniature*: especially that book in whose margins are painted by a rare hand, and wonderful diligence, all the insects in nature, in their lively colours and true resemblance.

Over against this Library, they shewed me, in the same room, the Library of *Heidelberg*, sent to *Rome* by the Duke of *Bavaria* after he had dispossessed the Elector *Frederick* Prince *Palatin* of *Rhene*, of his country, as well as of the Kingdom of *Bohemia* which he had seized on, at the instigation of *Bethelem Gabor* and others. See the *Mercure Francois*. They shewed me here, among divers other books, the book of designs of the said Prince *Elector Palatin*, which he had designed being young. Happy Prince if he had not designed to himself an other mans Crown. *The Library of Heidelberg.*

In the great room of this Library there is an Iron door which letteth you into a more secret room, where the Registers of the Church *The place of Registers.*

of

of *Rome* are kept: the keeper of which Regiſters was anciently called *Chartularius*; an office much like to that in the Greek Church; called *Chartophylax*.

In fine I was ſhewn here divers letters of great perſons and Princes, written with their own hands, as of S. *Charls Boromeus*, to Cardinal *Sirleto* who had had a hand in his "education: of Queen *Mary* of *En-* "*gland*: of King *Philip* the Second "of *Spain* her husband, ſtiling him- "ſelf King of *Spain*, *England*, and "*France*; of *Francis* the firſt of *France*: "of *Margaret* of *Parma* that gover- "ned *Flanders* when it revolted: of Preſident *Vargas* a Spaniard, and a great Stateſman in *Flanders*, but no great Latiniſt, as it appeared by his anſwer to the Doctors of *Lovain* (petitioning him in Latin for their priviledges) when he ſaid; *Non curamus voſtros privilegios. Mali faxerunt templa; boni nihil faxerunt contra: ergo debent omnes put bulari*: the terms of the expoſtulation being as harſh as the Concluſion of it; and ſome old polite Orators

Some letters of great Perſons.

Harſh Latin.

Orators had rather have been hangd indeed, than threatened in ſuch bad Latin.

A little before I went out of this Library, I ſaw near the door, the Statue of *Hyppolitus* Biſhop of *Portua* (who lived 1400 years ago) ſitting in a chair of ſtone, upon which is cut in Greek letters the ancient Canon *Paſchalis*, upon which *Scaliger* and others have written. Its a curious piece of learned antiquity, and worthy to be taken notice of.

Canon Paſchalis

16. Having ſeen the Library we were led on by the long Gallery mentioned before, unto the *Belvedere*, where we deſcended into the Popes private garden, full of orange trees, fine walks, and fountains. Here are three or four, unavoidable wetting places to thoſe that art not acquainted with them. Hence you go down to ſee the rare fountain of the Iron ſhip. In this garden I ſaw the Pineapple of braſs guilt, which is as great as three men can fathom about, and twice as high as the talleſt men can reach. Here also

The belvedere.

The great Pineapple

also stand by it the two great Peacocks of brass guilt, which stood anciently upon *Scipio Affricanus* his tomb, and are some three or four yards long.

The two Peacocks.

17. From hence we were led hard by to see the *Belvedere* of the *Maschere*, which *Michael Angelo* called, his study. Its a square Court set with Orange trees, in whose walls are great Niches with leaves to them of wood, where the choice statues of the world are conserved under lock and key, and free from ill weather. The chiefest statues are these: that of the river *Nilus*, and that of *Tyber*, both in cumbent postures: That of *Antinous*, minion of the Emperor *Adrian*; its of pure oriental marble, and rarely cut: that of *Cleopatra*: that of *Venus* coming out of a bath: that of *Commodus* the Emperor: that of *Laocoon* and his sons involved about with serpents. This statue of *Laocoon* is the master piece of sculpture. That in the middle of the Court, of *Hercules* without arms, legs, or head, is so rare a trunck, that *Michael Angelo*

The Belvedere of the Maschere

Rare statues

Angelo professed, he had learned more skill out of that broken statue, than out of all the whole ones he had ever seen. Hence you see alwaies a world of sculptors designing it out: A piece of the Lyons skin yet appearing made me not doubt but it was the statue of *Hercules*. *Michael Angelos study.*

18. From hence we stept into the great garden of the *Baluedere*, full of exotick trees, curious fountains, shady walks, and great variety of Grottes and wetting sports. *The great garden of Belvedere*

19. Lastly, in your return again through the Vatican Pallace, we saw the armory full of arms, for thirty thousand men, horse and foot, and well kept. *The Armory*

Having thus seen the Vatican Pallace, I went on with the rest of the curiosities of the town, and took them in order as they lay. Hence going from S. *Peters*, and leaving the Pallace of the *Santo Officio*, on my right hand, I came presently to the Hospital of *San Spirito* which is hard by. The situation *The Santo Officio.* *The Hospital of S. Spirito*

tuation of this Hospital near to S. *Peters* Church, was not done casually; but without doubt, upon design and for this end, that men might learn by the very situation of Hospitals near unto great Churches (as I observed in many other places both in *Italy*, and *France*) that Christians after they have performed their duties to God, ought to pay in the next place their duties to their neighbour; and let that faith, which they came from exercising in the Church towards God, be made appear by good works, exercised presently in Hospitals toward men. Now this Hospital of *San Spirito*, is one of the fairest in *Europe* both for bigness, and revenues.. It hath a thousand beds in it for the sick: a Prelate to govern it: store of Priests, Physicians, and under Officers to attend on them, and a revenue of seventy thousand crowns a year. There is also a monastery of women in it, in a place separated from the rest, capable of 500 young girls.

In

In the appartiments above ſtairs there is handſome accomodation for poor gentlemen, founded by the gentleman like charity of Pope *Urban* the VIII, to this end, that thoſe whom fortune had priviledged by better birth might not be involved in common miſeries. There is alſo a grate towards the ſtreet, where little infants are put into a ſquare hole of a Turn, & ſo turned in by night by their unlawful mothers, who not daring to own them, would otherwiſe dare to deſtroy them. *Conſtantin* the great founded ſuch Hoſpitals for expoſed children. The perſon that brings the child in the night ringsa little bell whoſe rope hangs at the outſide of that grate, and an Officer within comes preſently and receiveth it; & having firſt asked whether it be baptized or no, carrieth it preſently away, and recommends it to a Nurſe, of which there are alwaies ſtore in readineſs entertained there at the coſt of the Hoſpital on the womans ſide of the houſe. When the children are grown fit for in-

Lewis. Guyon in diver. lec. l.2.c.16.

ſtruction,

ſtruction, they are ſet to trades. The girls are carefully brought up by religious women there, till they be fit for marriage or a Nunnery, according to their vocation.

S. Onofrios Church. From hence I went to *Onofrios* Church upon the hill, where I ſaw the tomb and picture over it, of rare *Torquato Taſſo*; whoſe warlike Muſe is able to inſpire mettle into his readers breaſt, and diſpoſe him to the engagement of a new *Croiſade* againſt the *Turks*. This I can ſay of him if *Virgil* hindered him from being the firſt of Poets, he hindered *Virgil* from being the only Poet.

The tomb of Torquato Taſſo.

Returning down again, and going along the *Longaria*, I ſaw the ſtately pallace of the Duke of *Salviati* on the right hand, and the *Villa* of *Chiſi* (now called the garden of *Farneſi*,) on the left hand. In this *Villa*, I ſaw rare painting attributed to *Raphael Urbin*.

Longara

Villa Chiſi.

Over againſt this garden, lives now the Queen of *Suede*, in whoſe Pallace beſides the rare hangings of cloth of Gold, & of arras hangings

Queen Chriſtinas Pallace

of

of silk and gold, I saw a curious collection of pictures, originals all, and of the prime masters of the world: That of *Sr. Thomas Moor* is without doubt, of *Hans Holbains* hand, and a rare piece.

Passing on the *Longara* still, I came to the *Porta Septimiana*, so called from *Septimius Severus* who built here his *Therme*; and so up the Hill to Saint *Pancratius* his gate, and to the Church of that Saint possessed now by discalced Carmelits. Under this Church is the *Cæmeterium Calepodii*, where many Martyrs bodies were buried: Here was buried *Cresoentius* the tyrant, who seizing upon the *Castle* Angelo swaid all in *Rome* for a while.

S. Pancratius his Church.

Cæmeterium Calepodii

From hence, I went to the *Villa Pamfilia*, which is hard by. Its a new *Villa* but seated high, & from the terrass upon the top of the house you have a fine prospect. There are divers good pictures and statues in the house, and fine waterworks, and a *grotta* in the garden. The best pictures here are, the Crucifixion of *St Peter*, and the Conversion of

Villa Pamfilia.

S. *Paul*, of *Michel Angeles* hand. The entry of the Animals into the Ark of *Noah*, is a rare piece: the best statues are the wrestling of *Jacob* with the Angel in white marble: *Senecas* statue: and the *Busto* of Innocent the X of porphyry: and his head in brass.

The fountain of Paulus V.

Returning again into the Town the same way we came, I saw the brave fountain made by *Paulus Quintus*, who caused the water to be brought thither from the Lake of *Bracciano* above thirty miles off, by a stately Aqueduct; and from hence it is dispersed into the City and there makes new fountains.

San. Pietro Montorio

Hard by stands the Convent of *Franciscans* upon a Hill, called S. *Pietro Montorio*, where S. *Peter* was crucifyed with his head downward, in that very place of the Court where theres now a round Chappel. Entring into the Church I was much taken with the picture for the high Altar representing our Saviours transfiguration. It was the last and best piece of *Raphael Urbins* making, and then I may say,

it

it is the best in the world: I guess it to be the best of *Raphaels* pieces, because dying he commanded that this picture of all his pictures, should be set up at his feet after his death. In this Church lies buried the Earl of *Tyrone* who fled from *Ireland* hither in Queen *Elizabeths* time. Here are two fine statues in marble of S. *Peter* and S. *Paul*, of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Going out of this Church, you have a fair sight of *Rome* under you from this hill. This hill was anciently called *Janiculus*; and upon it was buried *Statius* the Poet; and at the foot of it *Numa Pompilius*. *Mons Janiculus*

Near the foot of this Hill stands the Church and Convent of the *Scala* belonging to the Discalced Carmelits. The high Altar is very neat; and the good Fathers shewed us in a little Chappel within the convent the foot of S. *Theresa*, which is plainly seen through a Chrystal in which its kept. *La Scala*

Not far from hence stands *Santa Maria Transtevere*, the first Church *Santa Maria Transtevere.*

built in *Rome* (ſaith *Baronius*) and built there where anciently ſtood the *Tabernæ meritoriæ*; where the maimed ſoldiers received their pittance dayly. The guilt roof, and the two rows of marble pillars, do much beautify this Church. Under the high Altar is yet ſeen the place where oil iſſued out, as from a fountain, a little before our Saviours birth, as denouncing his birth to be at hand, who was to be called *Chriſtus*, that is anointed. In this Church lie buried Cardinal *Hoſius* a moſt learned Trent Father, and Cardinal *Campegius* the Popes Legat in *England* in *Henry* the VIII time. You ſee here the ſtone that was tyed about the neck of *S. Calixtus* Pope, when he was thrown into a well.

Tabernæ Meritoriæ.

Here alſo you ſee great round ſtones which were hung at the feet of the martyrs to torment them.

The convent of Franciſcan Fryars called *S. Franceſco in Ripa Grande* is hard by; where I ſaw the chamber where great *S. Francis* lodged when he lived in *Rome*. Its now turned

S. Franceſco in Ripa Grande.

turned into a Chappel. In the Church there is an excellent picture of piety, made by *Caraccio*. Here in the Church is the tomb of *Beata Ludovica Mathei* of the third order of S. *Francis*.

Ripa Grande.

I took the *Ripa Grande* in my way, and saw there he boats of merchandise which come to *Rome* from *Ligorne*, *Cività Vechia*, *Naples*, and other places, and disembark their goods here.

S. Cicilies Church.

From the *Ripa* I went to *S. Cicilies* church built where her house was, and where she was put to death for the Christian religion. Under the High Altar of this Church is the tomb of this primitive Saint, with her statue in a couchant posture, and just as her body was found in *Clement* the VIII time, wrapt up in vails stained with blood; and covered with a robe of gold. The neat decoration before the Hgh Altar, with the silver lamps burning before the tomb of this Saint, was the foundation of Cardinal *Sfondrati*. At the end of this Church, as you

S. Cicilies Tomb.

come in, are seen yet the stoves in which S. *Cicily* was shut up in her own house to be stifled, but that failing she was beheaded. The stoves are yet entire, and shewing the manner of the ancient stoves. In the Church Porch I found the tomb of one *Adam* an English Bishop of *London*, and Cardinal of this title; who died in *Rome* an. 1397. it hath these verses upon it.

Cardinal Adams Tomb.

Artibus iste pater famosus in omnibus Adam
Theologus summus, Cardinalisque erat
Anglia cui patriam, titulum dedit ista Beatæ
Ædes Cæciliæ, mirsque suprema Polum.

Ior, Euit.

Not far from this Church stands S. *Chrysogonus* his Church, a neat Church repaired some years ago by Cardinal *Burghesi*. The four pillars of the high Altar look as if they were of sand and Chrystal petrified together. On the left hand of the wall near the great door, lies buried *Robert* Archbishop of *York*, and titular of this *Church* this was all I could learn out

S. Chrysogono

Cardinal Robert Archb. of Yorke

out of the Tombstone.

Having thus wandered over the *Trastevere*, I made towards the Ile of *S. Bartholomew*, in which stands a good Hospital and a convent of *Franciscans*, in whose Church reposeth, under the High Altar, in a fair porphyrie Tomb, the body of *St. Bartholomew* Apostle. This Ile was anciently called *Insula Tiberina*, and it was first made by the corn of *Tarquinius Superbus*, which being (after his ejection out of the City) pluckt up by the roots and thrown into the river, by reason of the quantity of earth that stuck to the roots stopped here where the water was low; and this stoppage once begun, all the mud of the river came afterwards to stop here too; and so in time, to form a little Ile in the midst of the river.

S. Bartholomews Tomb.

Going out of the Ile by the bridg of four heads anciently called *Pons Fabricius*) which joins this Ile with the City, I looked down the river on my right hand, to see the *Pons Sublicius*, which *Cocles* alone defended.

Ponte quarto Capi.

Pons Sublicius

defended against an army, till the bridge was cut down behind him: which he percieving leapt into the river armed and swom safe to his fellow Citizens, who were as glad to see him come off safe, as to find themselves safe. It was called *Pons Sublicius*, from the word *Sublica* in Latin, which signifies great beams of wood, of which it was made: it was afterwards built of stone by *Æmilius*. From this bridge the wicked Emperor *Heliogabulus* was thrown into the river and drowned with a great stone about his neck.

The Jewry.

No sooner was I over this bridge but I saw on my left hand, the great back door of the Jewry; for here the Jews live all altogether in a corner of the Town, and are locked up every night. I entred into their Synagogues here (which they call their schools) where they meet upon Saturdays and sing and pray. I wondered at first, that they had learned no more manners in these their schools than to enter into them to pray, without either putting of hats, lifting up eyes, or bending of knees

knees to the Great *Jehova* whom they rather fear than love. *Moses* going to him, put off his shooes, and I expected, that these men should at least, have put off their hats at the entrance into their Synagogues: but they are Arch-clowns, and their fowl towels, at the entrance into their *Synagogues*, told me as much. I once saw a circumcision, but it was so painfull to the child that it was able to make a man heartily thank God that he is a Christian. And really if the little child could speak and wish, I believe he would wish himself the greatest curse in the world, and to be a woman rather than a man upon such terms I saw also a marriage here performed with many ceremonies.

Returning out of the Jewry by the same gate I entred, I saw on my left hand, the Pallace of Prince *Savelli*: its built upon the ruines of the Theater of *Marcellus*, built by *Augustus* in honour of his nephew *Marcellus*: it was capable of fourscore thousand men. *Theatrum Marcelli.*

Santa Maria in Cosmedin

Passing on, I came to an ancient Church called *Santa Maria* in *Cosmedin*, or in *Schola Græca*, where *St. Austin* before his conversion, taught Rhetorick. In the porch of this Church stands a great round stone cut into the face of a man, with a great wide mouth, commonly called, *La Bocca della verità*, the mouth of truth; but this not being affirmed by the mouth of truth, I dare not believe it: I rather believe it served in some old building for a gutter spout: I know truth may speak loud, and have a wide mouth; but he that takes every wide mouth for the mouth of truth, is much mistaken.

Bocca della Verità.

S. Maria Egyptiaca.

The next Church I came to was *Santa Maria Egyptiaca*: it was the Temple of the *Sun* and *Jupiter*. This Church is neatly adorned with curious chanelled pillars. It belongs to the *Armenians*, who have an Hospital also here belonging to the Catholick pilgrims of that country: and the Pope allows them to celebrate masse here after their own *Armenian* rite.

On

On the other side of the great *Piazza*, stands the Church of S. *Steven*. Its rounded with chanelled pillars also. It was antiently the Temple of *Juno* Matutina morning, *Juno*, or *Alba Dea*, the Break of day goddess: a goddess which our Ladies, that never rise till noon, would never have been devout to.

The Cloaca Maxima.

Close by this Church (which stands by the river side) the great sink of *Rome*, called *Cloaca Maxima*, emptyed it self into *Tyber*. And though this were but a sink, yet it deserves to be mentioned among the rare magnificencies of ancient *Rome*. For it was noblely built by *Tarquinius Priscus*, of freestone, arched overhead, with a world of springs running into it: and it was so great, that a Cart might have gone in it. This sink was one of the evident tokens of the greatness and magnificence of *Rome* anciently; and indeed a far greater evidence than that of *Heliogabulus*; who caused all the spiders webs of *Rome* to be gathered together

Marks of Romes greatness anciently.

ther and weighed, that by ſo many poundweight of ſpiders webs, the greatneſs of *Rome* might the better be conjectured.

Going on from hence by the river ſide, I came to the foot of the mount *Aventin* and left on my left hand a Chappel belonging to the Knights of *Malta*. Our antiquaries tell us, that near to this place ſtood the Temple of the *Bona Dea*, into which no man was to enter: and that *Cacus* his den was alſo in the ſide of this hill, into which he dragd *Hercules* his oxen by the tails that no man ſhould find out his theft by the footſteps. Upon the ſide of this hill ſtood alſo the *Scalæ Gemoniæ*, down which criminal perſons were tumbled into *Tyber*.

The Temple of Bona Dea

Cacus his den.

Scalæ Gemoniæ.

Going up this hill I went to *S. Alexius* his Church, where I ſaw the wooden ſtairs under which this *S*aint lodged for ſeventeen years in his own Fathers houſe (after fifteen years abſence) without being known to any body, till after his death. The body of this *S*aint lies under the high Altar, together with that of *S.*

S. Alexius his Church.

S. Bonifacius the *Martyr*.

Hard by upon the same Hill, stands *S. Sabinus* Church, whither the Pope comes upon *Ashwednesday* in a Solemn cavalcata accompanied with the Cardinals. *S. Sabinas Church.*

Here also upon this Hill, stood anciently the Temple of liberty and the *Romans Armilustrium*. *The Armilustrium.*

Descending from hence I made towards *S. Paules* Gate; and in the way I saw on my right hand the Hill called *Mons Testacius*, which was made of the broken pots thrown there in the *Romans* time by the *Potters*. Its half a mile about, and 160 foot high. *Mons Testacius.*

A little nearer the Gate of *S. Paul* I saw the Tomb of *Caius Cestius*, built like a *Piramid* of *Egypt*, and all of pure white marble. This is the most entire work of all the ancient *Roman* works. This *Cestius* (as the words upon his Tomb import) was *semptemvir epulonum*, that is, one of those seaven men called *Epulones* anciently, because they had the devouring of those *The tomb of C. Cestius.* *Epulones.*

banquets

banquets which were set before the Gods in their *Lectisternii*, in the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*.

The Gate of S. Paul. Passing thence through the Gate of *S. Paul*, anciently called *Porta Tergemina*; and *Porta Ostiensis*; I went to *S. Pauls* Church a little mile from the town. In the way I took notice of a little Chappel on the left hand, where *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* took leave of one another; before they were led to *Martyrdome*.

S. Pauls Church. Soon after I came to S. *Pauls* Church. here *S. Paul* was buried by *Lucina a Roman Lady*, and therefore *Constantin* the Great built this Church in the honour of *S. Paul* as he had done that of *S. Peter* mentioned above. Its built crossewise, and the body of it is 477 foot long, and 258 broad; with a hundred pillars in all, set in four ranks; all of them ancient round marble pillars taken out of the *Baths* of *Attoninus*, saith *Vassari*. *In proemio.* Yet in all this vast body of the Church there are no Chappels, nor any

any decoration, except at the very end of it, near the great door, where there is an *Altar* with these words in stone over it, *Hic inventum est caput S. Pauli.* The most remarkable things which I saw here, were these.

1. The high *Altar*, with a canopy of stone like a *Tabernacle*, born up by four porphyry pillars, and adorned with statues. Under the *Altar* reposeth half of the bodies of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* (as I observed before in *S. Peters* Church) and as the inscription upon the side of the *Altar* here affirmes in these words: *Sub hoc altari requiescunt gloriosa corpora Apostolorum Petri & Pauli pro medietate.* Behind this *Altar* stands the Confession of *S. Paul* like that of *S. Peter* described above. Under the little low doors which let the Priest into the steps of the *Altar* are written these words in golden letters, *Limina Apostolorum*, which make me bold to hold against some modern writers, that this was the precise place, and not the door of the church, which was called *Limina Apostolorum.* *Limina Apostolorum.*

2. In

2. In the old Arch in the top of the roof, is yet seen a piece of Mosaick work representing our Saviour in the midst of the four and twenty Elders of the *Apocalypse*. This piece was made there twelve hundred yeares ago in the time of *S. Leo* the great; and at the cost of *Placidia Galla* (daughter of *Theodosius*, and sister of *Honorius*) as the two verses in that Arch testify thus:

Placidiæ pia mens operis decus omne reportat,
Gaudet Pontificis studio splendere Leonis.

The miraculous Crucifix. Baron.

3. The famous Miraculous Crucifix (standing in a Chappel on the Epistle side of the High *Altar*) which spoke to *S. Bridgit*. This Crucifix favours the opinion of those who affirm that there were two nailes in our Saviours feet.

4. The neat Chappel and *Tabernacle* of the *B. Sacrament*; with the rare pictures relating there unto, made by *Cavalier Lanfranco*.

5. The picture of the *Altar* of *S. Steven* made by a Lady of *Bologna*

gna called *Lavinia Fontana.*

6. The chief Relicks kept here are, the Head of the Samaritan woman converted by our Saviour: the Arme of *S. Anne* mother of our bleſſed Lady: and the Chain of *S. Paul.* *Baron: ad Matirol. Rom. 20 Martii.*

From *S. Pauls* Church I went to the *Tre Fontane* above a mile and a half off, and in the way, I paſſed over the place where *S. Zeno*, and ten thouſand *Chriſtians* were martyred at once by the command of *Diocletian* the butcher. Their blood made this way holy all along.

Arriving at the *Tre Fontane* I ſaw there three Churches ſtanding within a place anciently called, *Ad Aquas Salvias.* The firſt of theſe three Churches is that of *S. Vincent* and *Anaſtaſe*, becauſe of their Relicks ſent hither. For about the year 627. the *Emperor Heraclius* ſent the Head of *S. Anaſtaſius* with the picture of the ſame Saint unto Pope *Honorius* the Firſt. A courteous Father, of *S. Bernards* Order here, did me the favour to ſhew me near the high *Altar*, this Head, and this Picture. *Tre Fontane.* *The Church of S. Vincent and Anaſtaſe* *Baronius an. 627.*

Picture. These two are most authentical things; for the attestation of them is in the very Acts of the second Council of *Nice* held an. 789, where to prove the lawfulness of sacred Images against the *Iconoclasts*, the sacred Council cites a miracle wrought by this very picture of *S. Anastasius* : and *Baronius* quotes divers others wrought by the same picture.

Baron. An. 627. and an. 713.

The round Church.

In the second Church here, to wit, the little round Church on the right hand, there is a famous picture of S. *Bernards Extasis.* Under this Church I was led into a Vault where many of the bodies of the foresaid ten thousand Christians, who were martyred with S. *Zeno*, are buryed. This vault goes a mile underground.

Tre Fontane.

In the third place stands the little Church of the *Tre Fontane*, so called because *S. Paul* was here beheaded, and where his head jumpt thrice, three fountains gushed out. Upon an *Altar* on the left hand, is an excellent Picture of *S. Peters* crucifixion, of the hand of *Guido Rheni*

Rheni. On the other ſide is ſeen a little block (within an iron grate) upon which they ſay *S. Pauls* head was cut off.

Going from hence I went over the fields to the Church of the *Annuntiata* one of the nine Churches of *Rome* viſited by Pilgrims; and from thence to *S. Sebaſtians*. *The Annunciata.*

S. Sebaſtians Church, is one of the ſeaven Churches, and of great devotion by reaſon of the *Catacombes* which are under it. Here I ſaw the Tomb of *S. Sebaſtian* under an altar on the left hand: many relicks kept over an altar on the right hand: and the *Vault* underneath where Pope *Steven* was beheaded in his own *S*eat of ſtone, and where *S. Peters* and *S. Pauls* bodies were hidden many yeares. *S. Sebaſtians Church.*

Thence I was let into the *Catacombes* which are under this church, and which from thence running many miles under ground, made anciently a Chriſtian *Rome* under the Heathen. There were divers of theſe *Catacombes* in the primitive *The Catacombes.*

tive times, and they were called diverſly : *Arenaria*, *Cryptæ*, *Areæ*, *Concilia Martyrum*, *Poliandria*, but moſt frequently *Cæmeteria*, that is, *dormitoria*, becauſe here repoſed the bodies of the holy Martyrs and Saints *qui obdormiverunt in Domino*. But the greateſt of all theſe *Cæmeteria* was this of *Calixtus*. In theſe *Catacombes* during the perſecutions raiſed againſt the Chriſtians by ten Heathen *Emperors*, the faithfull beleivers, together with their Popes and Paſtors, uſed privately to meet to exerciſe their Religion, and ſteal their devotions; that is, to hear Maſs in little round Chappels painted over head poorly; Miniſter the Sacraments; bury the dead Martyrs and Confeſſors in the walls of the long alleys, preach, hold conferences; and even celebrate Councils too ſomtimes. I deſcended ſeveral times into ſeveral parts of theſe *Catacombes* with a good experienced guide (which you muſt be ſure of) & with wax lights (torches being too ſtifling) and wandered in them

Cæmeterium Calixti.

them up and down with extraordinary ſatisfaction of mind. The ſtreets underground are cut out with mens hands and mattocks. They are as high as a man, for the moſt part, and no broader than for two men to meet. All the way long, the ſides of theſe Alleys are full of holes, as long as a man, and ſometimes there are three rowes, one over an other, in which they had buryed their Martyrs and Confeſſors: and that poſterity might afterwards know which were Martyrs, which Confeſſors, they engraved upon the ſtone which mur'd them up, or upon one of the bricks, a Palme branch, in ſign of a Martyr; and a *Pro Chriſto* in *Cyphers* for a Confeſſor. Its recorded, that during the foreſaid perſecutions, a hundred ſeaventy four thouſand Martyrs were buryed here in this *Cæmetery* of *Calixtus*: among whom were nineteen Popes Martyrs. Hence theſe Catacombes have alwayes been eſteemed as a place of great devotion, and much frequented by devout perſons. The words over the door, as you deſcend

into

into them from the Church of *S. Sebastian*, tell you, how *S. Hierome* confesseth, that he used every *Sunday* and *Holyday*, during his stay in *Rome*, to go to these *Catacombes*. And a picture hung over the same door sheweth how *S. Philip Neri* used to frequent these holy places in the night; and from whence, I believe, he sucked that true spirit of the primitive Church, which reigned in him, and still reigneth in the breasts of his most vertuous children, the pious *Priests* of the Oratory of *Rome*, whom I must alwayes praise wheresoever I find them, because I alwayes find them either writing holy things or living them; that is, either writeing books fit to be lived, or living lives fit to be written. Indeed its incredible how much the presence of these Holy Martyrs bodyes, hath sanctifyed this place: in so much that no man enters into the *catacombes* but he comes better out, than he went in. *Catholicks* come out far more willing to dye for that faith, for which so many of their ancestors have

S. Hierom. in Ezechiel. c. 40.

have dyed before them. The Adversaries of the *Roman* Church come out more staggered in their faith, and more milde towards the *Catholick* Religion, to see what piety there is even in the bowels of *Rome*; *Atheists* come out with that belief, that surely there is a God; seeing so many thousands of Martyrs have testifyed it with their blood.

From *S. Sebastians* I went to the place hard by called *Capo di Bove* standing upon the *Via Appia*. It is a great building faced about with marble stones. It was the Sepulcher of *Metella* wife of rich *Crassus*. Its now called *Capo di Bove* because of the oxe heads cut in marble which compose the cornice that runns about the top of this *Moles*. Entering into it you will wonder at the thickness of the walls which are above eight ells thick. It was begun to be pulled down, especially the great marble stones on the outside of it, to make up the *Fontana di Trevi*; but Cardinal *Barberino* would not suffer it to be so defaced.

Capo di Bove.

Close by stand the ruines of the

Pretorium

Pretorium, the Quarters of the *Pretorian* Bands, which the Emperours lodged here, a little out of the throng of the town, that they might not occasion so easily tumults; and that they might exercise themselves often in the *Circo* of *Caracalla* which was hard by.

The Pretorium.

This *Circus* was made by the Emperor *Caracalla*, and is the most entire of all the *Circos* that were in *Rome*. You see where the *Carceres*, or starting place was, where the *Meta*; where the *Guglia* were. You see how long it was, and the walls yet show you what compass it carryed. In the midst of it stood that *Guglia* which now stands in the midst of *Piazza Navona*. I saw it lye here broken in three pieces, and neglected quite till the *Earl* of *Arundel* our late *Lord Marshal*, offering to buy it & having already deposited threescore crownes in earnest for it, made the *Romans* begin to think that it was some fine thing, and stop the transporting of it into *England*. At last it light upon a good stone-setter, who joyned it

Circus Caracalla

it ſo well together that it now hands ſtreight again upon a rare baſis, and adornes the very heart of *Rome* : Thanks to that ingenious architect *Cavalier Bernini* who ſet it up there in the *anno Sancto*, and whom it ſet up too again in the Popes favour *Innocent* the X. which he had loſt, by a crack in the roof of the Porch of *S. Peters* Church, cauſed by the heavy ſteeple which he had placed upon it.

Near the end of the *Circus* of *Caracalla*, ſtands an old round Temple, with an other little Ante-Temple, cloſe joyned to it; and out of which you go into the other. What if this were the Temple of Honour? into which there was no paſſage, but through the Temple of Vertue, which was joyned cloſe to it, as this is: to manifeſt, that Vertue is the way to Honour. Now its certain that theſe two Temples ſtood not far from the *Porta Carpena* (now called *S. Sebaſtians* gate) as theſe two do. But I declare, that this is but gueſſing.

The Temple of Vertue & Honour

Hard by the foreſaid old Temple

there is an *Eccho* which heretofore (as they ſay) would repeat after you a whole verſe of *Virgil*, but if ſo, it was my fortune to find her when ſhe had catched a cold : for I could get nothing from her but the two laſt words of a ſentence. Indeed *Auſonius* calls the *Eccho*, the tail of words; and *Sympoſius* ſaith, that the *Eccho* is like a modeſt *Virgin*: which ſpeaks nothing but when ſhe is asked.

The Eccho

Returning from S. *Sebaſtians* towards the town again, I paſſed by a little Chappel called, *Domine quo vadis* ? and anciently called, *Sancta Maria ad paſſus*. Its called *Domine quo vadis*? becauſe our Saviour appearing here to *S. Peter* flying out of the priſon of *Rome*, was asked by *Peter*, *Domine, quo vadis*? Lord whither go you ? And he anſwered : *Vado Romam ut ibi iterum crucifigar*, I am going to *Rome*, there to be crucifyed again : which words *Peter* underſtanding rightly, of *Chriſts* ſuffering in his members, the faithfull belivers, returned again to *Rome*, and was ſoon after crucified.

Domine quovadis.

in

In the middle of this Chappel are seen the prints of our Saviours feet in a white marble stone with an iron grate over them.

S. Nereus and Achilleus

Entring into the town by *S. Sebastians* gate, I went on straeigh to the Church of *S. Nereus* aud *Achilleus*, of which Church *Baronius* was Cardinal. The bodies of these Saints are under the High *Altar*. Cardinal *Baronius* caused this Church to be painted with the histories of Saints and martyrs, to excite others to devotion by their examples

San Sisto.

Almost over against this Church, stands the Church of *S. Sisto* with its monastery made famous by *S. Dominick*, who made it his habitation, and by whom God wrought many miracles here. It stands in a most unwholesome place called anciently the *Piscina publica*, because the people use to wash themselves here. Here are buryed *S Sixtus*, *Antherus*, *Lucius*, *Lucianus*. *Sotherus*, *&* *Zepherinus*, Popes and martyrs.

Heres a fine picture of *S. Vincentius Ferrerius*,

From thence I went towards the the *Porta latina*, and there saw the Church where *S. John Evangelist* was put into a caldron of boiling oyle.

S. John Ante Portam Latinam.

Then Following the walls of the town for a good while, I came at last to *S. John Laterans* Church, the mother-Church of all Churches in the world, and the Popes Cathedral. In saying this I have said enough; and I say this after the words which are written in the *architrave* over the Porch of this Church, and after the Bull of *Gregory* the XI. who declared this Church to be the Popes chief seat, and to have the preeminency over the other Churches, *Orbis & Vrbis*; even over S. *Peters* Church too by name. It was built by *Constantin* the Great upon mount *Cælius*, and dedicated to our Saviour himself, for whose sake it deserveth the headship over all the other Churches in the world, as he, to whom it is dedicated, is the Head of all the Elect. Yet it is called diversly by Ecclesiastical Authors. Sometimes

S. John Laterans Church. The Popes Cathedral

Basilica

Basilica Constantiniana, because *Constantin* built it; sometimes *Basilica Salvatoris*, because it was dedicated to our Saviour. Sometimes *Basilica S. Joannis*, because it was near to the two Chappels dedicated to the two S. *Johns*, in the Baptistery of *Constantin*: sometimes it was called *Basilica S. Joannis* in *Laterano*, or S. *John Laterans* Church, because it was built upon the place where *Plautius Lateranus* the designed Consul, had a fair house and a garden, which *Nero* the Tyrant made bold withall, having first made bold with their master, by killing him. Now this, & the other great Churches of *Rome* are called *Basilicæ*, either because they are built after a Royal and stately manner, or else because they are built to the King of Kings.

Tacitus and Juvenal. sat 10.

As for this Church of *S. John Lateran*, It is here that the Pope taketh possession of his Papal charge, after he hath been chosen and consecrated Bishop (if he were none before) in *S. Peters* Church. For this reason all the chief *Episcopal*

scopal functions of the particular *Diocese* of *Rome*, are performed here; as the consecrating of Bishops and *Priests*, the conferring of the Sacrament of Confirmation: the Baptizeing of converted *Jewes* and Infidels. For this reason its looked upon by the Popes with great respect, and hath been not onely beautified by them with costly decorations, such as those, that *Clement* the VIII, and *Innocent* the X made; but also favoured by them with great prerogatives; one declaring by his Papal Decree, that this is the Mother Church of all Churches; another fixing her every altar it self (of wood) on which *S*, *Peter* and the primitive Popes had offered Sacrifice; another allowing the Clergy of this Church the precedency over the Clergy of all other Churches in publick processions and to carry before them two Crucifixes; another fixing here the Heads of Saint *Peter* and Saint *Paul*.

As for the things most to be taken notice of here, they are these.

1. The

1. The *Soffita* or roof of this Church most richly guilt.

2. The body of the Churchall made new almost by Pope *Innocent* the X, as to the inside of it.

3. The rare painting that runns cross the Church from the stately Organs to the Altar of the B. Sacrament, containg the chief actions of *Constantin* the Great, and other histories. That of the Ascension of our Saviour, with the Apostles looking up after him, is of the hand of *Cavalier Giosoppe*. The Histories and figures about the Chariot of *Constantin*, are of the hand of *Bellardino*. That of the apparition of our Saviour, that of Mount *Soracte*, that over against *Constantins* Baptisme, are all of the hand of *Paris Romano*. That of the Baptisme of *Constantin* is of the hand of *Cavalier Ricelli*. In the Quire of the Canons the picture of *S. John* is of the hand of *Cavalier Gioseppe*. In fine, the picture of our Saviour in the very *Tribuna*, or *Abside*, was the first picture that appeared publickly in

Rome, and which was miraculouſly conſerved in the burning of this church. There are divers in others pictures in that vaulted *Tribun* in Moſaick work;& ſome ſymbolical figures relating to our Saviours life & paſſion, which were much uſed anciently in Churches, as you may ſee in many other Churches, and in the rare book called, *Roma Soterranea.*

4. The High Altar here, within which is ſhut up the Woodden Altar which *S. Peter* and the primitive Popes made uſe of in ſaying Maſs upon it during the perſecutions, and before they had any ſetled Churches. S. *Silveſter* in the dedication of this Church, fixed it here, and none can ſay Maſs at this *Altar*, but the Pope, or during the Popes indiſpoſition ſome Cardinal, with a particular diſpenſation, or *Apoſtolical* Brief which muſt be faſtened to one of the four pillars of the Altar, during the Cardinals ſaying Maſs there. Over this Altar ſtands a great Tabernacle of Marble borne up by four pillars, not onely ſerving

ing for a Canopy to the Altar, but also for an Arca to the Heads of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul* which are kept within it, and shown there to the deople upon great dayes through an iron grate which environs them.

The Heads of S. Peter and S. Paul.

5. The Altar of the B. Sacrament adorned by the cost of *Clement* the VIII, With a curious and pretious Tabernacle of rich polished stones, and with four pillars of brass guilt, about fifteen foot high. Over this Altar is the Table it self upon which our Saviour eat the *Paschal Lamb* before his Passion, and then presently instituted the Holy Sacrament, of which the *Paschal Lamb* was but a figure.

6. The brasen Tomb of *Martin* the V, of the house of *Colonna*, who was chosen Pope in the Council of *Constance*.

7. The Tomb of *Alexander* the III, of the house of *Bandinelli* in *Siena*, neatly adorned by Pope *Alexander* the VII, who took his name of *Alexander* from him.

8. The Tomb of *Laurentius Valla*

a learned *Roman*, and *Chanon* of this Church; of whom, as the restorer of pure *Latin* language after *Gotick Barbarousness*, *Latonius* sung thus:

Apud Iovianum in Elog. doctor. viror.

Romulus est Vrbis, Valla est idiomatis author:
Hic reparat primus, primus ut ille struit.

9. In old *Gotick* Letters upon the *Architrave* of the porch of this Church you read these *Leonine* verses,

Dogmate Papali datur ac simul Imperiali,
Quod sim Cunctarum Mater & Caput Ecclesiarum.

10. In the *Cloister* of this Church, I saw the Chair of *Porphyry*, which useth to be placed neare to the great door of the Church on that day the Pope taketh possession of his charge in this Church; in which chair the Pope is placed a while, & at his rising from it again, the *Quire* sings this verse of the 112 Psalm, *Suscitat de pulvere egenum & de stercore eregit pauperem*: and this Ceremony and pierced Chair are onely to put the

Pope

Pope in mind of his humane infirmities, amidst His glorious exaltations, and the peoples applauses. For so also the Greek Emperors on the day of their coronation, had a great many marble stones, of several colours, presented to them, to choose which of them they would, to make their Tomb of. This was, to put them in mind of their mortality amidst those great honours.

Ceremonie le Romanum l.i. sect.20. 3.

Zonar. and Cedren.

But its strange to see how the enemies of the Popes, give out maliciously, that this Chair (whose use we see so plainly in the very Ceremonial of *Rome*) was only intended, *ad explorandum sexum*, and to hinder the inconveniency of another Pope *Joanne*. For this reason I think it not amiss to examine a little this fable of a shee Pope, or of a Pope *Joanne*.

It may be enquired what Stories of them that stand betwixt the Church of St. Clement and the Thabor, commonly called Polidora, of the report of Mr. Mario

I am not affraid at all to call this a fable, both for the unlikelinesse of it in generall; as also for the suspected authority of its first broachers; the contrarieties in the story; and the little credit given unto

The Fable of Pope Joanne.

If fabulous Wonders Pero Mexia in his Silva variarum lection: should spend a whole chapter on his Book (i.e.) the 9th and so undoubtedly make it out, from Martin, Platina, Sabellicus, S. Antonino, he being a Zealous Catholick

and ex. hi. from them all faithfull Authors.

unto it by the learnedest adversaries of the *Roman* Church. First, what can be more unlikely than that a woman should surprise such a wise nation as the *Italians* are, and so grosly? what more unlikely, than that a woman should pass her youth in those severe studies, which are required in Popes, without being known to have wronged, or discovered her sexe; and that she must just do it, when she was in a declining age, at which age Popes ordinarily are chosen? What more unlikely, than that a woman finding her self great with child, should venture to go so far a foot in a procession? What more unlikely, than that, if there had been such a she Pope, the Greek Church (which then was at odds with the *Roman* Church) should have passed it over in silence, and not have upbraided her with such a disgracefull Pastor, especially seing the *Roman* Church had upbraided the Greek Church with having an *Eunuch* for her chief *Patriarch*? What in fine more unlikely than that there should have been

Unlikelinesses of this fable.

Resolve the Question who succeeded to the 4th.

Shee Pope in the year 852. sat in that Sea and ruled two years and 32. days.

been such a shee Pope so publickly convinced to have been a woman, & that *Anastasius Bibliothecarius* who wrote the lives of the Popes some thirty years after that pretended time, and who must have lived in her time, speaks nothing of any such woman, or any such strang accident.

Secondly, the first broachers of this story make it very much suspected, seeing *Martinus Polonus*, and some others of the Emperors faction (then at variance with the Popes) are the first that mentioned this fable: and *Platina*, who quotes no higher authors for it, grounds a story of this consequence upon no better authority than a weak, *si dice*, its said.

Enemies charge no proof.

Hearsay no conviction.

Contradiction in the tale, a sign of falsity.

Thirdly, the apparent contradictions in the tale, convince it of falsity: as that this *Jone* was an English woman born in *Mentz*, which all men know to be a Rhenish town in *Germany*: and that she had studyed at *Athens* in *Greece*, which long before this time had been destroyed.

Fourthly, the little credit given

to

Adversaries confess it to be a fable

to it by the learnedest adversaries of the Roman Church, to wit, four prime ministers of *France* (who take this history for a meer fable) proves sufficiently that its worse than an old wives tale. For Mr. *Blondel* a French minister (whom I knew in *Paris* above twenty years ago) and a man of that account there, that he was chosen to answer the learned book of Cardinal *Peron*: this *Blondel*, I say, made a book in French (Printed at *Amsterdam* by *Bleau* Anno 1647 in Octavo) on purpose to shew, that this story of a shee Pope called *Joanne* was a meer fable. And that we may not think that *Blondel* alone of all Protestant Ministers, held this for a fable, *Monsieur Serravius* a great Calvinist and Counsellor of the Parliament of *Paris*, in a letter of his to *Salmasius* having mentioned to him this book of *Blondel*, addeth these words: *Noli autem credere primum aut solum è nostris Blondellum ita sensisse: quamvis fortassis nemo unquam fortius & pressius istud solum calcaverit.*

Epist. Serravii

calcaverit. Fuere enim in eadem sententia non incelebres inter Reformatos Theologi: & adhuc vigent in hac Urbe insignes fide & pietate viri, qui audierunt ex ore Camerii, se istam historiam, vulgo creditam, fabulosis deputare. Vidi nuper scriptas litteras docti & vegeti senis, tibique & mihi amicissimi, Petri Molinæi, quibus idem semper sibi esse visum affirmabat.

Chamier.

Du Moulin.

Penes me sunt literæ Samuelis Bocharti, quibus testatur sibi esse pro comperto vanum & fictitium, quicquid hactenus de ea sit proditum. Thus *Monsieur Serravius* in a private letter (though his son after his death printed his letters) to a friend of the same religion: And thus you see, how this fable maintained highly a long time by the adversaries of the Roman Church, expired at last (as all lies do) and was carried to its grave upon the shoulders of four French ministers: *Blondel*, *Chamier*, *du Moulin*, and *Bochart*. If I have been a little too long in this digression you will pardon me: We are all debtors to

Bochart.

truth

truth; and all men ought to be glad to ſee themſelves diſabuſed.

The baptiſtery of Conſtantine.

Going out of the little back door of this Church, I went to ſee the Baptiſtery of *Conſtantin* the great, our moſt noble Countryman, & the firſt Emperor that publickly profeſſed Chriſtianity. This Baptiſtery is built round, and in the center of it, in a deſcent of four ſteps, ſtands the very Font, in which the ſaid Emperor was baptized by Pope *Sylveſter*. Its environed with low rails of marble, and adorned with ten, or twelve great pillars of Porphyry (the faireſt in Rome) which bear up the painted Vault over the Font: ſo that people ſtanding about theſe rails, may ſee conveniently the baptizing of Jews and Infidels in the pit below. Upon the walls of the round Chappel, are painted in *Freſco* the moſt memorable actions of *Conſtantin* the great: as his viſion of the Croſs in the Air, with theſe words above it, *In hoc ſigno vinces*: his overcoming the Tyrant *Maxentius*; his baptiſm here by S. *Silveſter*,

vester: his burning the Libels against Catholick Bishops, preferred to him by the Arrians: his kissing the wounds of those good Bishops in the Council of *Nice*, who had either their fingers cut off, or one eye put out by the Tyrants.

The Scala Santa.

On the other side of S. *John Laterans* Church stands the *Scala Santa*, and the *Sancta Sanctorum*. The *Scala Santa* is called from the stairs, twenty eight in all, up which our Saviour was led in his passion to *Pilates* house. Upon some of them you see the places where the pretious blood of our Saviour had fallen: & for that reason they are covered with little grates of brass, which let in eyes, but keep of knees: I say knees; for none go up these holy stairs otherwise than kneeling, and this out of reverence to him who often fell upon his knees as he was dragged up and down these stairs. Its painful enough to go up these stairs upon your knees; yet I saw it done hourly in the Jubily year, by continual flocks of devout people both men and women; of

great

great condition as well as of great devotion. These holy stairs were sent from *Hierusalem* to *Constantin* the great, by his mother *Queen Helen*, together with many other relicks kept in S. *John Latearns Church*. They are of white marble, & above 6 foot long.

The sancta sanctorum.

At the head of these stairs stands the Chappel called *Sancta Sanctorum*, because of the holy things kept in it. Hence over the Altar in this Chappel, are written these words.

Non est in toto Sanctior Orbe Locus.

Upon the Altar is kept the miraculous picture of our Saviour, it represents him about thirteen years old, & only his half body. Its about a foot and a half long, and its said to have been begun by S. *Luke*, but ended miraculously by an Angel. Others says that S. *Luke* having only prepared the ground, and before he had drawn one stroke, fell to his prayers to beg of God that he might draw his Son right, and rising up again he found his picture already finished. Hence *Domenico Magri* (a learned *Antiquarie*) is of opinion, that this picture

See Pancircola.

Lib. Della Nottia de Vocaboli Ecclesiastici, in verbo Achyropœta.

picture of our Saviour is that very picture which *Anastasius Bibliothecarius* in the life of *Stephen* the II, calls *Achyropæta*, that is, made without hands. Round about this picture goes a set of great jewels enriching the frame of it. Under the Altar reposeth the body of S. *Anastasius*, of whose head and picture I spoke above in the description of the Church of this Saint at the *Tre Fontane*. Here are also kept the heads of S. *Agnes* and S. *Praxedes*, with many other pretious Relicks. Anciently, (as the Records here mention) the Holy Prepuce, or Foreskin of our Saviour was kept here too: but being taken away in the sack of *Rome*, by one of *Bourbons* soldiers, it was left in a Country Town called *Calcata*, some fifteen miles distant from *Rome* by the same Soldier who could not rest day nor night, as long as he had that *relick* about him. I once passed by that town (*Calcata*) by chance, and by the civilities of the Lord of the Town, Count of *Anguillara*, at whose house we were noblely entertained

Calcata.

Menochio Centuria 1.6, 10.

tained all night, had the happineſs the next morning, to ſee this pretious relick through the cryſtal caſe: This Count keeps one key of it, and the Parriſh Prieſt the other, without both which it cannot be ſeen.

Triclinium Leonis.

Neer to the *Scala Santa* is ſeen a famous piece of antiquity of Chriſtian *Rome*, called *Triclinium Leonis*: where is ſeen a Moſaick picture of our Saviour reſuſcitated, and holding out a book to his diſciples, in which are written theſe words: *Pax vobis*: Peace be to you: which picture *Leo* cauſed to be made eight hundred years ago, as an emblem of his peaceable return again to his ſeat, after he had been chaſed out by his enemies. Upon a pillar on the right hand, is painted our Saviour ſitting upon a Throne and giving with one hand, the keys of the Church to S. *Peter*, and with the other, the imperial ſtandard to *Conſtantin* the great. Upon the other pillar on the left hand, is repreſented in Moſaick work alſo, S *Peter* ſitting in a chair, and with one hand giving unto Pope *Leo* the III the Papal

ſtole

ſtole; and with the other, the imperial ſtandard unto *Charlemagne*, who had reſtored this Pope *Leo* to his ſeat again.

From hence paſſing again by S. *John Laterans* Church, I ſaw firſt, the pallace of the Pope here, built by *Sixtus Quintus*: then the great *Guglia* (with *Egyptian Hyeroglyphes* figured upon it) which had ſtood anciently in the *Circus Maximus*: its above 100 foot high, and was brought from *Alexandria* to *Rome* by *Conſtantin* the great. Laſtly in a low room joining to the Church, I ſaw the ſtatue in *Bronze* of *Henry* the IV of *France*, ſet up here by the Canons of S. *Iohn Laterans*, for having cauſed ten thouſand Crowns a year to be reſtored to this Church, which was due to it in *France*.

The Hoſpital of S. John Laterans.

I looked alſo into the fair Hoſpital which ſtands hard by the foreſaid Church, and ſo well ſerved & tended, that many perſons of quality in their ſickneſs deſire to be transfered hither, that they may be better looked to, than they can be at home.

Taking

S. Stefano Rotondo.

Taking the wall of the old *Aquiduct* of *Claudius*, along with me I went to *San Stefano* Rotondo, standing upon the mount *Cœlius* too. This Church now belongs to the *Seminarists* of the German Colledge. Upon the round walls are painted curiously the martyrdoms of ancient martyrs, with the divers instruments of the heathens, wherewith they tormented the poor Christians.

S. Maria in Navicella.

Over against this Church stands the Church of *Santa Maria della Navicella*, so called from a little stone ship which stands before it, being a vow of certain boatmen. This Church in ancient authors, is called *in Dominica*, or *in Ciriaca* because of a holy woman called *Ciriaca*, in whose house here S. *Laurence* distributed all the Church goods he, as Deacon, had in his hands, unto the poor.

Villa Matthei.

Hard by stands the Villa of the Duke *Matthei*, where I saw the neat house full of curious statues, and crusted on the outside with rare *anticaglie*. Among the rest I took particular notice of the heads of

Brutus

Brutus and *Porcia*, man and wife in one ſtone: the ſtatues of *Cleopatra*: of *Hercules*: of three little boyes ſleeping and hugging one another: the head of *Cicero* rarely well cut: the ſtatue of *Marcus Aurelius*. A rare table of pretious ſtones. In an other houſe here (looking towards *San Siſto*) I ſaw the incomparable ſtatue of *Andromeda* expoſed to the Sea monſter, its of pure white marble, and of the hand of *Oliviero*. That other there of *Apollo* fleaing *Marſias*, is an excellent piece too, and in white marble: ſo is alſo that of the Satyre plucking a thorn out of his foot. The curious alley, waterworks, grotts, walks, wetting places, and the intricate labyrinth, are all very delightſome.

Deſcending from hence I went to the old *Amphitheater*, called now the *Coliſeo*, becauſe of a Coloſſean ſtatue that ſtood in it. This is one of the rareſt pieces of antiquity in *Rome*; and though *Rome* be grown again, by her new pallaces, one of the fineſt Cities of *Europe*, yet her very ruines are finer than her new build-

The Amphitheater.

ings

ings. And though I am not ignorant how *Rome*, ſince her Ladyſhip governed the world, and was at her greatneſs, hath been ſix ſeveral times ruined, and ſacked, by the envy and avarice of barbarous nations (*Viſegoths*, *Wandals*, *Erules*, *Oſtrogoths*, *Totila* who ſet fire on *Rome* 18 daies together, and the *Germans* under *Bourbon*) whoſe malice was ſo great againſt *Rome*, that of thirty ſix Triumphal Arches once in *Rome*, their remain but four now viſibly appearing; that of ten *Therma* anciently, but two remain any way viſible; that of ſeven *Circos*, but one now appears: yet as of fair Ladies, there remain even in their old age, fair reſts of comlineſs: ſo the very ruines of *Rome*, which malice could not reach to, nor avarice carry away, are yet ſo comely, that they raviſh ſtill the beholders eye with their beauties, and make good the ſaying of an ancient author, that *Roma jacens quoque miraculo eſt*: *Rome is a miracle even in its ruines*. But to return to the *Coliſeo*; its an other wonder of the world: & I wonder

Rome ſacked ſix times.

Veſari in prefa

Pliny.

wonder indeed, how ſuch prodigious ſtones could either be laid together in a building, or being laid together, could fall. *Veſpaſian* began it; but *Domitian* finiſhed it; and *Martial* flattered it as a wonder which outſtript all the wonders of *Egypt* and its *Pyramids*. It was of a prodigious height, as that part of it yet ſtanding ſheweth. The form of it was round without, and oval within and the outſide of it was adorned with the three orders of pillars; great arches below, open galleries above, both to walk in, and to let people into the *Amphitheater*, and out again without crowding: ſo that two hundred thouſand people could go in or out, in half an hours time, without crowding. Within, it went up from below by ſteps of ſtone unto the top, and afforded room enough to all that world of people to ſit conveniently, and ſee the combats and ſports that were exhibited in the *Arena*. Anciently the top of it was ſet round with ſtatues, and in time of great heats or rains,

Omnis Cæſareo cedat Labor Amphitheatro; unum pro cunctis fama loquatur opus.

it was all overſpred with great ſails. From its roundiſh form it got the name of *Amphitheater*, from ſeeing on all ſides. Underneath were the caves for the wild beaſts, out of which they turned them looſe to fight, ſometimes againſt condemned men; ſometimes againſt innocent Chriſtians. *Nero* made the Chriſtians be clad in the skins of beaſts; and ſo to be expoſed to Lyons and Bears. Sometimes alſo gladiators fought againſt gladiators; and one gladiator againſt twenty others: nay the very noble Romans themſelves would now and then fight here publickly, either to ſhew ſport or valour. And all this was done by the politick Romans, to teach men not to be afraid of bloodſhed and death in time of wars, with which they had been ſo acquainted in time of peace.

The old round rubbage of brick which is here near the *Amphitheater*, was anciently a fine fountain called *Meta Sudans*, ſerving for the uſe of thoſe that came to the ſports here. It was all faced with marble, and

Meta Sudans

and had a ſtatue of *Jupiter* of braſs upon it.

Hard by ſtands the Triumphal Arch of *Conſtantin* the great. Its all of marble, with a world of curious ſtatues anciently, but now headleſs, and with hiſtories in *baſſi rilieui*. It was erected to him in memory of his victory over the tyrant *Maxentius*, as to the freer of the City, & founder of publick quiet. As the words here import, *Liberatori Urbis*, *Fundatori Quietis*.

The Triumphal arch of Conſtantin the great.

From hence I went to the Church of S. *Iohn* and *Paul*; and thence to *S. Gregories* Church, which anciently had been his houſe. They ſhew us yet the place and the table where this holy man in recompenſe of his charitable hoſpitality to the poor, deſerved to have an Angel, and the Lord of Angels for his gueſts. He treated dayly here 12 poor men, in honour of the 12 Apoſtles. In one of the Chappels you ſee a fine ſtatue of white marble of *S. Gregory*, in his Pontifical robes; it was erected to his honour by Cardinal *Baronius*, who was a devout admirer of him.

S. Gregories Church.

In the garden belonging to the monastery of *S. Gregory*, there is to be seen a cave in which I saw upon the wall some old painting of the highest times of *Pagan Rome*: pittiful stuff, yet considerable for its ancientness.

Antonius his Baths.

From hence I went to the *Baths* or *Thermæ*, of the Emperor *Antonius*, looking more like a Town, than a bathing place. Indeed *Ammianus Marcellinus* out throws me, and calls these, and the other *Thermæ* in *Rome*, *Lavacra in modum Provinciarum exstructa*: Bathing places built like provinces. And judg whether of us hath more reason, by that which we read in the *Excepti Olympiodori*, where its said, that these baths of *Antonius* had a thousand six hundred seats of polished marble; for as many persons to sit and bath in a part: nay, some of those bathing places were paved with silver, and were adorned so curiously with silver pipes for the water, with statues, pictures, & pretious stones, that *Seneca* cryes out: *Eò delicarum Venimus, ut nisi gemmas*

gemmas calcare nolimus; We are come to that delicacy that we scorn to tread upon any thing but jewels: Now these baths serve only for the Roman Seminarists to recreate in.

Circus Maximus.

Returning from hence between the mount *Aventin* and the mount *Palatin*, I saw the place where the *Circus Maximus* stood. This was the greatest of all the *Circos* in *Rome*, as its name shews. It was begun by *Tarquinius Priscus*, but afterwards much augmented by *Iulius Cæsar* and *Augustus*. It was three stades long, aud four akers wide (the Roman stade was 625 foot, or 125 paces) at last it was adorned with statues and pillars by *Trajan* and *Heliogabulus*. A hundred and fifty thousand men could sit conveniently in the three open galleries, One of which was for the Senators the second for the gentlemen, and the third for the common people. The two great *Obelicks*, to wit, that before *Porta del Popolo*, and that before *S. John Laterans* stood in it. Under this building were many

Vaulted Caves called in Latin, *Fornices*, were lewd women prostituted themselves for money, and so from these *Fornices* came the word *Fornication*.

Going from hence to *S. Georges* Church, I saw on my right hand, the goodly ruines of the Emperors pallace, called *Palazzo Maggiore*. It possessed almost all the *Palatin* hill, as the ruines shew. Stately ruines I confess: but ruines, and imperial ruines. And here I could not but wonder to see, the pallace of the persecuting Emperors ruined quite, and the Church of the poor Fisherman standing still, more glorious than ever.

The Emperors Pallace.

Before I came to *S. Georges* Church I stept into *S. Anastasius* Church, which was anciently the Temple of *Neptune*: and from thence to the old square Temple, commonly held to be the Temple of *Ianus Quadriforis*: and with some reason, because it hath four doors in it, and twelve Niches upon every side of the square out side. The four doors represented the four seasons of the year:

Templum Iani.

year: the twelve niches, the twelve months of the year: yet others wil have it to have been only an Arch, or Portick or a Lodge: and while they dispute it Ile go on to *S. Georges* Chuch hard by to which Church is joined an old Arch curiously carved in marble, which was erected here, by the merchants or goldsmiths, to the Emperors *Severus*, & M. *Aurelius*. *S. Georges Church.*

Near unto this Church of *S. George* came anciently the water of *Tyber*: and this water or creek of the river was called *Velabrum*, because men passed over the river here by boat, and sometime with a little sail, when the wind stood fair. *The Velabrum.*

From hence I went to the round Church of *S. Theodoro* standing in the *Forum Boarium*. This was anciently the Temple of *Romulus* and *Remus* because it was here that those two brothers were exposed, and nourished by a she-wolf which found them here. *Forum Boarium.*

Not far from hence I stept into

the hospital of our Lady of Consolation. This was once the Temple of *Vesta*. And here it was that the Vestal Virgins (instituted by *Numa*) kept the Eternal fire; the extinguishing of which was held by the superstitious heathens, fatal to the state; and therefore they committed the keeping of this fire to Virgins of great repute and honour. These Virgins were to be 10 years in learning their profession, 10 years more in exercising it, and other ten years more in teaching it to others. And for this reason they had great priviledges given them. For if in going up and down the City, they met by chance, a criminal man going to be executed, they had power to free him. If any of these Vestals forgetting her self had wronged her virginity, they would not, out of reverence to her profession, lay violent hands on her by the common executioner, but they buried her alive in a low vault made for the nonce.

The Temple of Vesta.

The Vestal Virgins.

See Plutarch in Numa.

From hence I entered into the

Campo

Campo Vaccino, and presently fell upon three pillars of admirable structure: they belongd to the temple of *Jupiter Stator* built by *Romulus*: The occasion was this. *Romulus* in a battle against the *Sabins*, seeing his men give back, made a vow presently to *Iupiter*, that if he would stop their flight and make them stand to it, he would build him a Temple: *Siste fœdam fugam*, said he to *Iupiter*: The men stood, and the Temple was built to *Iupiter Stator* who made men stand. But this *Iupiter Stator* could not make his own Temple stand; for its now so ruined, that antiquaries are scarce sure where it stood.

The Campo Vaccino.

The Temple of Iupiter Stator.

Close to these three pillars stands the Church of *Santa Maria Liberatrice* at the foot of the Palatin hill. Why this Church is so called both a long writing in the Church, and *Baronius* in his annals, tell at length.

Ad ann. 324

Near to this Church stood the *Lacus Curtii*, a stinking a puddle which annoi'd the Romans much,

Lacus Curtii.

and which the Oracle assured was not to be stopt up but by casting into it the most pretious thing in *Rome*. Hereupon the Ladies threw in their best Jewels; and the Noblemen, every one what he had the most pretious, but all in vain. At last *Curtius* a brave young nobleman, thinking that there was nothing more pleasant than a gallant man; mounting on horseback in a brave equipage, in sight of all the people, jumpt into this Lake alive, as a victime devoted to his countries service; and the hole hereupon closed: I confess a brave Cavalier is a pretious jewel indeed: and I remember that a Roman Lady having shewed her jewels to *Cornelia* the mother of the *Graechi*, and having desired her to shew also her jewels, she called for her two young sons (brave youths) and said; here Madam, are my jewels: and in my opinion, *Curtius* was somewhat vain glorious, to think himself to be the bravest man in the City: if the votes and judgment of

See Tit. Livius. & others

The finest Jewels.

of all the people had declared him to be so (as they did afterwards declare *Scipio Nasita* to be the best man of all the *Romans*; and the matrons declared *Sulpitia* to be the chastest matron of her time) then he might have devoted himself more freely for his countrys safety.

Going on from hence on the right hand still, I came to the door of *Farneses* garden. This garden stands upon the mount *Palatin* where anciently the Emperors had their Pallace which took up all the upper part of this Hill, but not all the skirts of it: for I find, that the goddesse *Feaver*, & the goddess *Viriplaca* had their temples here, and *Catalin* and *Cicero* their houses. Entring into this garden I found some pretty waterworks & grottes at the entrance, and fine high walks above, overlooking the place where the *Circus Maximus* stood anciently. The scholars of the English Colledge in *Rome* have a piece of this hill for their *Vinea* and recreation place, to breath on upon dayes of *Vacancy*.

Farneses garden.

The English Vineyard.

Following

The arch of Titus.

Following ſtill my right hand, I came to the Arch of *Titus*: a Triumphal arch erected to him upon his victory over the Jews. Hence you ſee here engraven in *mezzo rilieuo* the ſaid Emperor in a Triumphant Chariot: and on the other, the Holy Candleſtick of the temple of *Hieruſalem*, the ark of the alliance, and the tables of the Law, which this Emperour brought with him after his taking of *Hieruſalem*, to grace his Triumph. This is the moſt ancient Triumphal Arch in *Rome*, and it ſtood in the *via Sacra* which went under it.

The Church of S. Franceſca Romana.

Wheeling about the *Campo Vaccino*, ſtill on my right hand, I came to the Church of *Sancta Franceſca Romana*, otherwiſe called *Santa Maria Nuoua*. Here I ſaw the neat Tomb of that Saint in braſs guilt, made at the coſt of Pope *Innocent* the X. Heres alſo cut in white marble, and ſtanding upon an altar the hiſtory of the Popes returning again to *Rome* from *Avigon*. I ſaw alſo here a rare ſute of hangings belong-

ing

ing to this Church, and given by the *Sister* of Pope *Innocent* the X.

Hard by, stands the Temple of Peace, that is, some remnants of that Temple. It was once the most noble of all the Temples (as the pillar before S. *Mary Majors* great door, which belonged to this Temple, sheweth) It was 200 foot large, and 300. long : but now little signes of its beauty remain: warres and time defacing the monuments of Peace. It was built by *Vespasian* who placed in it the spoiles of the Temple of *Hierusalem* brought to *Rome* by *Titus*. *The Temple of peace.*

Behind this Temple stands a neat garden belonging once to Cardinal *Pio*, where I saw neat water works. Its now sold to another master.

Going on still in the *Campo Vaccino* on the right hand, I came to the round Church of S. *Cosmo* and S. *Damiano*, anciently the Temple of *Castor* and *Pollux* : because the *Romans* having seen two men upon sweating horses, that told them news *The Church of S. Cosmo & Damiano.*

news of a battle wonn by their Consul, and so vanished, they imagined them to be *Castor* and *Pollux*, and thereupon decreed them this Temple. The Mosaick work in the roof of the *Tribune* deserves your particular attention, for the *Symbolical* figures sake.

S. Lorenzo in Miranda.

Going on still, I came to the Church of *S. Lorenzo* in *Miranda*. It was once a Temple dedicated to *Faustina* the *Emperess* by her husband *Antonius*. Poor man! he could not make her an honest woman in her lifetime, and yet he would needs make her a Goddess after her death. The Porch of this Church is stately still, by reason of its great marble pillars.

Messia in vita M. Aurelii & Sabellic lib.4.c.11

S. Adriano.

A little further stands the Church of S. *Adriano*, anciently dedicated to *Saturn* who first taught the *Italians* to make Money, and therefore the *Romans* placed their *Ærarium publicum*, The Publick *Treasury* in this temple, and had their *Mint* hard by it.

S. *Martinus* Church followes the next; and in a low Chappel neatly adorned

adorned, I saw her Tomb; Here stood anciently the Temple of *Mars*, the Revenger.

Before this Church stands the Triumphal Arch of *Septimius Severus* rarely cut with figures in marble in *mezzo rilievo*. Half of it is buryed under ground, the other half is sore battered with the aire. Who would think the aire and the Earth to be devouring elements, as well as the fire and the water? But why do I accuse the Air, when its onely time (which taketh a pride to triumph our Triumphs) that hath battered this Triumphal Arch, and moultered even marble? *The Triumphal Arch of Severus.*

A little higher on the hill side stands the little Church of *S. Joseph*, where I saw in the low grot underneath, the prison called anciently *Tullianum*; into which prison S. *Peter* and S. *Paul* where shut up. I descended into the low dungeon where S. *Peter* baptized *Proeessus* and *Martinianus*, his two keepers, with divers others. The Fountain of water that sprung up miraculously for that holy function, *S. Ioseph's* *The Tullianum.*

is

is still seen there in the bottom of that dungeon.

The Comitium. Many other brave buildings stood anciently in this *Foro Romano*, worth remembring, as the *Comitium*, or publick place of assembly; so called a *coeundo*: it being the Great Hall of justice, in which was erected a large Tribunal, where the *Prætor* (our Lord chief Justice) sat in an Ivory chair, called *Cella Curulis*, and ministred justice to the people. In this *Comitium* stood the Statue of *Horatius Cocles*; and in the corners of it, those of *Pythagoras* and *Alcibiades*. In this *Foro* also, stood the *Rostra* (a great Pulpit made of the *Rostra* or brasen snouts of the ships wonn from the *Antiates*) where Orators used to plead, and where *Tully* thundered. Behind the *Rostra* stood *Romulus* his Tomb, and before the *Rostra*, the Tomb of *Faustus* the *Foster* Father of *Romulus*.

Mounting up from hence to the Capitol by the Coach way, I saw, upon the side of the Hill, the pillars that belonged once to the Temple

ple of Concord. built by *Camillus*, and not far from hence, three other pillars of neat Fabrick which belonged to the Temple of *Jupiter Tonans*, Thundering *Jupiter*, built there by *Augustus Cæsar*, after he had escaped a thunderclap which killed his Litter man close by him.

Arriving at the Capitol, I was glad to see that place so famous in the *Roman* story. Its name of Capitol came from the Head of a man (*caput* in *Latin*) found underground when they first laid the foundation here of the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*. *Justus Lypsius*, as if he had been the Godfather of that man whose head was found here, saith, that his name was *Tolus*, and that from *Caput Toli* came *Capitolium*. This head found here portended, that *Rome* should one day be the head of the world. And this title is so universally known to belong to *Rome*, that all authors affirm it, and every petty artisan in *Rome*, will tell you so, though in false *Latin*, as one did

The Capitol.

did me, when hearing me praiſe *Rome*, and thinking that I did it not enough, cryed out to me, half in *Italian*, and half in *Latin*; *Caſpitra, Signore, Roma eſt capus mundi.* which ſaying made me both ſmile, and ſay to my ſelf, that ſuch a Head as this fellows, found now underground, would portend the ruine of the *Latin* tongue.

Rupes Tarpeia.

I went firſt to the higheſt part of that Hill, called anciently *Rupes Tarpeia.* It looks down upon the Theater of *Marcellus*; and is nothing ſo high a hill as I conceived when I firſt read *Livy.* For I expected to have found here a hill at leaſt like that in *India* called *Dorin*, which *Curtius* deſcribes, *Munſter* paints out, and *Hercules* could not take; but coming to it, I found it to be a hill of that eaſy aſcent, that I had ridden up far higher in *Savoy* and *Swiſſerland.*

The Equeſtriſtatua of Marcus Aurelius.

2, Then returning the ſame way again to the *piazza* of the Capitol, I ſaw there the famous *Equeſtris Statua* of *Marcus Aurelius*, once guilt

guilt over, but now appearing to be plain brass. This is the noblest statue in the world; and I was going to say, the noblest statue living; for it seems almost to live and breath by the workmans art: it is noble also because it represents a man so noble as *Marcus Aurelius*, who was a double Emperour, being both a great Emperour and a great *Philosopher*.

Hard by this *Equestris* statue are seen two *Colossean* statues, powring out two rivers, the one representing *Nilus*, the other *Tygris*. Over them standsa statue of *Rome* something like *Pallas*, her face is of white marble, her garments of *Porphyry*.

3. I saw the *Trophies* of *Marius* cut anciently in stone in honour of that great General, who from acommon soldier came by his warlike vertue, to be seaven times Consul. *The trophies of Marius.*

4. I viewed the two great statues of *Constantin* the Great in white marble, with the Horses.

5. I saw the *Milliarum*, that is, a little pillar of stone with a great round brasen ball upon it. This *The Milliarium,*

pillar

Pillar ſtood anciently in the *Foro Romano* before S. *Adrians* Church and it was erected by *Auguſtus Cæſar*. It was called *Milliarium* becauſe from it the *Romans* counted the miles, that were from *Rome* to every great City of *Italy*, or of the *Empire*, and the firſt mile diſtant from this pillar, was called *primus ab Urbe Lapis*; and ſo of the reſt.

The conſervatorio.

6. Then entring into the *Conſervatorio*, that is the pallace of the *Conſervatori* or *Senators*, I ſaw there the Statues of *Julius Cæſar* and *Auguſtus Cæſar*. Then in the little court I ſaw marked up upon the out wall in a marble ſtone, the *Roman* meaſures, as their *Canna*, *Palmo &c.* (as we have all meaſured by the Ell, and yard,) that all merchants may know where to find whether his meaſures be lawfull and juſt, or no. Then the foot, hand, thighs, and head, in marble ſcattered here and there in this court, yet all looking as if they had belongd to the great *Coloſſus* of *Apollo*, made by

by the command, of *Lucullus*. Then the rare ſtatue of a *Lyon* tearing a *horſe*. The Tomb of *Mammea*, and *Alexander Severus* her ſon, with the rape of the *Sabines* upon it in a *baſſo rilievo*. The little *Egyptian Idol* ſet high up over this Tomb. The head of the *Emperor Commodus* in braſs, with a hand of the ſame.

7. Hard by the ſtairfoot as you mount up to the Chambers, ſtands the *Colonna Roſtrata*, a marble pillar ſome twelve foot high, decked with *ſtemms* of ſhips cut in marble, and ſticking out of the pillar, with an Inſcription in the *baſis* below in ſcurvey old *Latin*. I found it ſpoke of a Sea Victory wonn over the *Carthagenians*, and of *Duilius*; and I cared for no more, becauſe *Livy*, in better *Latin*, tells me the reſt: to wit, that it was *Duilius* that of all the *Romans* got the firſt *Naval* Victory; and then I eaſily concluded, that this pillar was erected to him for that ſervice. Its almoſt as hard a thing to conſter this old *Latin*, as to have wonn that Victory; and therefore Ile leave the

Colonna Roſtrata.

the words to *Petrus Ciaconius* a flegmatick Spaniard, to comment upon. Yet I learnt out of this left-handed *Latin*, this obſervation, that the brave *Romans* of the high-eſt times, cared more to do well, than to ſpeak well; and that the *Roman* commonwealth was turning towards her decline, when fine language was in vogue.

8. Hard by this pillar ſtand mounted two little quarter Cannons: a poor *Arcenal* for the *Roman Senators* now a dayes.

M. Aurelius his Triumph

9. Then mounting up ſome ten ſteps, I came into a little Court whoſe walls are all encruſted over with four excellent pieces of *Marcus Aurelius* his triumph cut in marble. In one of them he triumpheth in his open chariot: in another he ſacrificeth: in another he giveth largeſſes to the People. In the fourth he receiveth the preſents of the *Romans*. They are all ſo well cut that you doubt whether it be the Emperour, or the *Sculptor* that triumphs here. Indeed the Emperors

rors Chariot hath got new wheels of late, and his horses new shooes and feet, else all is old.

10. Then going up the stairs higher, I saw an old plate of brass, nailed up, in which the *Roman* laws of the ten tables, were written: good Lawes, but few. And I was glad to see them yet kept: if that bee to keep lawes, to keep them nailed fast to the Wall. *Leges Decem Tabularum.*

11. Then entring into the Chambers and great Hall, I saw the statues of *Alexander Farnese* Duke of *Parma*: of *M. Antonius Colonna* the Popes General in the battle of *Lepanto*: and of *Don John of Austria Generalissimo*. I saw upon the walls painted in *fresco*, the rape of the *Sabins*, the duel of the *tergemini Fratres*, three brothers against three brothers, *Horatii* against *Curiatii*: *Scevola* holding his hand over the burning coales: *Cocles* defending the bridge alone against an army of men: *Scipio*, and *Hanibal* with their several armies, so rarely painted by *Pietro Perugino*, that the

Romans

Romans now are in love with *Hanibal.* Then the picture of the first *Consul Brutus* commanding the death of his own Son : that of the *Tarquinii* : that of the conquering of the *Sabins* &c. all pieces as bold as the very actions they represent. Here also in the other Chambers, I saw some fine statues, as that of *Caius Marius* ; that of *Hercules* in brass being but yet a lad ; That of *Junins Brutus* in brass ; the heads in marble of *Diogenes* , *Plato* , *Socrates*: the Statues of *Cicero*, *Virgil*, and *Plato* ; the brasen statue of the Woolf that gave suck to *Romulus* and *Remus*. But the best statue here, is that of the young man picking a thorn out of his foot. Its onely of brass , but worth its weight in gold. The story of it is this. A young foot post bringing letters of singular importance unto the Senate , and pricking his foot as he ran, would not stay to pick out the thorne ; but hastening to *Rome* with all speed, delivered his letters in full Senate prodigiously soon , as it appeared by their dates. But then clapping himself

himſelf down upon the ground before them all, he began to pick out the thorn, in the poſture you ſee him here. The Senate ſeing the haſt he had made, and the pain he had endured, decreed preſently that his ſtatue in that poſture, ſhould be erected in the Capitol.

Thus the old *Romans* not having then recompences enough for well deſerving men, or elſe not willing to recompence them otherwiſe, perſwaded men, that no recompence was like to that of a ſtatue in the Capitol, or to walk up and down the ſtreets with a crown of *Laurel*, or *Oake* leaves upon their heads. Poor fooles! Was a crown of leaves ſuch an honour, when even bawdy houſes and privies, Saith *Tertullian*, were crowned too? Or was it ſuch a ſolid honour to have a ſtatue in the Capitol, when geeſe, and woolfes were honoured ſo too? But *quod rarum, charum eſt*. And as *Alexander* the Great hearing that the *Corinthians* would make him a *Citizen* of their town, ſcorned it at firſt: but after he had been aſſured

Tertul. de Corona Milit.

Seneca l. 1. de Benefic.

that they never offered that honour to any man but to *Hercules* and him, he was well pleased with that offer: so the rarity of having a statue in the Capitol being an honour granted to few, and those well deserving men, made men think it the highest of recompences. Among those few, were *Scipio*, for having overcome *Antiochus*: *Æmilius Lepidus* for having, while he was but yet a boy, freed a *Roman* citizen in a battle: *Metellus* for saving the *Palladium* out of the burning Temple of *Vesta*: *Cornelia* for having furnished corn to the people in a dearth, out of her own moneys; and some few others.

Having thus seen the Capitol, I went into the Noble Church of *Ara Cœli* which is joyning to the Capitol upon the same hill, and built in the same place where anciently stood the Temple of *Jupiter Capitolinus*, or *Jupiter Feretrius*. Here it was the *Sibylle* shewed unto *Augustus Cæsar*, at the birth of our Saviour, that a greater Lord than he was born; whereupon *Augus-*

Ara Cœli.

tus

tus forbad, that any man ſhould call him Lord from that time forward. In this Church is the Tomb of *S. Helen* Mother of *Conſtantin* the Great.

The Ieſuits Church.

Deſcending from hence by the marble ſtaires, which are a hundred in all, and all ſo large, that twelve men in a breaſt may go up at once, I came to the *Jeſuits* Church and houſe called the *Caſa Profeſſa*. The Church is neat and capacious, the Chappels well painted, and the ornaments in the Veſtery Very rich. Under the Altar where S. *Ignatius* his picture is, lyes the body of that Saint, Founder of the Order of the *Ieſuits*. Near the high Altar on the Goſpel ſide is the Tomb of Cardinal *Bellarmin*. In the houſe of theſe Fathers I ſaw the Chamber of S. *Ignatius*, now turned into a Chappel: and a fair Library.

S. Mark Pallace.

Paſſing from hence, I ſtept into a Pallace of *S. Mark*, belonging to the ſtate of *Venice*, and the lodging place alwayes of the *Venetian Embaſſadors* reſiding in the Court of *Rome*. This pallace, as alſo that

of the *Cancellaria*, and that of *Farnese*, are said to have been built of the stones that were taken from the great *Amphitheater*; and yet a great part of it remaines still; and I I believe, as much as would make three more such pallaces.

From S. *Marks* Pallace I went towards the Mount *Quirinal* now called *Monte Cavallo*; and as I went, passed through that part of the town which anciently was called *Forum Trajani*; and there saw that which *Trajan* himself never saw, to wit, the wonderfull pillar of white marble erected there to *Trajan*, and therefore called *Colonna Trajana* but never seen by him: for he dyed in forrain expeditions returning from *Persia* without ever seeing it. This pillar is made of four and twenty great stones of marble, in which are carved the exploits of *Trajan*, especially in his warres against the *Dacians*. Its a hundred twenty eight foot high, without its *basis* which is twelve foot high. Within it there are a hundred fourscore and five stairs, which deliver you up to the top

Colonna Trajana.

top of it, and there are forty little windows which let in light enough for you to go up. On the top of all this pillar were anciently buryed the ashes of *Trajan* the Emperour: but *Sixtus Quintus* caused, in place of them, the statue in brass gilt of *S. Peter* to be set up here. Heretofore all the basis of it was buryed under ground in the ruines, but now they have digged about it & cleared it; yet by this we may see how much the streets of *Rome* are higher than they were; *Rome* now being built upon the ruines of *Rome*.

From hence going up the hill I came to the Pallace and garden of *Aldobrandini*. The house is but little, yet neatly furnished with statues and pictures. Some whereof are these: An old picture made in the time of the *Pagans* representing a marriage after the old *Romans* fashion. I take this to be the ancientest picture in *Rome*, and the rarity of it is so great, that *Cavalier Pozzo* (a brave Gentleman and a

The Palace of Aldobrandini.

great *Virtuoso*) got leave to copy it out, and this copy is to be seen in the house of his brother, among other rare curiosities, near *S. Andrea della Valle*. Next after this, I was shown in the foresaid pallace, the true picture of *Martin Luther*: a rare *S. Sebastian* in the Chappel, of *Raphaels* hand: Upon the stairs a statue of a man hanging by the hands, with great stones at his feet weighing him down: a torment much used by the heathens, and practised by them upon Christians: with a world of other pictures and statues in the chambers.

The pallace of Mazzarini.

From hence I went to Cardinal *Mazzarini*'s Pallace, and there saw in the garden the famous picture of the *Aurora* made by *Guido Rheni* famous over all *Rome*. In the court of this pallace I saw the best riding Masters of *Rome* teach young Gentlemen to ride the great horse: but I found them here far short of the masters in *France*, both for good horses, and good schollars, and graceful riding. In the same Court in

in the ſummer evenings, they play at *ballon*, a manly exerciſe much uſed in *Italy*, and far more gentile than our rude football ſport.

Neer to this pallace ſtand the Popes ſtables where I ſaw all the Genets that had been preſented to the Pope, ſince his creation, by the King of *Spain* for the Kingdom of *Naples*; every year one, with a purſe of gold. The other horſes here were only coach horſes; for when the Pope goes any whither abroad upon publick ceremony, the Cardinals, and Prelates upon Mules, and the noble men of *Rome* upon their own horſes, wait upon him: and when he goes out of town his own horſe-guards attend him. *The Popes ſtables.*

From hence I was preſently in the *Piazza* of *Monteeavallo*, where I ſaw the two famous horſes in marble, with each one a man holding him, they were ſent to *Nero* for a preſent by *Tiridates* King of *Armenia*. In the Pedeſtal of theſe ſtatues are written under the one of them *Opus Phidiæ*: under the other, *Opus* *Monte Cavallo.*

Praxitelis. Its ſaid that theſe two horſes and men were made by theſe two ancient Sculptors of *Greece* to repreſent *Bucephalus* and *Alexander* the great. However theſe horſes give name to this hill, and whereas it was formerly called *Mons Quirinalis*; its now called *Montecavallo*. Upon this hill ſtood anciently the *Thermæ Conſtantinianæ*, or baths of *Conſtantin* the great, of which there are ſeen ſome remnants in the garden of *Colonna* which lies behind the wall of this *Piazza*.

The Popes Summer Pallace.

Over againſt the foreſaid horſes ſtands the Popes pallace where he ordinarily lives in Summer. The houſe is a noble ſtructure, and the rooms ſtately: but I ſaw nothing rare in them but themſelves. The garden of this houſe is curious for fine walks, ſtore of fountains, and the cool *Grotta* under great ſhady trees, where there are fine water-works, & an organ playing without any fingers to touch it. Over againſt the backdoor of this garden ſtands the novitiate of the Jeſuits, with the neat new Church & fine gardens.

Returning

Returning from hence, I stept into the *Church* of *S. Sylvester* over against the pallace of *Mazzarini* belonging to the *Theatins*; and there saw the tomb of Cardinal *Bentivoglio* the modern *Livy* of *Italy*. The garden here standing in a fair prospect, is very pleasant and delightsome. *S. Sylvesters Church.*

Descending from hence by a private street, I went to *S. Agathas* Church in the *Saburra* near the foot of the *Quirinal* hill. The body of *S. Agatha* lies under the altar. Before the door of this Church, are some ancient statues of little boyes in the habit of a *Prætexta*, a habit belonging to noblemens children. *S. Agathas Church.*

From hence passing by the Church of *Madonna del Monte* (a Church of great devotion) I went up the hill to *S. Peters ad vincula*; where I saw the famous statue of *Moses* sitting. Its of white marble and adorning the tomb of *Julius Secundus*. Its enough to tell you, that it was made by *Michael Angelo*, and admired by all Sculptors. Heres near unto the door of the Church, *S. Peters ad vinculum.*

an altar with the ſtatue of *S. Sebaſtian*, at the erecting of which, the plague ceaſed in *Rome*, ſaith *Baronous*. In the ſacriſty of this Church I ſaw the chains in which *S. Peter* was fettered in priſon; and which make this Church be called *S. Peter ad vincula*.

Baron. an. 680.

S. Martino in Monte

S. Martino follows the next, and is a neat Church now. In a cave below there were two Councils held by S. *Silveſter* in the primitive times of perſecution, as the words upon the wall as you deſcend into the cave, and *Baronius*, teſtifie. Its ſaid that in this place was exerciſed the firſt publick profeſſion of Chriſtian religion.

S. Praxedes.

The pillar at which our Saviour was whipped

Then the Church of S. *Praxedes*, where I ſaw the pillar at which our Saviour was whipped. Its a low round pillar of ſpeckled marble. It ſtands within a little grate of iron. The old writing over the door of that Chappel tells you that it was brought to *Rome* from *Hieruſalem* four hundred years ago by a Cardinal *Colonna*. In the midſt of the

Church

Church is a Well (now covered) where *S. Praxedes* hid the relicks and bodies of Martyrs. In an other Chappel I saw the picture of the descent of our Saviour from the Cross, made by *Guido* In the Belconies above in the pillars, I saw, by special favour, many curious relicks.

From hence I went to *S. Mary Maiors* Church, so called because it is the greatest of all the Churches of our Lady in *Rome*. Its built upon the *Monte Esquilino*, and upon the place which was covered miraculously with snow upon the V of *August*. The history of it is known by the solemn feast in the Kalendar, called *Sancta Maria ad Nives*, and it is expressed in the old Mosaick pictures which are set here in the wall over the pillars that bear up the roof. The most remarkable things I saw here, were these.

Santa Maria Maggiore.

1. The tomb of the founder of this Church, *Patritius*, whose body lies in a tomb of Porphyry near the great door.

2. The noble gilt roof, or *sof-*

fits

fita, which was gilt with the first gold that came out of the *Indies* in *Alexander* the VI time, whose arms are set up in this roof.

3. The Mosaick pictures which run along this Church containing the history of the old and new Testament, and the history of the building of this Church.

4. The high altar under which reposeth the body of *S. Matthias* the Apostle, whose head is exposed upon the altar in a chrystal upon his day.

5. The tomb of an Embassador of *Congo* to *Paulus* V. Its over against the statue in brass of *Paulus* V. near the Sacristy.

6. The little back Court there with the Eccho in the well, which answers you indeed, but like a sharp scold, too quick and short.

The Chappel of Sixtus V.

7. The rare Chappel of *Sixtus V.* made by *Domenico Fontana*, which cost seven hundred thousand crowns. The most famous actions of *Sixtus Quintus*, and of *Pius Quintus*, who made *Sixtus* Cardinal, are carved in white marble round about the

the Chappel. *S. Hieromes* ashes are buried here in a side Altar on the left hand: and where should we look for *S. Hierome*, but near our Saviours crib? which is here enchased in chrystal in a low chappel under the high altar of this Chappel. Its shewn publickly upon Christmass day. The Tabernacle of brass born up by four Angels of brass with one hand, and holding each one a torch in the other hand, is most stately.

S. Hieromes tomb

The holy Crib of our Saviour

8. Over against this Chappel, stands the Chappel of *Paulus* V. much like the other in all things, except that the chief altar stands not in the middle, but at the end of it. This Altar is a very neat contrivance, and of as rich materials. Four great Pillars of Jasper polished, adorned with Capitels and bases of brass gilt, hold up the back of this altar which is all of *Lapis Lazuli*, or Oriental blew *azule* stone; in the midst of which is a little *Nichio* in the wall, where the picture of our Blessed Lady with our Saviour in her arms, made by *St. Luke*, is conserved and seen. This *Nichio* is

The Chappel of Paulus V.

A picture of our B. Lady made by S. Luke.

is surrounded with a row of rich pretious stones of great value set thick about it; and shut up with two little half doors, of two whole Agates, each of them two foot long, and a foot large. *Theodorus Lector* an ancient author makes mention of this picture, and saith, *Pulcheriæ, Eudocia Imaginem Matris Christi, quam Lucas Apostolus Pinxerat, Hierosolymis misit*: That is: *Eudocia* sent unto *Pulcheria* from *Hierusalem* the picture of the mother of Christ which *Luke* the Apostle had painted. The picture it self is so old, and placed so high, that its hard to perceive the lineaments of the face, unless you see it with a wax taper at the end of a long pole, as I did. In fine, this was the picture which *S. Gregory* the great a thousand years ago, carried in procession upon Easter day, when he saw over the *Moles Adriani*, an Angel sheathing his sword in sign of the ceasing of the plague. The roof or little Cupola of this Chappel is painted by the hand of *Guido Rheni* of *Bologna*. The side walls

Theodor. Lector in initio collectaneorum.

of this Chappel are of white marble cut in *mezzo rilieno*, and containing the chief actions of *Clement* the VIII, and *Paulus* V, whose ſtatues are alſo here in white marble.

9. Without the Church ſtand two great Pillars at each end of it: the one an *Egyptian Guglia* cut with Hieroglyphs; the other a Roman Pillar taken out of the ruines of the Temple of peace which is of a prodigious height, with the ſtatue of our Saviour and our Lady upon it in braſs guilt.

From S. *Mary Maiors* I went to the Church of S. *Vito* and *Modeſto*. Its built near the ruines of the Triumphal Arch of *Galienus* the Emperor. The great keys that are nailed to the top of that foreſaid Arch, were the Keys of the City *Tuſculum* (now called *Freſcate*) and hung up here in memory of a victory won over that Town, under *Honorius* the V, almoſt five hundred years ago.

S. S. Vito & Modeſto.

The arch of Galienus.

From hence I went to the Church of S. *Euſebio* built upon the ruines

S. Euſebio.

of

of the *Thermæ* of the Emperor *Gordiano*, and his pallace, whose court had fifty pillars on every side. Near unto this Church were found the Trophies of *Marius*, which I spoke of above in the Capitol.

Santa Croce in Hierusalem.

Continuing on my way, I came at last to *Santa Croce* in *Jerusalem*. Its one of the seven Churches of *Rome*, and built by the Emperor *Constantin* the great. It stands near the walls of the Town in the end of the mount *Cælius*. Hard by it appear some prints of the Temple of *Venus* and *Cupid*, which the said Emperor ruined, to build a Church in the place of them in honour of the holy Cross, and so repair the injury which the Infidels had done to the Holy Cross in *Hierusalem*, by placing the statue of *Venus* upon mount *Calvary*, and striving to blot out the name of *Mont Calvarie*, and bring in that of *Mont Venerie*. This Church is called *Santa Croce* in *Hierusalem*, because of the earth of *Mount Calvarie*, which was brought from *Hierusalem* and laid here.

See Baronius in his Annals.

here. The things I obſerved here, were theſe.

1. The painting in the Tribune or roof of the quire, containing the hiſtory of the exaltation of the holy Croſs. It looks like the painting of *Pietro Perugino*, or ſome of his ſchollars; and it was thought fine work before *Raphael* raiſed painting to a greater height.

2. The Chappel below where the holy earth ſent by S. *Helen* from *Hieruſalem*, to her ſon *Conſtantin* the Emperor, was put.

3. The relicks in the Sacriſty above, to wit, three pieces of the Holy Croſs; one of the nails of the Croſs of our Saviour; two thorns of the holy Crown of thorns; a great piece of the title of the holy Croſs, a finger of *S. Thomas* the Apoſtle; and one of the thirty pieces of money for which our Saviour was ſold.

Not far from hence ſtands the Church of *Santa Bibiana*. This Church ſtands in the place called anciently *S. Bibiana.*

anciently *Ursa Pileata*, becauſe of the ſtatue of a Bear with a hat on, which ſtood there. This place is alſo famous for the Church yards ſake, or *Cæmeterium*, called, *inter duas lauros*. Here is ſome good painting in this Church, of *Campelli*, and *Pietro Cortoneſe*. The ſtatue of the Saint is of *Bernini*'s hand.

S. Laurence his Church.

From hence I found a way that led me to the gate of *S. Laurence*, through which I went to the church of that Saint called *San Lorenzo furori delle mura* by reaſon of divers others built in honour of that Saint within the walls. This Church was built by *Conſtantin* too, & enriched by him with many preſents and ornaments. It was built upon the *Cæmeterium Sanctæ Ciriacæ*, where that holy woman uſed to bury the bodies of the Holy martyrs. It ſtands in the *Via Tiburtina*, and is one of the ſeven Churches of *Rome*; and one of the *five Patriarchal Churches*, and therefore is not titular of any Cardinal. The things that I ſaw here, were theſe.

I.

1. The Tomb of *S. Laurence*, under the high altar.

2. Behind the High altar the ſtone upon which the gridiron ſtood, upon which *S. Laurence* was broiled. Its covered with a great glaſs through which you ſee it.

3. In the roof of this Church I found theſe words cut in great Letters of wood; *Quam clarificata eſt Hieroſolyma Stephano, tam illuſtris facta eſt Roma Laurentio*, taken out of *S. Leo* in his ſermon upon the feaſt of *S. Laurence*.

4. The Catacombes under this Church, where many Saints bodies were buried anciently.

Returning again into the town I ſtept into *S. Antonies* Church and Hoſpital, near to *S. Mary Maiors*; before which Church ſtands a pillar with a croſs upon it, erected here upon the converſion of *Henry* the IV. of *France*. S. Antonio.

Paſſing behind *S. Mary Maiors*, I went to *Santa Pudentianas* Church ſtanding in the ancient ſtreet called *Vicus Patricius*. This Church was built upon the place where the houſe S. Pudentiana.

of

of *Pudens* a Senator and father of *S. Pudentiana*, lived. And here it was, that *S. Peter*, at his first coming to *Rome*, lodged, having converted this *Pudens* and his two daughters *Pudentiana* and *Praxedes*. Here I saw these things.

Baronius ad an. 44

1. The dry well into which *S. Pudentiana* put many Relicks of Martyrs to conserve them. I looked into it with a lighted taper let down in a string; and saw many curious relicks desked up in the side of the wall.

2. The wooden altar upon which *S. Peter* said mass at his being here.

3. The two marble statues of our Saviour and *S. Peter*. They are both excellently well cut, and perchance by rare *Olivieri*.

4. The neat Chappel of the *Caëtani*, with the back of the altar in white marble curiously cut by *Olivieri* in a *basso rilievo*, representing the adoration of the *Magi*.

Near the high altar, is the picture of the forementioned Senator *Pudens*, in his Senators robes.

From

From hence I went to *S. Lorenzo* in *Panisperna*. Here it was that *S. Laurence* was broyled upon the gridiron by the command of the Emperor *Decius* whose pallace stood where this Church now stands. Upon the wall of this Church is painted the martyrdom of *S. Laurence* in *Fresco*. Here lye buried the bodies of *S. Bridgit* a Holy Virgin of *Scotland*; and of the Cardinal *Sirletus*.

S. Laurenzo in Panisperna.

Going from hence by a little unfrequented street running under the foot of *Montecavallo*, I came to the Church of *S. Vitalis* which stands joined to the garden of the Jesuits *Novitiat*. Its said that the Temple of *Quirinus*, or *Romulus* stood here, and that it was here that *Proculus* swore he saw *Romulus* after his death, who bid him go tell the Romans, that he would be adored by them under the name of *Quirinus*: when indeed it was thought that the Senators had torn him in pieces in the Senate house, and carried away under their gowns every one a piece of him; and finding the people to mutter much at

S. Vitalis

See Plutarch.

at his not appearing, had got this *Proculus* to depose as above; and so quieted the people, who are as easily pacified again with a vain tale, as stirred up with a fond rumour.

Quatro Fontane. From hence I went to the *Quatro Fontane*, which stand at the head of four streets which meet here. These fountains issue out from four statues which lie here in cumbent postures; and they were made here by *Lepidus*.

Santa Maria della Vittoria. Then following that fair street, I went to *Santa Maria della Vittoria* so called from the victory won in the battle of *Prague*. The flags and cornets taken in this battle are set round about the Church. In one of the flags over the door, I found Cross Keys, Cardinals Caps, Miters and Priests cornerd caps all turned topsy turvy, with this single motto, *Extirpentur*. Here are very neat Chappels especially that on the left hand, where is seen the representation of *S. Teresa* wounded by a *Seraphin*. Its an admirable piece of

of *Bernini*. In the convent you ſee painted in a *Sala*, the battle of *Prague*, and in the *Sacriſty* a ſepulcher of our Saviour all of Ivory extraordinarily well wrought.

Before the door of the foreſaid Church, ſtands the great fountain, called *Fontana Felice*, where the Aqueduct of *Sixtus Quintus* (who before his aſſumption to Eccleſiaſtical dignities, was called in his Monaſtery *Fra Felice*) disburdeneth it ſelf into a great ſtone baſin, and from thence is carried into divers parts of the town.

From hence I went to the garden of *Montalto*, which is hard by. This is one of the beſt gardens in *Rome*, and therefore deſerves well to be ſeen. *The garden of Montalto*

At your entrance into it, you ſee a round table of a blewiſh ſtone, upon which the arms of the houſe of *Montalto* are engraven, at which while you gaze curiouſly and near at hand, the gardiner, by preſſing his foot upon a low iron pump under the table preſſeth out water on all ſides of that round table, and welcometh

cometh the ſtrangers that come to ſee his garden.

Then mounting into the little Pallace near the door, I ſaw divers good pictures & ſtatues, of the houſe of *Montalto*, and others. There alſo I ſaw a wooden organ, pipes & all, and yet of no ungrateful ſound. There alſo I ſaw the picture of *David* killing *Goliath*: It turns upon a frame, & ſhews you both the foreſide of thoſe combatants, and their backſides too, which other pictures do not. Here are curious Urns; the true *buſto* of *Sixtus* V. a tabernacle of rich ſtones. There is a picture in ſtones of ſeveral colours which held one way, repreſents nothing but a *bunch* of *herbs*; but held up an other way, it repreſents a *mans hed & face*. In fine here is in this little pallace, a neat Library in a cool room, over the door of which, on the inſide, are written theſe words *Medicina animi*; as if Libraries were nothing but phyſick gardens for the mind.

Deſcending again into the garden I ſaw ſtore of wetting ſports, and waterworks, moſt curiouſly contri-

ved:

ved: and most stately walks. From hence he went to the *Carthusians* Church which is hard by. This Church and Monastery are built upon the ruines of the baths of *Dioeletian*. For this cruel Emperor with his associate *Maximian*, condemned forty thousand Christians to work in this building for the space of 15 years together, and afterwards condemned many thousands of them to death for their religion, Thus men work for Tyrants. But such is the wonderful providence of God: Churches of Christians now stand where Christians were condemned to death and torments. The blood of these martyrs was but the seed of Christians and when *Diocletian* condemned Christians to work here, methinks he did but bid them go lay the foundation of a monastery for *Carthusians*, and of a Church for the worship of that God he so much persecuted.

The baths of Diocletian.

Having seen this Church and monastery, I went to see the Popes granaries, vast buildings two stories high, and alwaies full of wheat for

The Popes granaries.

present use of the whole City. A world of officers and overseers belong to these *Granaries*, and are alwaies turning over, and keeping the vast heaps of wheat from spoyling and corrupting. By sticking up canes in the heaps of wheat, they can tell, smelling at the ends of these canes, whether the wheat begin to moisten and corrupt, or no, and accordingly give order either to turn it, and air it, or presently to give it out to the bakers: These *Granaries* were also built upon the ruines of *Dioclotians* baths.

The Church of S. Agnes.

From these *Granaries* I went to the town gate not far off, called *Porta Pia*, and from thence streight along for a good mile, to S. *Agneses* Church. Under the high altar reposeth the body of that tender Virgin, who being as innocent as her name, suffered martyrdom at thirteen, and triumphed over the world before she could know it.

Close by stands the Church of S. *Constantia* an other holy primitive Virgin. Here I saw the famous Tomb, commonly called *Bacchus* his

his tomb, but fally, ſeeing it was the tomb of S. *Conſtantia*. Its a vaſt *area*, or cheſt of one Porphyry ſtone, above half a foot thick, and ſix foot long, Its all cut on the outſide with a *baſſo rilieuo* in a moſt admirable manner.

From hence croſſing over the fields, I went to *Burgheſis Villa* and garden, which are a little half mile from the Town. This is the greateſt *Villa* that's about *Rome*. For here you have ſtore of walks, both open and cloſe, fiſh ponds, vaſt cages for birds, thickets of trees, ſtore of fountains, a park of deer, a world of fruit trees, ſtatues of all ſizes, banquetting places, *Grottas*, wetting ſports, and a ſtately pallace adorned with ſo many rare ſtatues & pictures, that their names make a book in *octavo*, which I refer you to. As for the pallace it ſelf its compaſſed on both ſides by a fair demicircle of ſtatues, which ſtand before the two doors, like old *Penates* and *Lares*. The wall of the houſe is overcruſted with a world of *Anticallie*, or old marble pieces of antiquity: as that of *Curtius* ſpurring

Burgheſis Villa.

into the *Vorago*: that of *Europa* hurryed away by *Jupiter* become a bull, with a world of such like fables. Entring into the house I saw divers rooms full of curiosities.

In the great hall stands the statue of *Diana* in Oriental alabaster, which was once a Deity adored by *Augustus Cæsar*. Here also hang two great pictures, the one representing a *Cavalcata* when the Pope goeth abroad in ceremony; the other a *Cavalcata* when the great Turk goeth abroad in pomp.

2. In an other room stands the statue of one of the famous gladiators ancientiy, who fought alone against twenty others, and being wounded to death seems to threaten with his looks all his beholders. Its terribly well made.

3. In one of the chambers above, is the head in *Profile* of *Alexander* the great cut in marble.

4. In an other room below I saw the statue of *Seneca* bleeding to death. Its of a black stone like Jeat, than which nothing can be blacker but the crimes of *Nero* the *Magistri-*

cide,

cide, who put this rare man his master to death.

5. The statue also of *Daphne*, and *Apollo* in alabaster; *Apollo* running after *Daphne*, and she stiffening into a tree being overtaken: her fingers shooting into branches, and her toes into roots, are admirably well done. It must be *Berninis* work.

6. The statue also of *Æneas* carrying his old father *Anchises* upon his back out of burning *Troy*. The young man is brawny and strong; the old man is made lean and weak: as also the young man shews a great deal of tender affection towards his father, and the father as much fear in his looks.

7. The statue also of *David* slinging at *Goliath*. He frowns so terribly as he slings, that you would swear he intends to fright him with his looks, and then kill him with his sling. These two last statues are also of the hand of *Cavalier Bernini*.

8. In an other chamber above I saw the great chair which locketh fast any man that sitteth down

in it. It's Said to be a chair of revenge, or a trap-chair for an enemy: but me thinks it would be a fine chair for a restless student; or a gossiping wife.

I saw here also some toyes for young men; as the clock which being wound up playeth a tuneable dance, and little men and women of iron painted handsomely, dance in a ring to that tune by vertue of the wheels. The fools paradise representing first a fine green garden of flowers, then a pallace, and lastly a neat Library, is made also to recreate children.

Returning from this *Villa* by the back door which leadeth to the *Porta del Populo*, I stept into the Church of *Madonna del Populo*. This Church hath been much beautified of late by Pope *Alexander* the VII, because of some of his ancestors buried here. Here I saw the famous statue of *Jonas* made by the command of *Raphael Urbin*, who shewed the sculptors of his time how perfectly he possessed the

Madonna del Populo.

theory of ſculpture, if he would but have dirtyed his fingers with that dirty art. In a Chappel near the Goſpel ſide of the High Altar, I ſaw a good picture of the hand of *Guido Rheni*. Where now the high Altar ſtands, ſtood anciently the tomb of *Nero*.

Going on from hence on the left hand, towards the *Piazzadi Spagna*, I firſt paſſed by the great *Guglia*, or Egyptian pyramid carved all over with Hieroglyphs. Its looked upon by three ſtreets, and ſeen afar off. Then paſſing a little further, I came to the Greek Church and Colledge, where upon certain daies, I ſaw their ceremonies, and heard the maſs ſung in Greek after the Greek manner. Theſe Grecians are in union with the Roman Church and have a Seminary of young ſtudents of their country maintained by the Pope to return to their country in miſſion.

The Greek Colledge.

Mounting from hence on the left hand to the top of the hill by the coach way, I went into the *Villa*

The Villa of the great Duke

of the great Duke, where I saw the neat garden with fountains, two or three huge vessels of marble, and store of statues both in the pallace, and in the long gallery. That of the two gladiators wrestling: that of the clown whetting his sithe and hearing the conspirators of *Cataline* speaking of their conspiracy, which he discovered, is one of the best pieces of sculpture in *Rome*. That of *Cupid* and *Venus* are admirable. From the chamber window of this pallace you have a perfect sight of *Rome* under you. In the garden there is a little *Guglia*, with many other curiosities.

Going out from this garden by the back door, I crossed over the street, and was presently at the back door also of the *Villa Ludovisia*, belonging to the Prince *Ludovisio*. This *Villa* stands in excellent air being seated high. There are two houses in this garden and both furnished with exquisite rarities. That which stands near this backdore afforded me these curiosities. A rare picture of

Villa Ludovisia.

The first house

of the B. Virgin *Mary* made by *Guido Rheni*. Its the best picture of her that ever I saw. A rich Cabinet with the picture of Pope *Gregory* the XV in a *Cameo*, and other rich stones adorning it. A neat little closet full of divers rarities; as a true *Hydras* skin with seven necks: a petrified *fungus*: the true picture of *Francis* the first of *France*, with that also of his Physician, both made by *Laurenzo Vinci*, and esteemed rare pieces, with many other little curiosities. In an other room, the heads in white marble, of *Gregory* the XV, and his nephew Cardinal *Ludovisio*. A chamber full of curious glasses. Upon the stairs a little *Cupid* so loaden with a quiver of arrows, that an other little *Cupid* is forced to hold them up behind him. But that which is the most rare thing in this *Villa*, or perchance in any in *Reme*, is the incomparable bedstead which is seen in one of the chambers of this pallace. Its all of pretious stones and valued at a hundred thousand crowns. The four bedposts are all of

Oriental polished *Jasper*. The rest of it is of other rich stones: but the head of it exceeds far the rest for riches and art, especially the midst of it, where the arms of the family of *Ludovisio* are curiously set in rich stones of several colours according to the colours of the coat of arms. Here you have bunches of grapes, some red, some white, but all of rich stones. Here are vast *Amethysts*, one square, an other round in pyramidal form. Here *Phaëton* in his Chariot in a *Cameo*, with the wheels of his Chariot of pretious stones; and a world of such rich work, which makes this bedstead the nonplus of art and magnificence. I do not know for all that, why beds should be made of stones though pretious ones. If it be for the Princess of this house to be brought to bed in, it portends unto her a hard labour: if to lodge in it the everlasting fame of the greatness of this family it is a vain labour; seeing pretious stones will moulter away in time, as other stones do, *Omnia mortalia mortalitati damnata.*

For

For my part, the best use I know for it, is, to lay the petrified man in, whom we shall find presently in the other pallace of this *Villa*: beds of stone are fittest for men of stone.

Hard by this house, stand the fountains and waterworks, which with their shady trees, correct the hottest beams of the Italian Sun, and afford unto the owner of this *Villa*, rain and clouds of his own at will, even in *June* and *July*.

The second house.

From hence crossing through the garden, I went to the other house that stands in it, where I was shewn in the several chambers many curious things: as, two brave old gladiators in stone sitting down: four rare pieces of *Guido Rheni*, to wit a *S. Francis*, a *Lucretia*, a *Judith*, and a conversion of *S. Paul*: Divers curious pictures of the hand of *Titian*, *Raphael*, *Michel Angelo*, *Carraccio* and others: a rare head in marble of *Scipio Affricanus*: the head of *Seneca* in *busto* of great value. *Cicero's* head also in *busto*: some rich tables of inlaid stones: the lilttle boys in Ivory

greater

greater than I thought it possible for Ivory to have furnished: two rare *Apollos* in white marble; the oracle of Porphyry which spoke once: the statue of an old gladiator dying of his wounds in a great square box lined with velvet. I saw the body of a petrified man, that is, a man turned into stone. One piece of the leg (broken to assure an embassadour doubting of the verity of the thing) shewed me plainly both the bone and the stone crusted over it. The head and the other parts lye jumbled up together in the box. If you ask me, why they do not put this body into some tomb to bury it, I answer you, that it needs no other tomb than this crust of stone. Indeed I never saw a body so neatly entombed as this: you would swear that this tomb is a pure *Justaucorps* rather than a tomb: it fits as close as if a Taylor had made it. And that you may not think it an impossible thing that men should be thus petryfied, I must mind you what *Ortelius* saith, that upon the mountains situated in the

A Petrified man.

Ortelius in Tab. Geograph Russiæ.

the Weſtern parts of *Tartary* are ſeen figures of men, cammels, ſheep and other beaſts, which by an admirable *metamorphoſis*, were changed into ſtones about three hundred yeares ago. And *Ariſtotle* himſelf ſpeaks of men petrifyed in the hollow cave of a mountain near *Pergamus*. In an other chamber ſtands a great clock of braſs guilt, as tall as a man; & it ſtands indeed; for I think it hath not gone ſince it went out of *Germany* to *Rome*. They tell us pretty things that this clock did, when it was yong: but now it cannot ſomuch as ſtir its hand: thus Time caſhiers at laſt, its own *Heralds*; and breaketh the clocks by which we know her. In an other chamber of this houſe I ſaw a new ſtatue in pure white marble, of the rapt of Proſerpina: its of the hand of *Bernini*. In an other room I ſaw the rare ſtatue of *Ceſtius Marius* killing himſelf with his dagger, upon ſight of his dead daughter who had killed her ſelf for fear of falling into the hands of a luſtfull Emperour. Deſcending from

Ariſtot. lib. de Ani. c. 50.

from hence into a long low Gallery of ſtatues I found here ſome very good ones, as that of *Junius Brutus*, of *Nero*, of *Domitian* &c. But the beſt thing I ſaw there was the head of *Olympias*, (mother of *Alexander* the great) in a *baſſorilievo*, and in a frame.

The Capucins.

Going out of this *Villa* by the great door behind the *Capucins*, I ſtept into the Church of the ſaid *Capucins*, & ſaw there in the ſecond Chappel on the left hand, the tomb of *Santo Felice*, a Lay brother of this Order, famous all *Rome* over for his known ſanctity. Here lyes alſo buryed Cardinal *Antonio Barberino* brother to Pope *Urban* the VIII, otherwiſe called Cardinal *Sant' Onofrio*, who having been long a *Capucin*, was made Cardinal by his brothers expreſſe command; and being Cardinal lived ſtill a *Capucin* in the eſteem of all that knew him. His humility would not ſo much as let his name be ſet upon his tomb-ſtone; but inſtead of it, and his other titles, I found onely theſe words,

hic

hic jacet umbra, cinis, nihil. This Cardinal, and Cardinal *Mazat* made by *Clement* the VIII, are all the Cardinals that the *Capucins* Order hath had.

Over againſt the *Capucins* ſtands the Pallace of the family of *Barberini* poſſeſſed now by the Prince of *Paleſtrina* of that family. This is one of the nobleſt Pallaces in *Rome*, for its ſtately ſituation upon a hills ſide; for the two neat ſtaircaſes; the noble painting in the roof of the great hall by *Pietro di Cartona*; the world of ſtatues and pictures in the Gallery; the rare ſequens of chambers one going into an other; the double appartimenti, each Capable to lodge any king in, and each rarely furniſhed; in fine, for the rare Library of Cardinal *Franceſco Barberino.* *Palazzo Barberino.*

Deſcending from hence towards the *Minims* of *Trinità di Monte*, I ſtept into a little Church of *Spaniſh Auguſtins* called *Santo Ildefonſo*, which I cannot paſs by without taking notice of, becauſe I think no body elſe doth, it is ſo little: yet having *S. Ildefonſo.*

The least Church in Rome

ing described the greatest Church of *Rome* (*S. Peters*) so exactly; I cannot but say something of the least church in *Rome*: dwarfs are men as well as Gyants; and though this Churchmay seem rather to be a map, ormodel of a Church, than a true Church, yet seeing it hath not onely all the *lineaments*, *features*, and meen of a Church, but also all the noble parts of a Church, as High Altar, side Chappels, Cupola, Quire &c. I fear not to call it a Church, though for bigness, it would not make the little finger of *S. Peters*.

The Church of Trinita di Monte.

From hence I went streight on to the *Minims* of *Trinita di Monte* belonging to *France* and *S. Francis* of *Paulas* Order. This Convent is the best seated of any in *Rome*, and oneof the noblest, being founded by king *Lewis* the XI. of *France*, overlooking all *Rome*, and looked upon reciprocally by the best places in *Rome*. In the Church I saw divers good pieces: as the Assumption of our Lady by *Zuccari*: the picture of the taking down of our Saviour

from

from the Cross, by *Raphael* : the picture of our Saviours appearing to *S. Mary Magdalen*, by *Julio Romano Raphaels* Scholar, and imitating very much in this picture, *Raphaels* colours. See in the dormitory of this Convent the curious perspective of *S. Francis* of *Paula*, and a rare sunn dyal ingeniously contrived.

Piazzo di Spagna

Descending from hence into the *Piazza di Spagna*, I saw the fountain of the ship, which in summer nights they let over flow, to cool the *Piazza* and the neighbouring streets. In this *Piazza* stands the Pallace of the *Spanish Embassador*, belonging alwayes to him who is *Embassador* here. In the end of the *Piazza* stands the Colledg *de Propaganda Fide*, of propagating the Faith, founded by *Urban* the VIII to maintain divers students of the Eastern countryes, and even of *India* and *Ethiopia* too, who having finished their studies in this Colledge, are sent back again to their several countries with great profit and advantage to those poor Infidels who would

Collegio de Propaganda fide.

would sit still in the darknes of infidelity, were it not for the Popes care and Charity.

Fontana de Trevi.

From hence I steered to the *Piazza* of the *Fontana de Trevi*, and in my way, saw divers stately pallaces inhabited by Cardinals, because they stand near the Foot of *Montecavallo* where the Pope resides. This Fountain of *Treve* is not yet finished as to the structure that was intended; but onely the water is brought hither, and in that quantity, that it seems to make three little rivers, at the three mouths out of which it gusheth.

The Maronites Colledge.

From hence I went nearer unto the foot of the hill *Montecavallo*, and stept into the Colledge of the *Maronites*, in whose Church, I heard them singing Mass in their own language, and after their own rites, as the Christians of Mount *Libanus* have immemorably used to do. Their language is *Arabick*, and they have alwayes kept themselves free from *heresies*; and in Union with the *Roman* church these 500 years.

From

From hence I went to the Church of the *SS. Apostoli* built in honour of the twelve *Apostles* by *Constantin* the Great, who in honour of those holy *Apostles*, carryed out of the foundation twelve baskets of earth upon his own shoulders. In this Church lye buryed *S. Philip* and *Jacob* two *Apostles*. In the *Piazza* before this Church, stand four fine pallaces; that of the Prince *Colonna*, that of Cardinal *Ghisi*, that of Cardinal *Sforza*, and that of the *Signori Muti*. *SS. Apostoli.*

Crossing from hence into the *Corso* I took an exact observation of this street, which is the fairest in *Rome*. Its called the *Corso*, because here it is that they make horses run against horses, Jews against Jews, boyes against boyes, and the like, in *Carneval* time. Here also it is, that the *Mascarades* march in *Carneval* time, and make themselves and others merry: and all this is allowed the *Italians* that they may give a little vent to their spirits which have been stifled in for a whole year, and are ready else to choke with gravity and melancholy; *The Corso.*

lancholy; moſt men here living alone in their houſes and chambers. If our Stateſmen in *England* had gone on in the courſe their wiſe anceſtours had ſhewed, and had ſuffered, as they did, ſome honeſt recreations to the people, as bowling, ſhooting, racing &c, to give vent to their active ſpirits, we had all been happyer: but while both the Tribunals, and the Pulpits thundered out againſt moderate recreations and aſſemblyes, out of fear and faction, they made the humour of the Engliſhmen grow ſo ſowr and bitter, that nothing would pleaſe them, but flat rebellion, and fanatick hereſies. Now here in *Rome*, once a year, In *Carneval* time every one vents his humour according to his fancy, and (as it ſeems) according to his need. One playes the Doctor of the Law, and goes up and down the ſtreets with his book in his hand diſputing with every man he meets and uttering pure raillerie: and if by chance two ſuch Doctors meet, they make ſport enough for half an hour by

their

their abuſing one another. Four of theſe pretended Doctors, with their gowns and caps on, and their books of the *Codex* before them, got an Aſs into their coach who had alſo an other book before him; and thus they went along the ſtreets ſtudying and turning over their books. Another takes himſelf to be a grand *Cyrus*, and goes a horſe-back with a rich Perſian habit and Plumes highly mounted. One went a foot gravely with a cloak on, and cryed a ſecret againſt mice, and opening his cloak, ſhewed a cat that he had under his arm; another went up and down the ſtreet combing his hair like a Spaniard ſaluting the Ladies and twirling up his muſtaches with a ſtayed gravity. Some go in coaches and there play on inſtruments: others go on great carts, with little ſtages of boards thrown upon them, and there act little plays as they go along, and abuſe tradeſmen. One rides like a Phyſician upon a mule with a world of Urinals hung round about him. Others ride grave-

ly

ly through the ſtreets with great cloakbags behind them as if they came from *Polonia*. Some Princes here make glorious *Carro's*, with 4 horſes on a breaſt drawing them, and with rare Pageants upon them, and a great train of horſemen and trumpeters clad exotically, accompanying the *Carro* in a moſt glorious manner. Some noblemen of higheſt quality, as Dukes, and Princes, I have ſeen going a foot pelting with ſugar plums thoſe that were in coaches and windows; and angering them with their ſugar affronts. But never did any *Maſcarade* pleaſe like that ſpeculative Italian who mocked both the French and the Spaniards at once by walking up and down the ſtreet clad half like a *Don*, and half like a *Monſieur*. One ſide of his hair hung down in a long curled lock powdered white: the other ſide was black and ſweaty. Half of his beard was turned downwards: the other half was turned up with irons and twirled in like the hilt of an old dagger. One eye

was

was bare and the other had a glaſs, or half ſpectacle before it held on by a ſmall wire from under his hat. Half his hat was a narrow three-fingered-brim'd hat, with a little half feather upon the brim: the other half of it was a broad brim without ſo much as a hat band. One half of his band about his neck was of a broad bonelace ſtarched white: the other half was made of courſe lawn ſtarched blew and ſtanding out upon a pickydilly of wire. Half of his face looked white with meal and powder: the other half looked black and tawny. Half of his doublet was white ſatin with an open ſleeve and a world of ſhirt huffing about his wriſt and half of his waſt: the other half was of black freeze with a black taffety ſleeve cloſe and ſtrait to the arm, and a hanging ſleeve of freeze. One half of his breeches was of ſcarlet, and vaſtly wide at the knee, with a confuſion of ribbansd of ſix colours: the other half was of black taffety cloſe at the knee. Upon one leg he had a linnen

nen ſtocking with a great laced canon turned down to his half leg: on the other he had a black ſilk ſtockin drawn up cloſe. In fine, on one foot he had a white ſpaniſh-leather ſhoe, with a ſtiff knot of ſix coloured ribband a quarter of an ell long: on the other a little black flat ſoled ſhoe tyed with a ſhort narrow ribband. Thus this moral *Hermophrodite* and walking Emblem of peace between the two nations, walked up and down the *Corſo* gravely; yet laughing within himſelf, to ſee how he carried about him two ſuch *Antipathetical* nations in one ſuite of cloths. By this you may gueſs at their other fooleries in *Carneval* time, and ſee how innocently they divert themſelves: for you muſt know, that none are ſuffered to carry ſwords or arms while they go masked thus; nor to enter into any houſe; nor to be abroad masked after it grows dark; nor to do, or ſpeak any thing ſcandalouſly that may ſhok civility or publick view; for which

reaſon

reason here are alwayes guards set, and sergeants riding up and down the street of the *Corso*, to keep all in order, and to make even mirth observe decency.

In this street also of the *Corso* it is that noblemen and Ladies take the ayre every fair evening in their coaches. For this reason there are many fine pallaces built in this street; as the *Pallace* of *Signor Vitelleschi*, where I saw ten chambers on a floor, and all of them filled with a rare collection of pictures & statues. Among the statues I was pleased exceedingly with that of *Cincinnatus*, and with that of *Brutus* defaced by the command of the Senate, where the very markes of the punches of the Halbards wherewith they defaced it, are yet seen. Not far from it stands the pallace of *Prencipe Pamfilio*, in which I saw more riches and rare furniture than in any house in *Rome* or almost in *Italy*. For here they shewed me excellent plate of gold and silver; an Agate Crosse

Some Pallaces in the Corso.

The Pallace of Pamfilio.

upon a foot of the root of *Saphyr-ſtone*, and under it a baſis beſet round with *Cameos* cut into pictures: a great ſilver Crucifix upon an ebeny frame, the whole worth 12000 crownes: a rare cabinet with the picture of our bleſſed Lady in it, the whole valued at 6000 crownes: a ſword whoſe hilt is of three great Turky ſtones of great Value: a baſin of go'd ſet thick with Turky ſtones: three or four great *Bezoars* ſtones as big as pearmanes, which had been preſented to Clement the VIII from all parts becauſe he ſtood in need of them: a rich mitre ſet with pretious ſtones of great Value: and a world of curious originals of the beſt painters hands: curious ſaddles, harneſs, liveries of ſhow embroidered with gold and ſilver, with many other rich curioſities. The other pallaces in the *Corſo* are theſe; that of *Prencipe Carboniano*; that of Cardinal *Franciotti*; that of *Don Auguſtino Chiſi*, that of *Prencepe Ludviſio*, that of the Duke *Caetano*.

There are alſo in this ſtreet ſome Churches

Churches worth taking notice of; as that of *S. Maria* in *Via Lata*, which stands near the Pallace of the *Prince Pamfilio*. Its an ancient Church, and Cardinals title. *Baronius* saith, that its built there where *S. Paul* lodged at his first coming to *Rome*. Its said also that in the Oratory here *S. Luke* wrote the Acts of the Apostles. *Santa Maria in Via-Lata.*

There is also in the *Corso* the Church of *S. Marcello*, a title of a Cardinal. It was built in the place where anciently stood the Temple of the infamous *Egyptian* Goddess *Isis*, which *Tiberius* himself caused to be pulled down, the Idol thrown into *Tyber*, and all the Priests of it to be crucifyed, for having favoured a great crime comitted by a *Roman* Lady. Behind this Church stands the Oratory of *S. Marcello*, called the Oratory of the holy Crucifix, where there is a famous *Confraternity* in which many noble men of *Rome* are enrolled. Every Friday in Lent there is excellent musick, and one of the best preachers in *Rome*. From *S. Marcello.*

hence alſo in the Holy year, I ſaw march a proceſſion of 15000 men, all in black buckram coats to the heeles, with a white torch in their hands; and they went from hence on the night of Manday Thurſday unto *S. Peters* Church.

S. Carlo in Corſo. Then the Church of *S. Carlo* in *Corſo*, where I ſaw the heart of *S. Charles Borromeo* in a Chryſtal caſe, This Church belongs to the *Milaneſi.*

S. Iacomo de gl' Incurabili. Then the Church of *S. Jacomo de gl' Incurabili*, a neat round Church belonging to the Hoſpital here, where they that are afflicted with incurable diſeaſes, are entertained and well tended.

The Convent of the repented whores. Laſtly the Church of the penitent whores with their Convent; where all thoſe poor ſouls that repent themſelves of their bad life, are received, and kept all their life time, at the coſt of this Convent. And here I found a great difference between this Convent, and the houſe in *Amſterdam*, where whores are clapt up. For here theſe poor ſouls are

are locked up with their own consent and desire: there they are lockt up by force and violence. Here the poor women do great acts of austerityes and penance, as the bloudy walls of their *Celles* laid open by a conflagration shewed unto all the City: there the young women laugh, and are merry. Here no man is permitted to speak alone with them, except their Confessor, & physician; there many men go to prattle and pass their time with those wanton girles, at a separation of railes. Here a Vail hides these poor womens faces: there I saw divers with black patches on their faces. Here all signes of true repentance are seen, there none. Here the love of vertue and penance locks up these: there the Vice of Love locks in those, and not true repentance. For really all the repentance I saw there was, that it repented me, that I had suffered mine host (who would needs shew me all the rarities of *Amsterdam*) to lead me thither.

Objection O but, said a Hollander to me, the Pope allowes whores in *Rome*.

Answer. To whom I answered: no more Sir, than your states do drunkenness, which is a greater sin of the two, because it rides double, and carryeth luxury behind it. Do not drink wine in which is luxury. Ephes. 5.

Object. But saith an English writer; I am told, that the Pope both permits them, and takes money of them too for that permission.

Answ. *Fenton in his tratise of usuryl. c. 1. 9.* You have been told many other false tales by those who think it lawfull to tell untruths, so they speak but against the Pope: in the mean time, I that have been five times in *Rome*, can tell you the contrary, if by permitting you mean allowing and approving of them in that course. Theres a great difference between allowing, and permitting a thing. Moses allowed not, but yet permitted the libel of divorce to the *Jews* for the hardness of their hearts. *Matth. 1. 18.* So usury is permitted, but not allowed in divers countries, for trades sake, But

But why takes he money of them?

This money is taken up by you upon credit, not the Pope. For the Pope is so far from receiving any money of these drabbs that he goes to great cost, to hinder their trading. No man perhaps hath told you this, and therefore, I'le tell it you, know then that the Pope to hinder all young women from being naught, hath founded Hospitals for poor girles, where they are carefully brought up till they become either marryred wifes, or Nunns. Nay, he gives them dowries also to execute this their choice, distributing yearly upon the Feast of our Ladyes day in Lent, in the Church of the Dominicans *supra Minervam*, a purse of money a piece, to three hundred young maids who are presented to him by the overseers of the foresaid Hospitals. Nor is this all: for he causeth yong girles of tender yeares, to be taken from their poor suspected mothers, lest poverty, *quæ cogit ad turpia*, should make them sacrifice those tender virgins to rich

Object.
Answ.

mens lusts. In fine, he hath caused a Monastery to be built in *Rome* to receive those poor unfortunate women in, who would leave that infamous course, if they had but meanes to live on. Nay, he granteth Indulgences to any that will marry any of those women, to free them from that lewd course, and make them mend. All this the Pope doth, and much more; which would be a destroying of his own trade and gain, if it were true, that he countenanceth and alloweth of whores for his gain. No miller ever deturned the current of water from his own mill.

Petrus a S. Romualdo in his Cronologicall Treasur.

But why doth not the Pope discountenance and punish whores that are known to be such?

Object. He doth so. For is it not a discountenancing of them, to forbid them to come to publick meetings, and assemblies, where women of honour meet? as, at the *Corso*, in the evenings; at publick mariages; at their sung *operas*; and the like? Is it not a discountenancing of them

Answ.

them to forbid them to go in coaches in the day time; or to ſtir out of doors in the night? Is it not a puniſhment to them, to forbid them to live together, where they might encourage one another, and paſs their time more cheerfully? But for the moſt part they live alone, condemned to the melancholy horror of their crimes, and the ſolitude of ſeven whole weeks in Lent, when upon pain of rigorous puniſhments and impriſonment, they dare not admit of any cuſtomers. The like rigour is uſed againſt them alſo in Advent, that during the ſpace of thoſe holy times, theſe unholy women may have time to think of themſelves, and admit of Gods holy inſpirations for their amendment. Is it not a puniſhment to them to be obliged to enter their names publickly in the liſt of whores? For if *Tacitus* obſerves that the old Romans, *ſatis pœnarum adverſum impudicas in ipſa profeſſione flagitii apud Ædiles credebant*, *thought it puniſhment enough againſt* *Tacit. annal. 2.*

unchaſt women, in their very profeſſing themſelves to be ſuch before the Ædils. I cannot but think it a great puniſhment to Chriſtian whores (who are at leaſt as ſenſible as the heathens, of the horrible diſgrace of having their name liſted) to be thus defamed for ever, by remaining whores upon Record. Is it not a puniſhing of them, to deprive them all their life time (as long as they live whores) of the holy Sacraments; and after their death, of Chriſtian Burial? Is it not a puniſhment, and a deterring of them from vice, to throw their bodies when they dye, into an obſcure place out of the walls of the town, as if they deſerved no other Burial place than that of Aſſes? Is it not, in fine, a puniſhment to them, not to be allowed to make any Will, or Teſtament, but to leave all their goods confiſcated either to the Hoſpitals of poor honeſt girles, or to the maintaining of thoſe guards, that are to watch over their deportments? If theſe puniſhments

both

both of body, soul, and honour, be inflicted upon whores in *Rome*, as they are, do not urge any more, that whores are not punished in *Rome*, nor discountenanced.

Object. But why doth not the Pope punish them home, and root them quite out by banishment?

Answ. This hath been attempted by divers Popes, and namely by *Pius Quintus* of happy memory (as *Thuanus* in his history writes) but seeing greater inconveniences, and greater sins arose upon it, prudence, which is the salt that must season all moral actions, thought it not fit to carry on that rigour; nor yet allow of fornication neither. So that all the permission of whores in *Rome* that can colourably be imagined is onely a not punishing of them in all rigour; and even that too, for a good end; and to hinder greater evils.

Object. But the Pope being both a Temporal, and an *Ecclesiastical Superiour*, is bound, in my mind, to break through all respects, and settle innocency in the world.

Its

Answ. Its zealoufly fpoken; and I wifh he could do it: but *difficilem rem optas, generis humani innocentiam*: *he wifheth a hard thing who wifheth for the innocency of mankind*, *Seneca.* faith a wifeman. And if Princes fometimes do not punifh factious fubjects, when they fee, that the punifhing of them would pull the whold State in pieces over their heads, and put the whole kingdome in danger, as it did in *Henry* the Third's time in *France* upon his caufing of the Duke of *Guife* to be killed in *Blois*: If Generals of armies take no notice of fome treacherous commander, who is univerfally beloved by the foldiers; left the punifhing of one man, loofe them the affection of the whole army, as we faw lately in the cafe of *Lubemirsky* (how truly guilty I know not) and fome yeares ago I remember in the cafe of *Walftein*, whofe punifhment had almoft undone the Emperor; why may not the Pope without approving the fin of whores, prudently wave the punifhing of it with all

all rigour, when he ſees that ſuch rigour would cauſe greater diſorders in that hot nation, and in that City where all nations ſeem to club vices, as well as vertues? Hence learned *Abulenſis* a great Divine ſaith; *Licet leges humanæ aliqua mala permittant non puniendo, nullum tamen malum permittunt ſtatuendo.* *In c. 8. l. 1 Reg.*

But the Pope ſhould not govern according either to humane policy, or humane Laws and Examples. *Object.*

You pretend zeal, but you would do well to take her ſiſter prudence with her, as our Saviour did, who when he heard his diſciples deſiring him to let them call down fire from heaven upon the criminal Samaritans, anſwered them calmly, *you know not of what ſpirit you are.* Nay doth not God himſelf, who being able to puniſh all criminal perſons, and root them quite out of the world, ſuffer both his Sun to riſe and ſhine upon ſinners, and ſinners to offend in this Sunſhine, and often by it? Hence S. *Thomas* ſaith much *Anſw.* *Luke 9.* *S. Tho.*

2.2.q.10. art.11.in corpore. much to my purpose: *Humanum regimen derivatur a divino regimine, & ipsum debet imitari. Deus autem quamvis sit omnipotens, ac summe bonus, permittit tamen aliqua mala fieri in universo, quæ prohibere posset; ne iis sublatis, majora bona tollerentur, vel majora mala sequerentur. Humane government is derived from Divine Government, and ought to imitate it. Now God, although he be Almighty, and Highly good, yet he permits evils to be done in the world, which he could hinder, lest by taking away them, greater goods should be taken away, or greater evils should follow.* But I wade too far into this puddle: yet remember who thrust me into it, and you'll pardon me.

S. Silvestro in Capite. Behind the Church and Convent of the foresaid Penitents, stands the Church of *San Silvestro in capite*, so called from the picture of our Saviours head and face, which our Saviour himself made by miracle, and sent to *Abagarus* King of *Edessa*; as you may read at length in

in *Baronius*, and in *Bosius* in his rare book called *Roma Soterranea*. Now this picture is kept here in this monastery; and with great probability, seeing it was here that divers Greek Monks driven out of their country by *Constantin Copronimus* for the defence of sacred images, were entertained by the Pope *Paul* the first; and its very likely that these good men brought with them this famous picture of our Saviour to save it from the fury of the *Iconoclasts*.

Returning from hence into the *Corso* again I went to see there the *Colonna d' Antonino*, the great pillar of *Antoninus* the Emperor. Its built just like that of *Trajan* described above. It was built by *Marcus Aurelius Antoninus* the Emperor in honour of his father *Antoninus Pius*. Its all of white marble engraven without with a *bassorilieu* from top to bottom, containing the memorable actions of *Marcus Aurelius*. Its 175 foot high, & hath in it 206 stairs which lead up to the top of

Colonna Antonina

of it, and 56 little windows giving light to those stairs: and yet this high pillar was made of 28 stones of marble. The carving that is upon it, contains the brave actions of *Marcus Aurelius* over the *Armenians*, *Parthians*, *Germans*, *Wandals*, and *Sarmats* or *Polonians*: but age hath so defaced these *bassi rilieui* that its hard to decipher them. He thats curious to know them, may buy them in the printed cuts sold in *Rome*. Upon the top of this pillar stands mounted the statue in brass guilt of *S. Paul* set up here by *Sixtus Quintus*. From the top of this pillar I had a perfect view of *Rome*, and of almost all the seven hills upon which it is built and are within the walls: which are these:

The seven hills of Rome. Mons Capitolinus.

1. The *Capitolin* hill where now *Ara Cœli* stands and the *Conservatorio*.

Palatinus

2. The *Palatin* hill I could not see because it stands behind the former. It was so called from the Emperors pallace that stood upon it.

3. The

3. The *Aventin* hill so called from *Aventinus* King of *Alba* buried here where now S. *Sabinas* is. *Aventinus.*

4. The *Cœlian* hill beginning at *S. Gregories* and running to *S. John Lateranus.* *Cœlius.*

5. The *Esquilin* hill, *exquilinus quasi excubinus*, because of the nightly watch and guard upon it. Here stands *S. Mary Majors.* *Esquilinus.*

6- The *Viminal* hill, so called from *Vimina*, that is, *Osiers*, wherewith it was anciently covered. Here stand the *Thermæ Diocletiani* and the *Villa* of *Montalto.* *Viminalis*

7. The *Quirinal* hill so called from the temple of *Quirinus*, or *Romulus* which stood upon it. Here now stands *Montecavallo.* These were the seven ancient hills of *Rome*, to which were added three more, to wit; the *Janicule* hill, so called, from *Janus* buried here. Here stands *S. Pietro Montorio.* *Quirinalis.* *Janiculus*

The *Vatican* hill, so called from the *Vaticinations* and soothsayings made here. *S. Peters* Church stands now upon it. *Vaticanus*

The

Pincius or Hortuorum

The Pazzorella.

The *Pincin* hill, now called *Montrinita*. Descending from hence I went to the *Pazzorella*, where they keep madmen and fools, and saw there strange variety of humours in folly: yet I was pleased to see with what charity and care those poor men were tended there.

From hence I stept to consider, in the *Piazza di Pietra*, the row of curious pillars which adorned the *Basilica* of the Emperor *Antoninus* who had his pallace here, and his *Forum*.

The Roman Colledge.

Then turning by little unfrequented streets, I came to the Roman Colledge belonging to the Jesuits.

Kerkerius his gallery

Its a fair building, and stands conveniently for concourse of scholars from all parts. Here I saw the schools, and gallery of famous *Athanasius Kerkerius*, full of pretty curiosities and experiences both *mechanical*, *mathematical*, and *hydraulical*: yet in my opinion, its far short of *Canonico Settala* gallery in *Milan*, or *Monsieur Serviers* in *Lyons*. Heres also a fair Library having

having no fault in it but the common fault of most Libraries, to wit, Locks and Keys to it. Good books should be as common as the Sun, seeing they are the lights of our minds and made publick by the press: and I cannot but pity a book thats imprisoned and locked up in a Library, by saying unto it: *Odisti claves & grata sigilla pudicæ, Paucis ostendi gemis, & communia laudas.* In fine, I saw here the Apothecaries shop where a Lay brother makes excellent Roman Treacle, and other odoriferous distillations of Soveraign Vertue. The Church belonging to this Colledge is designed to be a noble thing, but its but half built for want of a whole founder.

From hence I went to the Dominicans Convent, called *la Minerva*, because its built upon the place, where anciently stood the temple of *Minervam*. Hence also the Church is called *Santa Maria supra Minervam*, In this Church I saw many neat tombs, as those of *Leo* the X, and

La Minerva.

and *Clement* the VII, both Popes of the house of *Medices*: they stand in the *Quire*, and are neatly wrought by that great artist *Baccio Bandinelli*. Then the Tomb of Cardinal *Pimenticlli* a modern Cardinal. The tomb of great Cardinal *Morone*, Legate for the Pope in the Council of *Trent*, and a man who had been thirteen times *Legatus a Latere*. Here also lye buried the ashes of *Egidio Foscarari* Bishop of *Modena* called in the council of *Trent*, *Luminare Majus*. The Tomb of a Lady of the family of the *Raggi*, is very neat for the new manner of spreading (as I may say, and as you would think) of black marble upon an other coloured marble; and both of them upon a round pillar. Here on the gospel side of the high Altar standeth a statue of our Saviour made by *Michel Angelo*, of white marble, a rare piece. At the entrance of the great door of this Church, lies buried under a plain flat stone, *Thomas a Vio Caetanus S. Thomas* of *Aquins*. Second, his brother

brother in religion, his name ſake, his learned commentator, and only not he. Out of humility he would not be buried within the Church, but out of it. In the Sacriſty of this Church, I ſaw the Chappel of *Katherine* of *Siena*, & this Chappel was once her very chamber in *Siena*: Cardinal *Antonio Barberino*, Protector of this order, cauſed it to be transferred hither from *Siena*. Her body lyeth under the altar of the *Roſary* in this Church.

From the *Minerva* I went to Saint *Andrea della Valle*, a fine Church belonging to the *Theatins*. Its built upon the place where the Theater of *Pompey* ſtood anciently; and where in latter times ſtood the pallace of the family of the *Picolomini*; and perchance this was the reaſon why two Popes of that family, to wit, *Pius Secundus*, and *Pius Tertius* are now buried in this Church. The *Cupola* was painted by *Cavalier Lanfranco*; the three corners under the *Cupola* and the tribune are of the hand of *Domenichini*. The neat

Sant Andrea della Valle.

Chappel

Chappel of the *Barberini* made by Pope *Urban* the VIII while he was but yet Cardinal, is built upon the very place where S. *Sebastian* was beaten and thrown into a Sink after he had been shot. There had been formerly a little Church built upon this place, and over this sink, but *Sixtus Quintus* gave leave it should be pulled down, upon condition a Chappel of the new designed Church should be built in place of it. In fine, take all this Church together, and it is one of the neatest Churches (except the *Basilica*) that are in *Rome*, being of the Architecture of *Maderna*,

Pietro della Valle.

In the *Piazza*, or rather, the street which goes before this Church, lived not long ago, *Pietro della Valle* that ingenious Roman gentleman, who having spent great means in travelling, hath left us three volumes in *Quarto* of his curious relations of Voyages. In his house here he had three whole *Mummies* with their coffins or cases painted anciently, and adorned with divers *hieroglpyhs*.

He

He ſpent much money in buying many other rarities, which he kept alſo here.

Behind this Church lived, when I firſt was acquainted with *Rome*, another great *Virtuſo* and gentleman of *Rome*, I mean the ingenious *Cavalier Pozzo* with whom I was brought acquainted and ſaw all his rarities, his curious pictures, medals, *baſſi rilieui*, his excellent books of the rareſt things in the world, which he cauſed to be painted, copied, and deſigned out with great coſt. *Cavalier Pozzo*

From hence I went to the pallace of the Duke *Matthei*, where I ſaw many good pictures and ſtatues, eſpecially that long picture repreſenting fully the manner of *Clement* the VIII his going from *Rome* to take poſſeſſion of *Ferrara*. *The pallace of Matthei.*

Thence falling in at *S. Carlo in Catenari*, a neat round Church, I went to the *Cancellaria*. This pallace was built of the ſtones of the *Coliſeo* by Cardinal *Riarii*. The chief thing I ſaw in it was the gallery *The Cancellaria.*

lery of pictures of Cardinal *Barberin*, who being *Vicechancelour*, liveth alwayes in this pallace to exercise his charge the better.

San Lorenzo in Damaso

This pallace looks into the church of *San Lorenzo in Damaso*, a *Collegiate* Church. Under the high altar reposeth the body of S. *Damasus* Pope. The walls of the body of the Church are rarely painted with the history of *S. Laurence*.

The pallace of Farnesi.

Not far from hence stands the Pallace of *Farnesi* belonging to the Duke of *Parma*. Before it stands a noble *Piazza* with two rare fountains in it. The pallace it self is one of the best in *Rome*, or else where. It makes an Isle, that is, it hath no houses joining to it. The form of it is square, and it hath in the midst of every square, a great door letting you into the Court. This Court is built upon pillars and arches, with a fair open gallery above letting you into several appartiments. In this Court I saw the famous statue of *Hercules* leaning upon his club, which was found in the *Thermæ* of

Antoninus

Antonius Caracalla: one of the legs is modern, the reſt old and made by *Glyco* an Athenian, as the Greek words upon it told me. There is an other ſtatue of *Hercules* oppoſite to it, and juſt like it but not ſo good, being but a copy of the former. The other ſtatues here of the two *Floras*, the two *Gladiators*, and others, are excellent pieces. Mounting up the great ſtairs to go into the chambers and open gallery, I ſaw the curious ſtatue of the Boy and the Dolphin: and at the door of the great hall, the ſtatues of two Parthian captive Kings. Entring into that hall I met preſently with the rare ſtatue of *Alexander Farneſi*, *Duke of Parma* trampling upõ 2 proſtrate ſtatues repreſenting *hereſy* and *rebellion*; while *fame* crowns him. All theſe 4 ſeveral perſons are of white marble, and of one entire ſtone. Its pity that ſuch a ſtatue ſtands not in ſome more publick place, to teach men to beware of the mother and the daughter, Hereſy and rebellion; and ſhew them, what long hands Kings have. In the ſame hall I ſaw the two excellent

The ſtatue of Alexander Farneſi.

ſtatues of charity, and plenty, in cumbent poſtures; and they are the fellows to thoſe two ſtatues which adorn the Tomb of *Paulus Tertius*, the raiſer of this family, in *S Peters* Church. Round about this room alſo ſtand a world of ſtatues of gladiators, ſtanding with their ſwords in their hands, & in ſeveral poſtures, upon their gard. In the next chamber I ſaw rare pictures containing ſome actions of *Paulus Tertius*; and they are of the hand of *Salviati* and *Federico Zuccari*. There is alſo the picture of *Luther* diſputing with *Caietan*: and a picture of the four Latin Doctors of the Church, *S. Hierome*, *S. Ambroſe*, *S. Auguſtin*, & *S. Gregory*, of the hand of *Perdonini*. In an other chamber, a world of ancient ſtatues of Philoſophers and Poets: as *Euripides*, *Plato*, *Poſſidonius*, *Zeno*, *Seneca*, *Diogenes*, *Bacchus*, *Meleager*, and others. An other room full of pictures of choice hands, and a curious table of *pietre commeſſe* about twelve foot long & 5 wide. Then the rare Gallery of ſtatues, with the roof of it painted moſt admirably

admirably by the ravishing hand of great *Hannibal Caraccio*, and containing the representation of the loves of the heathen Gods and Goddesses. This painting may be compared, if not preferred, before all the galleries of *Rome*, or *Europe*, and the very cuts of it in paper pictures, sold at the *Stationers* shops, are most admirable, and worth buying. In the same gallery also stands the incomparable statue of *Apollo* in a flint stone. Here is also a curious Library in which besides the curious books, are many rare pieces of miniature, and rare pictures of *Raphael* & *Titian*, and divers excellent designs of the same *Raphael*, and of *Michel Angelo*; that especially of his Judgment. Returning again through the same rooms, I could not but gaze again at the statue of my favorite Heros, *Alexander Farnesi*, and began at last to think that I was mistaken even now when I said, that *Hercules* his statue stood in the Court below; for upon better reflection, I find no statue in the pallace to resemble *Hercules* so much, as this

of *Alexander* of *Parma*; of whom I may ſay, as *Sulla* ſaid of *Cæſar*, *In uno Cæſare, multi ſunt Marii*: *in one Alexander of Parma, there are many Herculeſes.*

Then mounting up into an appartiment over the former, I ſaw divers chambers exquiſitly furniſhed with pictures, and leſſer ſtatues. In the long gallery there are divers rare pieces of the hand of *Caraccio*. In the other rooms many ancient curious things, as an ancient piece of painting found in *Adrians Villa* and made fifteen hundred years ago; an other ancient picture of *Eugenius the IV* ſtudying, and *S. Bernard* ſtanding by him. A rare deſign of *Vaſſari* repreſenting a town in *Flanders* taken by *Alexander Farneſi*. *Michel Angelos* true picture. The *Venus of Michel Angelo*. The little old picture of our Lady, and *S. John Baptiſt* in a ſmall moſaick work. A *Cruciſix* in Ivory of *Michel Angelos* making. The deſign, or rather the perfect model of the bridge thrown over the *Sceld*, by which *Alexander Farneſi* took *Antwerpe*. A great cabinet

cabinet of *Medalls*; with a world of other rarites too long to be related, but never enough to be ſeen.

Then deſcending into a little back court, I ſaw there the famous *Toro*. It is a ſtatue of a great bull, to whoſe horns a rope being tyed at one end and at the other end of it a womans hair, two luſty fellows are ſtriving to puſh this bull from a promontory into the Sea below, and the woman together with him, to make her away. The ſtory is known, and it is of *Amphion* and *Zetus*, who to revenge their mother *Antiope*, for the wrong done her by *Dirce*, (who had got *Licus* King of *Thebes* to repudiate *Antiope* for to marry her) took this *Dirce*, and tyeing her to a bulls horns threw them both, the bull and the woman into the Sea. The bull, the two brothers, the woman, a little boy, and a dog, are all cut out of one marble ſtone. The ſnaffling fellow that keeps this bull, or rather, whom this bull keeps, will tell you another ſtory of this ſtatue through the noſe: but ſeeing he ſells his ſtory, as well as tells it,

The famous Bull.

you had better give him a *Julio* betimes to be rid of him, than hear another long and new fable.

Going from hence into the great *Piazza* again, I ſtept into the houſe of the *Signori Pighini*, which ſtands overagainſt the pallace of *Farneſi*, to ſee two ſtatues, the one of *Venus*, the other of *Adonis*, both ancient ones, and ſo rarely made, that the Earl of *Arondel*, late Lord Marſhal of *England*, offered twelve thouſand crowns for them, but was refuſed.

Paſſing from hence towards the pallace of Cardinal *Spada*, I entered into it, and there ſaw many exquiſit pictures.

Ponte Siſto. The Hoſpital of the holy Trinity.

Thence I went to *Ponte Siſto*, and from thence to the Hoſpital of the Trinity, which receives all Pilgrims coming to *Rome*, for three dayes, and treateth then plentifully. I confeſs, I went often hither, and as often admired the wonderful charity which is done here dayly; but eſpecially in the holy week in lent, by the *Confraternity* of this *Hoſpital*, of which, moſt are gentlemen. Here *noblemen*

blemen, Bishops, and Cardinals wash the Pilgrims feet, and then serve them at supper in the long refectory, where there are frequen ly in the holy week, four hundred pilgrims at once at table

Returning from thence I went to *S. Girolamo della Charita*, a Church and house of good Priests, and most of them Gentlemen, living of their own expences, yet all in *community*. *S. Phillip Neri* instituted them, and lived among them thirty years. In the Church I saw upon the high altar, an excellent picture of *S. Hierome*. *S. Girolamo della Charita.*

Hard by stands the English Colledge, once an hospital for the English, and built by the English merchants in *Rome*, to receive English pilgrims in; because a poor English woman had been found worryed by dogs in the night, for want of a lodging. In the Church of this Colledge, lies buried Cardinal *Alan*, the last English Cardinal of our nation. *The English Colledge.*

From hence I went to the *Chiesa Nuova* belonging to the good *The Chiesa Nuova.*

Priests of the Oratory. This is one of the neatest Churches in *Rome* and the best served. Its all painted in the roof by the rare hand of *Pietro di Cartona*, and richly guilt. Here I saw the neat Chappel of *S. Philip Neri* a primitive Saint in all things but time. He was the institutor of this holy company of Priests, who are religious men in allthings but in vows, and name. The Chappel and altar of this great Saint is on the Gospel side of the high altar, his true picture there, was made by *Guido Rheni*. Under this altar, in a lower Chappel or Vault, lyeth the body of this Saint in an iron chest: if you desire to know his merits and life, ask all *Rome* which lately saw them, and dayly feels them. On the other side of the High Altar within the rails, lies buried *Cæsar Baronius*, once a Priest of this house, and forced, after much reluctancy, to be made Cardinal by *Clement* the VIII. He deserved this honour in the opinion of all men, for having written his incomparable Ecclesiastical *history*

Cardinal Cæsar Baronius.

ry; and if *Hercules*, for helping *Atlas* to bear up heaven one day only, was feigned by *Poëts* to have deſerved to be taken up to heaven; I may juſtly ſay, that *Baronius* deſerved well the purple of the Church, for having alone born up the cauſe of the Church of God, againſt a whole troop of Centuriators. For my part, I reckon it among my felicities, to have lived after *Baronius*, and to have ſpent a good part of three years ſtudy, in reading his ſacred Annals, which coſt him ten times three years ſtudy in writing. And here I could enter into a fair field of his praiſes; and like the Eagle in the ſtory, having nothing elſe to give him, give him a feather, that is one caſt of my pen; but that I write of countryes now, and not of men; and that his full praiſes may be included in thoſe three ſhort encomiums; *Eccleſiæ Cocles*; *Cæſar Chriſtianus*; *Orbis Locupletator*.

The houſe of theſe good Prieſts deſerves alſo to be ſeen for the Libraries ſake, which is one of the beſt in *Rome*: and for the great Oratories *The Oratory*,

ſake, where there is every Sunday and holiday in winter at night, the beſt muſick in the world.

La Pace. From hence I went to the Church *de la Pace*, a neat Church and adorned with excellent painting & ſtatues. Here many famous painters have ſignaliſed their memories, as *Peruzzi* of *Siena*, *Vaſari*, *Lavinia* a Lady of *Bologna*, *Fontana*, *Gentileſchi*, *Cavalier Gioſeppe*, *Roſſi*, and *Raphael Urbin* himſelf, who painted the Prophets and Sybils in the Chappel of *Auguſtino Chigi*: and ſome think that he made the little boyes that are ſo well done. The ſtatues of *S. Peter* and *S. Paul*, are of the hand of *Michel Angelo*.

Going from hence through the ſtreet of the *Stationers*, I came to the *Piazza di Paſquino*, which is thought to be the very center of *Rome*. And here I cannot forget *Paſquin* himſelf, who forgets no man. This *Paſquin* is an old broken ſtatue, ſomething like that of *Hercules* in the *Belvedere* deſcribed above, and of ſome rare hand. And becauſe it ſtands near three, or four

Paſquin

ſtreets

ſtreets, whereby to eſcape when they have fixed their *Libells*, jeering wits ſet up here, and father upon poore *Meſſer Paſquino*, their *Satyrical jeaſts*, called from him, *Paſquinades*; which *Morforius*, another *ſtatue* near the *Capitol*, uſeth to anſwere.

From hence paſſing on to the Church of *S. Pantaleon* belonging to the *Fathers of the Scholæ Piæ*, I was willing to enter into it, and ſee it, because four hundred years ago, it was a Collegiate Church, and poſſeſſed by Engliſh Prieſts, as may appear by the inſcription upon a bell which was caſt then. *S. Pantaleon.*

From hence I ſtept into *Piazza Navona*, called ſo by corruption from *Piazza d'Agona*, becauſe this *Piazza* was anciently a *Circus* for ſports, and it was called *Circus Agonalis*. In the midſt of it anciently ſtood a great Egyptian pillar with hieroglyphs upon it; and now of late it hath gotten another ſuch pillar ſet up here by Pope *Innocent* the X, with a rare fountain iſſuing forth at the foot of it, and adorned *Piazza Navona.*

with

with four great ſtatues of white marble repreſenting the four parts of the world. In this place alſo ſtands the new Church of *S. Agnes* built upon the place where ſhe was condemned to the ſtews. This Church is built at the coſt of *Prencipe Pamphilio*, whoſe pallace joins upon it. This Pallace overlooking the *Piazza Navona*, deſerves not only a glance of an eye, but alſo an hours inſpection within. The chambers are many and fair, and the great Hall a moſt lovely room, if paintings and variety of pictures in frames can make a houſe handſome

The Church of S. Agnes.

The Palazzo Pamphilio.

In this *Piazza* alſo I ſaw the pallace of the Duke of *Bracciano*, of the houſe of *Orſini*: and that of the family of *Torres*.

The Spaniſh Church here called *S. Jacomos*, is not to be forgotten: Here lies buried in it *Ciaconius* a learned Critick for a *Spaniard*. The picture here in oyl of *San Diego* is of *Annibal Caraccio*.

S. Iacomo.

Over againſt the back door of this Church ſtands the *Sapienza*, a fair *Colledge*, where the publick *Lectures* are

The Sapienza.

are read. This Colledge was begun by *Eugenius* the IV, but much beautifyed of late with handsome schools and a neat Church, by *Urban* the VIII. and a publick Library by *Alexander* the VII. We have had, in my time, two Englishmen that were Readers here; Doctor *Hart*; and Doctor *Gibbs* a Noble *Cæsarean Laureat Poët*, and the *Horace* of this age.

From hence passing through the *Piazza Madama*, and before the palace of the Grand Duca, I went to *S. Lewis* his Church belonging to the French Nation. 'Its a handsom Church, and well served with French Priests. Theres also an Hospital belonging to that Church and Nation. In the Church I found upon a pillar on the left hand, the picture of great Cardinal *Dossat* a French man, whom I may justly call Great, because he was both a great Statesman, & yet a very good man; that is, he was a great servant to his King; and yet a great servant of God. His rare Letters shew the one; and his life written by

S. Lewis.

by *Du Verdier*, ſhews the other. Here lies alſo buryed in the middle almoſt of this Church, an Engliſh Prieſt of great vertue, by name, *More*, of the family of great Sir *Thomas More*, and heir of that family, if I miſtake not. His younger brother and he ſtriving whether of them ſhould be Prieſt, it was his prerogative of age, which making him to be four and twenty before his brother, made him enter into Orders before him and become Prieſt, leaving the Eſtate to his brother. It was he, that ſet us out the life of Sir *Thomas More* in Engliſh: at laſt, retiring to Rome to be agent for his brethrenthe Clergy, having ended his buſineſs there happily (which was the procuring of a Catholick Biſhop) he ended his life ſo too, and was buryed here by his own choice.

The Pallace of Iuſtiniani

From hence I went to the Pallace of *Juſtiniani*, which is hard by. Here I ſaw ſo many ſtatues of the old Heathen Gods, and ſuch roomes full of old marble feet of them, that you would almoſt ſwear the Hea-

then,

then Gods, when they were banished out of the *Pantheon*, had been committed hither as to a prison: or that some of the ancestours of this house, had been shoemakers to the old Gods, and therefore was obliged to have their lasts and measures. For they had Gods of all sizes, seeing (as *Varro* saith) they had 30000 Gods. a world of these statues are yet seen in the Gallery above. and in every room in the house, which they clog rather than adorn. And yet scarce one of them, but is a *Palladium* to this Family; and would portend its sudden ruin if alienated. For, as I remember, the old Prince *Justiniani* dying without heirs male, left this man his heir, with this *proviso*, that he should not so much as alienate one statue upon pain of forfeiting the whole house and goods. Judge then, whether he had not need to keep these statues chained up, as the *Tyrians* did their Gods in a Siege: or whether the throwing of one of these statues out of the window, would not be properly a throwing the house out of the

the windowes. Upon which occasion, I cannot omit to tell you how the ancient statues of Rome were grown at last to be so many in number, that (as *Cassiodore* saith wittily of them) *posteritas pene parem populum urbi dedit, quàm natura procreavit*, posterity had made almost as many men by art in the City, as were made by nature. And these statues grew to that excesse too, that marble ones were thought too Vulgar, and gold and silver ones were erected by riotous men, who scorned to be like others in any thing but in being mortal. But to return again to this house, I cannot leave it without minding you of some rare pictures, of *Titian* and other prime masters, which are shown in the Gallery above; especially the rare picture of S. *John* the Evangelist of the hand of *Raphael Urbin*; and that of our Lady and S. *Joseph* in another room, which is a rare copy of that famous picture in the cloister of the *Annunciata* in *Florence*, of *Andrea del Sarto*.

Cassiod. l. 7.

From hence I went to the Church of

of S. *Eustachio*, having seen in the way, the goodly ruines of the *Thermæ* of *Alexander Severus*. In the Porch of this Church I saw an Inscription in a stone, which told me that *Alexander* of *Parma* was Christened here with his brother, being twinns. This Church stands in the place where S. *Eustachius* with his wife *Theopista*, and his sonns *Agapitus* and *Theopistus*, were put into a brazen bull and martyred by the brazen heart of *Trajan*, whom *Eustachius* had served twice as General of his Armies, and gained him as many Victories. *S. Eustachio.*

From hence I went to the *Rotonda* otherwise called anciently, the *Pantheon*, because it was dedicated to all the Gods. This is a bolder piece of Architecture than men think. For whereas other Vaults are strengthened and made good by being shut up close at the top, and in the center of the Vault, which hinders the Vault from shrinking; here this great massive vault is left wide open at the top, with a hole above three yards wide in diameter. Indeed *The Rotonda or Pantheon*

Sebastianus

Sebastianus Serlius, an experienced man in Frabriks, thinks this Church to be the unick example of perfect Architecture; and *Pliny* in his time, placed it among the rarest works that were then extant. It hath no window in it, nor any other light, but what comes in at the wide hole mentioned above. Anciently it was covered with brazen tiles, and those guilt too, as *Lipsius* thinks; but now its covered with great flatt stones. Its a hundred and forty foot high, and as many broad: and yet it hath no pillars to bear up that great roof. Indeed it hath thrust all the pillars out of doors, and makes them wait in the Porch; where there are thirteen great pillars all of one piece, each one 53 foot high, and six in diameter, all of a granite, or speckled marble. The *Capitelli* of these Pillars are the best in Rome of *Corinthian* order. Here is the Tomb of the incomparable Painter *Raphael Urbin*.

Ille hic est Raphael, timuit quo sospite Vinci
Rerum magna parens, & moriente mori.

In

In this temple ſtood anciently the famous *Minerva* made by *Phidias* of which hiſtories ring. Here alſo was placed the ſtatue of *Venus*, in whoſe ear that incomparable pearl of *Cleopatra* hung, which upon a ryotous wager with *M. Antony* (whether of them ſhould make the moſt coſtly ſupper) ſhe was going to throw into a glaſs of *vinegar* to macerate it (as ſhe had done another before) and drink it up: But *M. Antony* ſtopping her hand, and confeſſing himſelf overcome, the Pearl, ſaith *Pliny*, was put in the ear of *Venus* in the *Pantheon*. In the round holes over the altars, were ſet thoſe heads of the Gods of the heathens, which are now ſeen in the *Belvedere* of the *Miſchere*. This Temple and its Porch were ſo lined anciently with braſs, that there was enough of it to make divers great Canons, by Pope *Urbans* command, and the great Canopy with the four pillars which adorn S. *Peters* High Altar. And though the people and *Paſquin*, two equally ſenſeleſs things murmured much at the taking away

of

of this brass, yet seeing the *Pantheon* received no damage thereby, and seeing it was improved to that height, that it became *Ecclesiæ Ornamentum & Urbi Munimentum*, the wiser sort of men thought it well employed, and let the people and malice talk. I had almost forgot to tell you that this Temple was made by *Agrippa*, who had been thrice *Consul*, as the words in the *Architrave* of the Porch yet shew.

S. Lorenzo in Lucina

From hence I went through the *Campo Marzo*, unto the Church of *S. Lorenzo in Lucina*, which is served by *Cherici Regolari Minori*. Its an ancient Church neatly repaired of late, and the greatest Parish Church in *Rome*.

The Pallace of Burghesi.

From hence I went to see the pallace of *Burghesi* which is hard by. This is one of the noblest Pallaces in *Rome*. It gives you a fair broadside of windows, three stories one over another; and its length is prodigious. Mounting up to the chambers I found a fair open gallery built upon arches and pillars round about the Court. This gallery lets you

you into ſeveral appartiments; and on that ſide which overlooks the *Piazza*, I ſaw a row of ten or twelve great chambers through which I looked at once. In theſe chambers and the other rooms, I obſerved theſe things. 1. Rich hangings and over them rare painting made by a *Capucin* Lay-brother. The hiſtory of the Queen of *Saba's* coming to viſit *Solomon's* Court, and the rapt of the *Sabines*, which make this *Fregio* over the hangings, are ſo rarely well done, that *Raphael* and *Michel Angelo* would not have mended them for colours. 2. A great Cabinet of *Ebeny*, ſet with hiſtories caſt in gold, and ſet with rich pretious ſtones, its valued at threeſcore thouſand crowns. 3. A rare picture of *Hercules* and *Antens*. 4. *Raphaels* own picture. 5. The laſt ſupper by *Titian*. 6. The terraſs and garden with box knots and fountains of water, all at the very top of the houſe and overlooking the ſtreet, river, meadows and S. *Peters*. 7. The little *back gallery* of *pictures*, where among others, I was ſhewn the pictures of

Martin

Martin Luther, *Nicolas Macchiavel*, and *Cæsar Borgia*; the two last great corruptors of Policy, and Manners. 8. The low cool gallery full of statues and pictures, especially of the *Borghesian* Family. That of *Paulus Quintus* in a small mosaick work is scarce to be discovered from painting: as also the assumption of our Lady in the same work. There I saw also *Titians* own picture, and the rare *Crucifix* made by *Michel Angelo*, so to life, that some men have fabulously given out that he drew it after a crucifyed man.

Mausoleum Augusti.

From hence I went to see the *Mausoleum Augusti*, or the Tomb of *Augustus Cæsar*, standing near *S. Rocks* Church in a private place hard to be found out. It was once one of the neatest structures in *Rome*. And it was but fitting that the first of the Emperors should have an honourable tomb; and that he who having found *Rome* built of brick only had left it all of marble, should have a marble monument erected to him after his death. *Urbem Lateritiam inveni, marmoream relinquo*: said

said *Augustus*. The *Mausoleum* was a round building of white marble, going up with four stories set round with pillars, and each story growing lesser and lesser, with green trees set about every story; having at the top of all, the brazen statue of *Augustus*. It was two hundred and fifty cubits high. But now its much defaced, and we see somthing of the greatness of it, but little of its beauty. *Sueton.*

Going from hence to the Church of S. *Antony* of *Padua* belonging to the *Portughesi*, I saw the Tomb of the Great *Canonist* and *Casuist Navarre* or *Martin Aspelcuita*, with his statue in butto over it. This good man hearing how his great friend *Caranza* was called to Rome to answer for himself in points of doctrine, which he was falsly accused of, followed him thither of his own accord, to defend his cause and clear his innocency, and having done it, died here. *S. Ant. di Padua*

Near to this Church stands the Church and Convent of the *Austin Friers*. In the Church I saw the Tomb of S. *Monica* mother to *S. Augustino.*

S.

S. Augustin. Here also lies buryed *Onufrius Panvinus*, a fryer of this convent, learned in sacred antiquities, & in the Hebrew tongue. In the convent I often saw the neat Library, called *Bibliotheca Angelica*, because *Angelus Rocca*, a Bishop and Master of the Popes *Sacristy*, gave it at his death to his Convent; with an obligation of letting it be open in the mornings. Among many curious books, I remember to have seen there the Prophecies of *Joachim*, where among other things, he saith, that the Turks shall be overcome and ruined by three nations: by the *French*, *propter bonos equos*: by the *English*, *propter bonos marinarios*: and by the *Venetians*, *propter bonum consilium*. These are his very words.

Bibliotheca Angelica.

Ioachims Prophecie of the Turks.

Near to the foresaid Church stands the Church of *S. Apollinaris*, & the *German* colledge. Here the best singers of *Rome* meet constantly.

S. Apollinaris.

The German Colledge.

Over against this Church stands the Pallace of the Duke of *Altemps*: In which I saw the great Hall, and in it, the Triumph of *Bacchus* in

The Pallozzo d' Altemps.

in a basso rilievo cut in marble with exquisite art. I saw also here the representation of a Town cut in wood, an ancient and curious piece. The picture of our B. Lady with her son in her armes, valued at five thousand pistols; it is of *Raphaels* hand. The neat Library full of divers good manuscripts and other books. In fine the noble Chappel with the tomb of *S. Anaclet* Pope under the Altar with the head of this Saint in the *Sacristy*, enchased in silver and set thick with rich stones. The rich ornaments here for the Church service, cost the Duke a hundred and twenty thousand crownes.

S. John Florentins Church.

From hence, in fine, I went to S. *John Florentins*, a neat Church belonging to the *Florentins*, at whose cost it was built. Here is in one of the Chappels the picture of our Saviours Resurrection made by *Lanfranc* a rare piece. And being lodged near this Church, I found that I had wandered over all Rome, and was now come again to the Bridg of *S. Angelo*, where I began my first dayes journey through Rome.

But seeing that in such townes as this, there is alwayes somthing to be seen after all, I made many irregular excursions up and down *Rome*, to view many things, which I had not taken in my direct way before: as some pallaces, some rare fountains, divers antiquities, studies of *virtuosi*, and the like, which I have been forced, for methods sake, to pass over: yet because there are whole bookes of all the pallaces, fountains, statues, and antiquities, set forth in cuts and pictures I remit my Reader to them while I ask one question.

Where are now those rare pieces of antiquity which histories rather mention, than we finde now in *Rome?* as the *Cymbeum Marii*; the *Gregostasis*; the *Curia Hostilia*; the Golden House of *Nero*; the Theater of *Pompey*, of which Tertullian saith, *Pompeius Magnus solo suo theatro minor*; the *Forum Nervæ*; the Theater of *Statilius Taurus*; the *Septizonium Severi*; the Tower of *Mecænas*; the *Hippodromus*; the House of *Gordianus*; the *Circus Flaminius*; the *Circus Maximus*; the

Tertul. Lib. de Spectac. c. 10.

Atrium

Atrium Libertatis; *Scipio*'s house; the Triumphal Arch of *Augustus Cæsar*, of *Domitian*; and a world of other such rare buildings, whereby the Romans thought to have eternized their memories; if you ask for these things in books, you shall find their names onely; if you look for them now in *Rome*, you shall find no markes at all of them: which makes me cry out with *Petrark*; *Crede mihi aliis quam lapideis fundamentis eget gloria, ut sit mansura*: *believe me true glory stands in need of other foundations than those of stone.* Hence *Janus Vitalis* an ingenious *Italian Poet*, having observed, that all the old massive buildings of *Rome* are moultered away, and that *Fluide Tyber* onely remains still, cryes out with this sweet moral.

Petrarch In Rerum utriusq; Fort.

Disce hinc quid possit fortuna; immota labascunt.
Et quæ perpetuo sunt fluitura, manent.

But I cannot leave *Rome* without taking notice of the Devotion, Musick, Ceremonies, shows, Goverment, and the inhabitants of this place: of

each of which I will give a touch, both for my Travellers sake, and my Readers.

Devotion in Rome. And first for the Devotion of *Rome* I found it to be very great and real in those places where the *Quarante Hore* and Stations are kept. For all the year long the *Quarante Hore* go from one Church to an other, through all the Churches of *Rome*; and there you shall always see a world of devout people praying and meditating, and hearing the sermons, and giving of almes, and all this with that profound respect and silence, with that assiduity and concourse, with that fervour and zeal, that you need not ask where the station is, but onely observe where you see the people flocking to fast in the morning, and where the poor make the greatest hedge and lane. In other Churches of *Rome* upon their festival dayes (which happen almost every day, in one place or other) they have the best musick can begot, and though this seems to draw mens eares to the Church, rather than their hearts; yet when

I remember what elevated thoughts it breeds in the mind; and how innocently it detaines men from doing worse, I cannot but place Church musick among the acts of devotion.

Now, as for this musick, it is the best in the world, and in the best kind, which is voices. For my part, having read in a learned Author, that the hating of musick is a sign of a soul quite out of tune, and not right strung for predestination; and that the *Scythian* king, who held the neighing of his horse, to be far better musick, than the pipe of famous *Thimotheus*, was held for an ass himself; I thought it both comely and law full to love musick: and being in a place where the best musick was, I frequented it often with singular satisfaction. Now the best musick I heard, was the musick of the Popes Chappel consisting of pure voices, without any organ, or other instruments: every singer here knowing his part so well, that they seem all to be masters of musick. Then the musick of the *Chiesa Nova*; *The musick of Rome.*

Nova; of S. *Apollinaris*; upon *S. Cecilyes* day in the Church of that Saint the *Patroness* of singers; of the Oratory of S. *Marcello* every Friday in Lent; of the *Jesuits* during the *Quarantehore* in *Shrovetide*; of every good Church of Nunns upon their patrons day; especially that of the Nunns of *Campo Marzo*, where I heard often *Fonseca* sing so rarely well, that she seemed to me, to cheer up much the Church in its combats; and to make the Church *Militant* either look like the Church *Triumphant*, or long for it. In a word, whosoever loves musick and hears but once this of *Rome*, thinks he hath made a saving journey to *Rome*, and is well payed for all his paines of coming so far.

Having given my eares many a break-fast upon the musick, I gave my eyes many a Collation upon the Ceremonies of *Rome*, which were chiefly these. The Ceremony of the Popes opening of the *Porta Santa*, of S. *Peters* Church in the *Jubily year*. The Ceremonies of the Popes Chappel.

The Ceremonies.

pel, when he assists there, especially upon Candlemasday, Palmsunday, Manday Thursday &c. The ceremony of the Popes washing of thirteen pilgrims feet; of his singing mass publickly in *S. Peters* Church upon *S. Peters* day and other great days; the Ceremony of Beatifying and of Canoniz ng of Saints; the Ceremony of his creating new Cardinals, and giving them their capp in publick Consistory, the Ceremony of the Mass sung in *Greek* and according to the *Greek* rites, in the Church of the *Greek Seminary*, upon the Feast of the *Epiphany*, and *S. Athanasius* his day; the Ceremony of baptizing the *Jews*; with a world of others. One ceremony I was not unwilling to miss in my five several voyages, because it alwayes implies the death of a Spiritual Father, I mean, the Ceremony of a *Sede Vacante*: and of all the bad compliments that ever I heard made, I like none so ill as that of a noble man of *Germany*, who being asked by Pope *Innocent* the X, whether he had seen all the Cermonies of *Rome*, answer-

ed, that he had seen all, but a *Sede Vacante*, as if he had said ; Holy Father, I have seen all the fine sights of *Rome*, but your death. A horrible *Tramontane* compliment, which put even the Pope himself to a smile.

As for the showes, I saw divers, both Sacred and prophane. As the wipping processiõs in the holyweek. The great processiõ from *S. Marcellos* Oratory to *S. Peters* Church upon Manday Thursday in the holy year. then Spanish Procession in *Piazza Navona* upon Easter day in the morning in the Holy year. The Procession of the *Zitelle* upon our Ladyes day in Lent. The Procession of the Priests of the Oratory upon shrove-tuesday to the seven Churches; with five or six thousands persons following of them, all whom they treat in an open field, giving every one a couple of hard eggs, and a slice of *salsigia*, with bread and wine. The several *Cavalcatas* of the Pope and Cardinals. The *Spanish Cavalcata* upon *S. Peters* Eve , when the Spanish Embassador presents the purse of gold, and the *Gennet*. The *Girandola* and fire works upon S.

Showes of Rome. Sacred.

Peter's Eve, and divers ſuch like ſacred triumphs.

For the Prophane Showes, I ſaw the ſolemn Entryes of Embaſſadors, eſpecially thoſe of Obedience, where each Princes Embaſſador ſtrives to outvye the other, and by exceſſive expences make their maſters greatneſs appear above that of others. Their *Cavalcatas* to court upon their publick audience: their reception in a publick conſiſtory: their audience of Leave, are all ſtately. Then the curious *Opere*, or muſical *Drammata* recited with ſuch admirable art, and ſet forth with ſuch wonderfull changes of Scenes, that nothing can be more ſurprizing. Here I have ſeen upõ their ſtages, rivers ſwelling, & boats rowing upon them, waters overflowing their banks and ſtage, men flying in the air, ſerpents crawling upon the ſtage, houſes falling on the ſuddain; Temples and *Boſcos* appearing, whole townes, known Townes, ſtarting up on the ſuddain with men walking in the ſtreets; the ſun appearing and chaſing away darkneſs, ſugar plumms fall upon

Prophane

ſpectators heads like hail, rubans flaſh in the ladies faces like lightning with a thouſand ſuch like repreſentations. In fine, the *Carneval* pomps in the ſtreets exhibited by noblemen with great coſt and glory.

The Government of Rome. As for the Government of *Rome*, I found it divided into two parts: the Government of the City; & the Government of the Church. That of the City is exactly performed by a Governour (ſome prelate of great parts) conſtituted by the Pope to watch over the City carefully, and to render to him an account weekly of all that paſſeth. This Governour liveth alwaies in the heart of the City, and hath beſides his own guards, a *Barigello* or Captain of the *Sbirri* or Sergeants, to keep all in order and awe, both day, and night. This *Barigello* hath, *Argus* like, a hundred eyes to ſpy into the deportmẽts of all that live in *Rome*, and, *Briareus* like, as many hands, to carry to priſon thoſe that infringe the Lawes. Hence juſtice here is as exactly performed, as orders are diſcreetly given out. The prices of all

That of the City.

all things are printed and affixed in publick places and ſhops; Inns and Taverns are bound to have them ſet up in their entrance, that ſtrangers may know the rates of all proviſions, and blame none but themſelves, if they be couzened. So that its as hard a thing to be couzened here, as its hard not to be couzened in other places. And for thoſe that cannot read, or ſpeak the language well, *Sbirri* will aske of them, what they paid a meal, how much for a pound of meat, how much for a pint of ſuch and ſuch wine, &c. and if they find them to have been couzened either in the quantity, weight, or price, they'l right the ſtranger beyond his expectation, and puniſh the delinquent beyond his deſire. The laſt *Jubily* year I was ſhown ſome of the *Sbirri* in Pilgrims habits on purpoſe, to mingle themſelves with the other pilgrims, the betterto obſerve how they were uſed or abuſed by their Hoſtes in Inns and Taverns, and accordingly puniſh them. In fine, juſtice is ſo well adminiſtred here, and impriſoning

caſes

cases so many, that the last Prince of *Conde* being in *Rome*, said he wondred much at one thing there, which was to see so many men go out of their houses in the morning, and returnhome again to dinner without being imprisoned. A knife in a mans pocket, a dark Lantern, a sword worn without leave, &c. will suffice to make a man be sent to prison: & a pocket pistol found about you, or in your cloakbag, is enough to make you be sent to the Gallies with *tre tratti di corda*, that is, the strappada thrice: yet they mitigate the rigour of these lawes to strangers who offend out of ignorance.

That of the church As for the goverment of thechurch, that's done partly by the Pope himself in several Congregations held before him: partly by his Vicar General, a Cardinal who hath under him a *Vice-Gerent* (a Bishop) to help him. Theres scarce a day in the week but the Pope holds one Congregatiõ or other, about Church affairs, in which Congregations not onely cardinals intervene, but also Bishops and Doctors; & where all businesses

are

are headed, as well as handled with great deliberation. Every 3 weeks the *Pope* holds a *Consistory*, where all the *Cardinals* that are in *Rome*, meet his *Holyness*, as at a Grand Council, to advise with him concerning the necessary affairs of the Church. And its pretty to see how like the motions of a well ordered watch, all businesses here move at once, and yet never interfere or clash with one another.

As for the Inhabitants of *Rome* they follow the fortune of their Citie and as when *Rome* was but yet a new towne, the inhabitants were but three thousand in all, saith *Dionysius*, & when it was come to its full growth, it had three or four millions of people, in so much that in a great plague the bills of *mortality* came to ten thousand men a day, and this for many dayes together: so now *Rome* having been six times sackt and ruined (as I said above) is not the tenth part so populous as heretofore it was; and even those inhabitants that are now in *Rome*, are for the most part originary from other parts of

The Inhabitants of Rome.

Euseb. in Chronico.

of *Italy* and *Europe*; and have been drawn to take up here either by preferments or business. The nobility it self is for the major part forrain and sprung out of such families of Popes, Princes, and Cardinals as have been forraign before their promotions and preferments. The true ancient and illustrious Roman families I found to be these few, *Ursini*, *Colonna*, *Savelli*, *Frangepani* and some few others.

Having thus, as painters do, taken *Rome* in all her postures, I confess it happened to me, as it did to *Appelles* taking the picture of *Compaspe*; that is, by looking so often and so attentively upon *Rome* I began to be so far in love with it, as not only to subscribe to *Cassiodorus* his opinion, who affirms it to be a kind of crime not to live in *Rome*, when you can do it. *Piaculi genus est absentem sibi Romam diutius facere, qui in ea constitutis possit laribus habitare*; but also to subscribe to our old Brittain Kings, *Cadwallader*, *Cedwalla*, *Coenred*, *Offa*, *Ina* and *Burrhed*, who thought *Rome* also

Cassiod. Epist.

alſo the beſt place to dye in. For if thoſe places be thought by all men, the beſt places to live in, where a man may learn the moſt experimental knowledge, & how to manage great affairs; where can a man learn more knowledg than in *Rome*? where all languages are ſpoken, all ſciences are taught, the ableſt men of *Europe* meet, all the beſt *records* are found, all wits appear as upon their true theater, all forraign Embaſſadours render themſelves, all *Nuncios* at their return to *Rome* unload themſelves of the obſervations they have made abroad; and where every ſtone almoſt is a book; every ſtatue a maſter; every *inſcription* a leſſon, every *Antichamber* an *Academy*? And again, if thoſe places be the beſt to dye in, where all comforts of the ſoul are beſt had; what place can be better to dye in than *Rome*? the very center and boſome it ſelf of Catholick Communion; and where there is ſo much devotion, & ſo much vertue practiſed, and where you have this comfort in your grave;

Rome a fine place to live in.

And a fine place to dye in.

grave; that you lie in a ground which hath been bathed in the blood of so many thousand martyrs.

And thus much of *Rome*, in the describing of which, if I have been too *Prolixe*, remember that *great Ladies* are long in dressing: if too short, remember that I only relate what I saw there, not all that is to be seen there.

My journey from Rome to Naples

Having thus seen *Rome*, I agreed with the *Proeaccio*, to carry me to *Naples*. Others take with them a *Vetturino*, that lets them have horses, and dyets them to; I mean, defrayes a man for meat and drink and horse hire both going, and coming, and your horse five dayes at *Naples* (but not your dyet there) and lets you have his horses two dayes, to go see *Vesuvius* and *Pozzolo*; and all this for fourteen, or 15 crowns a man. Its true, a man is ill lodged, and badly treated in that journey, but it doth a gentleman good to be acquainted with hardship.

Parting then from *Rome* by the Gate of *S. John Lateran* we passed through these places.

Marino

Marino, a neat little town belonging to Cardinal *Colonna*. It looks like a painted town. *Marino.*

Veletri, famous for the birth of the ancestors of *Augustus Cæsar*. Here's a brazen Statue of *Urban* the VIII, and a neat pallace and garden of Cardinal *Ginetti*. Its an Episcopal town. *Veletri*

The *Tre Taberne* where S. *Paul* was met, at his first coming to *Rome*, by *the Christians of Rome*. Act. 28. v. 15. *Tre Taberne.*

Peperno where *Camilla* the *Amazon* was born. *Peperno.*

Fossa Nuova where *S. Thomas* of *Aquin* going to the council of *Lyons*, fell sick and dyed. *Fossa Nuova.*

Taracina (old *Anxur*) the head Town of the *Volscians*, but now bare and bald; shewing nothing but some old ruines of the haven which *Antoninus Pius* here adorned; and of an old Temple. Its an Episcopal town. *Taracina.*

Not far from hence stood anciently the town *Amyclæ*, that *Pythagorical* town, which was ruined *Amyclæ.*

by

by Serpents, becauſe none would kill them; *Pythagoras* his doctrine forbidding men to kill any living creature. An other time it was ruined by ſilence; no man daring to ſpeak of the enemies coming; too many falſe alarms having made the Magiſtrates forbid under pain of death, that no man ſhould ſpeak any more of the enemies coming; ſo that when they came indeed, no man durſt ſpeak of it. Thus not only Philoſophy, but even ſilence it ſelf and Obedience, two noble vertues, are hurtful to men, if they be not accompanied with diſcretion.

Serv. in lib. 10. Æneid.

Amyclas ſilentium perdidit. Proverb. apud S. Hieron.

From *Taracina* we went to *Fundi* to ſupper, having paſſed through a forreſt of bay trees, and through an open gate called *Portello*, which lets men into the Kingdom of *Naples*.

Fundi is ſo called becauſe its built in a low flat. Its ancient if you believe your ears, not your eyes. For it looks younger, than the other towns I had paſſed through before. The reaſon is, becauſe this town was burned ſome 130 years ago by *Caradin*

Fundi.

Caradin Barbarozza, admiral of the Great Turk *Solyman*. It was this *Caradin*, who of a famous Pyrat, became King of *Algiers*, having perſwaded thoſe of *Algiers* to ſhake off the *Spaniſh yoke*. This *Caradin* being upon the *Mediterranean* Sea, and hearing by his ſpies, that *Julia Gonſaga* (widow of *Veſpaſian Colonna*, and the handſomeſt woman in the world) lived here in *Fundi*, landed his men in the night, and ſent them to catch her napping; reſolving to make a fine preſent of her to his lewd maſter *Solyman*. But ſhe leaping out of her bed, rid away in her very linnen & eſcaped ſo narrowly, that had ſhe ſtaid to put on any cloths, ſhe had for ever, put off all liberty. The Pyrats miſſing of this fair *Helena*, failed not to make a burning *Troy* of *Fundi*; ranſacking it and carrying away the beſt of its inhabitants: ſuch dangerous things are great beauties to weak towns. *Leo Afer.*

From *Fundi* we went to *Mola*, upon the *Via Appia*, ſo called becauſe *Appius Claudius* a Noble Roman, *The Via Appia.*

Roman made it at his own coſt during his *Conſulat*. This Cawſey is one of the greateſt proofs of the Romans greatneſs and riches. For it was five dayes journey long; beginning at *Rome*, and reaching through the Kingdom of *Naples* to *Brunduſium*. It was as broad as two carts might eaſily meet upon it and paſs: it was all of great black flint ſtones, each one as big as two men can carry, and laid ſo cloſe together, that they have held together theſe 1800 years, and ſeem, as *Procopius* ſaith ingeniouſly, to be rather *congeniti*, than *congeſti*, born together, than laid together. The frequent paſſing of horſes and mules (for ſo many years) upon this cawſey, have made it both ſo ſmooth and ſhining, that when the Sun ſhines upon it, you may ſee it glitter two miles of, like a ſilver highway.

See Plutarch in Gracchо.

Procop. l. 1 de bell. Goth.

Arriving at *Mola*, called anciently *Formiæ*, I went to ſee *Cicero*'s tomb which ſtands in a garden not far off. And I the more willingly believe it to be his Tomb, becauſe

Mola Formiæ.

because its certain, that *Tully* had a *Villa* in *Formiis* (which was this place) and thither he was going in his *litter*, when he was overtaken by the executioners of the *Triumviri* and beheaded, There are no words upon his Tomb; of which if you ask me the reason, I can only tell you, that either words in prose could not speak, their *Tully* being dead; or verses would not, out of envy, praise him, who had made prose so famous. *Val. Max. l. 1. c. 4.*

Having seen this, some of our Company and I, took a boat and four lusty watermen, to row us to *Caëta* and back again, while the rest stayed at *Mola* to provide dinner. Arriving in little more than half an hour at *Caëta*, we went up to the Castle, where we saw the *Skelleton* of *Charles Bourbon*, once Constable of *France*, but afterwards taking against his own King upon a disgust, he served the Emperor *Charles* the V, and was made one of his Generals, and Governour of *Millan*. Where having borrowed money of the *Milanesi*, & *Caeta*

having

The Bp. of Belley in his histories.

having laid a deep curſe upon himſelf (wiſhing he might die in the firſt enterpriſe he undertook) if he paid not back the money by ſuch a time, he failed in his word, but his curſe did not. For his next enterprize was to go ſack *Rome*: and there his curſe met him as he ſcaled the walls; and being ſhot with a musket bullet he was forced to pay his debt to nature. His body was carryed to *Caëta*, where it ſtands with its cloths, boots and ſpurs on, in a long box ſtreight up, with this *Spaniſh Epitaph* over his head,

Bourbons Body.

Francia mi dio la lecche,
Eſpagna los y Ventura,
Roma mi dio la muerte,
Caëta la Sepoltura.

France gave me milk, Spain great employments gave,
Rome gave me death, and here Caëta a grave.

This Caſtle ſtanding upon a Promontory overlooketh the town, and thirty miles of Sea. In the end of the town, towards land ſide for this Town is a pure *Peninſula*, I ſaw the *Cloven Rock*, which Tradition here

The Cloven Rock.

here holds to have been thus cloven at our Saviours death: The long ſtairs going down between the two mountains in the very open gaſh, and rendring you to a neat chappel below, ſtrike you all the way long with a ſacred reverence, and are able almoſt to rend alſo a ſtony heart in two, with the thought of our Saviours paſſion.

Upon the top of all this *Promontory* there is an ancient *monument* of *Manutius Plancus* an old Roman, with a great deal of old Latin upon it; but my riding boots put me out of all reading humour, and I was very willing to let *Plancus* lye quietly in his monument above, ſo I could but recover again our boat & there ſit ſtill. Of this town was the famous Cardinal *Caëtanus*, of S. *Thomas Aquinas* his name, order, and almoſt learning. This town was built by *Æneas* in honour of his Nurſe *Caëta* who dyed here.

Returning again to *Mola* we went after dinner to ſee *Cicero's Grotte*, and ſo away. *Cicero's Grotte.*

We

The Ferry of Carigliano.

We had not ridden three hours but we came to the Ferry of *Carigliano*, near to which I saw the fair rests of an old *Amphitheater* standing alone in the fields, with the rests also of an *Aqueduct*. I wondered at first to see an *Amphitheater* standing alone, and far from any great town: but upon enquiry, I found that here had stood once a noble town called *Minturna*, but now so ruined, that not one stone of it appeareth. Indeed we are often at this fault in *Italy*, and look for towns in corn fields. *Luna*, *Populonia*, *Cuma*, *Baie*, and *Minturna* cheat thus our expectations, and leave us no monuments of themselves, but a poor *Fuit Ilium*, which though it be travellers loss, yet its mans comfort, that towns do dye as well as he: Hence *Ruthus*:

Minturna.

Non indignemur mortalia corpora solvi;
Cernimus exemplis oppida posse mori.

Having passed over the river in a Ferry boat, we entred upon the meadows

meadows, in whose *Fens* (called the *Fens* of *Minturna*) *Caius Marius* lay hid a while, and there with his stern looks and manly voice, saying, darest thou kill *Caius Marius?* so terrifyed the slave that was sent thither to kill him, that he let him escape to his ship, and so into *Africk*. He may speak big that speaks for his life; and any looks become a man, when he looks to himself well in dangers. *Plutark.*

While we rode along these meadows we saw before us the mountain of *Garo*, anciently called *Mons Massicus*, famous for excellent wines; as well as the country there about, which was called *Ager Falernus*, so famed by Poets for its *Vinum Falernum*.

Passing thus along we came at night to S. *Agathus*, and the next morning betimes we entered into *Campania Fœlix*, so surnamed because of its admirable air, wonderfull plenty of corn and wine, and pleasant prospects on all sides, which makes an Ancient call it, *Certamen Cereris & Bacchi*, the strife *Campa-Fœlix.*

of *Ceres* and *Bacchus*. It was this Country which with it's delights, broke *Hannibals* army; which neither ſnow could cool, nor *Alpes* ſtop, nor Romans vanquiſh, ſaith *Seneca*. Indeed the pleaſantneſs of this Country made us a full mends for all the ill way we had had before: nature having ſet that ſcurvy way there on purpoſe that mē might like her Favorite *Campania* the better after it. I call this Country Natures Favorite, in imitation of *Pliny*, who calls it, *Opus gaudentis naturæ*, that is, a Country made by nature, when ſhe was in a good humour. Its a Heathen that ſpeaks, and you muſt pardon him.

Capua. We intended that day to have gone to *Capua* to dinner, but when we came thither, we did not find it at home. For this town now called *Capua* is two miles diſtant from the place where old *Capua* ſtood. Indeed the old *Capua* was a town of importance: for it was either the ſecond, or third in the world; and ſtood in competition, as *Carthage* did, with *Rome*: Nay, it demanded of

of *Rome* to be used like a sister, not like a Subject; and stood high upon it, that one of the annual Consuls should alwaies reside here. But that *Capua* is vanished with its vanity; and this *Capua* hath no reason to be so proud, being famous for nothing but that action of many *noble women* here, who to avoid the insolencies of the *French Soldiers* (received into the town friendly) leapt into the river *Vulturno* to save their *Virginity* & *honour*, from their lewdness: an action rather wonderful, than warrantable. There is a Castle here of pretty strength, a good river, and an Arch-bishops Seat.

See S. Aug. c. 2. de morib. Eccles. And S. Thom. 2. 2. qu. 64. art. 5.

From *Capua* we passed through *Aversa*, a sweet Seat of a town, and once great, till *Charles* the I, King of *Naples*, almost ruined it. Its a Bishops Seat still. Here it was that Queen *Joanne* of *Naples* strangled her husband *Andreasso*; and was her self not long after, served so too in the same place. Travelling some eight miles further we came to *Naples* before we could see it. This Town

Aversa.

Naples,

was anciently called *Parthenope* from one of the *Syrens*. Its now called *Neapolis*, a new City; because the inhabitants of *Cumæ* having, out of jealousie, ruined *Parthenope*, were sore vexed with a plague, till they had built it up again better than before. This happened about the year of the world 1449.

Antr. a S. Romualdo in his Cronolog. Treasor.

As for *Naples*, its now the head of a great Kingdom so called. This Kingdom belonged once to the Emperor: but after that it had been overrun by *Sarazins*, and freed by Pope *John* the X united with *Alberico* Marquis of *Toscany*, it acknowledged the Church for its Mistress, and the first man that was invested by the Pope (*Innocent* the II, 1130.) was *Roger* the Second, a *Normand*. Since that time, the *French* and the *Spaniard* have strugled hugely for this Kingdom: sometimes the one plucking it to him, then the other. But now its under the *Spaniard*, who holds it of the Pope, and for it payeth every year the purse of gold & the Gennet spoken of above.

The Kingdom of Naples.

This

This Kingdom is of great importance to *Spain*. It makes his party too strong for *France* in *Italy*. It corresponds conveniently with *Sicily*, and *Milan*, and strengthens them both. In fine, it beareth up notably the interest of *Spain* in the Court of *Rome*: and it squeezeth itself now and then, into huge summs, four millions of crowns, to send tribute into *Spains* coffers. For this Kingdom is a thousand five hundred miles in compass, four hundred and fifty wide. It hath in it twenty Archbishops Seats; a hundred and twenty five Bishops Seats; a thousand five hundred Bourgs; two millions of souls: ten *principalities*; twenty three *Dutchies*; thirty *Marquisats*; fifty four Counties; and about a thousand Baronies, whereof four hundred are ancient. It can raise a hundred and fifty thousand foot, and a hundred thousand horse. Its ordinary squadron of gallyes are but 20.

Its importance to Spain.

Its greatness.

Its strength.

As for the town it self of *Naples*, if it it be the third of *Italy* for greatness, it is the first for strength and

The town of Naples.

neatneſs; and therefore deſervedly ſurnamed, *La Gentile*, the Gentile. It hath *Campania* on one ſide of it, and the *Mediterranean* Sea on the other: ſo that its fed by natures beſt dugs, Sea and Land. Its air was alwaies eſteemed ſo pure, that the great men of *Rome* had either their *Villas* in *Naples*, or hard by. Its well built, well paved, well furniſhed with excellent proviſions, well filled with nobility, and the nobility well mounted. The chief ſtreet is *ſtrada di Toledo*, paved with freeſtone, and flanckt with noble Pallaces and houſes. We entered into ſome of them, and others we ſaw which had not recovered their *embonpoint* ſince they had been ſick of *Mazaniellos* diſeaſe: Their very looks ſhewed us that their ſickneſs had been *Convulſion-Fits*. The chief Pallaces are theſe: The ſtately pallace of the Viceroy, that of *Gravina*, *Caraffa*, *Urſino*, *Sulmone*, *Toledo*, &c. Moſt of the houſes of *Naples* are made flat at top, to walk upon: a moſt convenient thing to breath upon in the freſh Evenings, and

and easie to be imitated by other countreys.

I saw here also the several publick places of assemblies of the nobility, according to their several rancks. These places are like open walking places, rayl'd about with high iron rails, and painted within.

Then the *Molo* running a quarter of a mile into the Sea, and affording great refreshment to the Towns men, who walk here in the evenings in summer, where they are sure to cool their lungs with a sweet *fresco*. At the end of the *Molo* stands mounted the high *Lanterne* to direct ships home safe in the night; and a fine fountain of fresh water. *The Molo.*

As for the Churches here they yield to none in *Italy*. The *Domo* is ancient, and therefore out of the mode a little: yet it hath a modern Chappel which is very beautiful: and is one of the finest in *Europe*, both for brazen statues & rich painting. The Cupola was painted by the rare hand of *Domenichino*. In this *The Churches of Naples.*

Chappel

Chappel is the tomb of S. *Januarius* Bishop of *Benevent*, and now Patron of this town; whose blood being conserved in a little glass and concrete, melts and grows liquid when its placed near to his head, and even bubles in the *glass*. A *French* nobleman Count of *la Val*, was converted from *Calvinisme* to the Catholick religion upon sight of this wonder. On the left hand of this Chappel without, lies buried Pope *Innocent* the IV, who ordered first, that Cardinals should wear red hats. The verses upon his tomb told me this. In the Sacristy are kept many pretious gifts of Princes, and divers relicks of *Saints* enchased in gold and silver.

Baronius & Breviarium Rom.

Petrus a S. Romualdo in his Treasor Cronolog. ad an. 1604

The *Annunciata* is both neat and devout: the Cupola & roof are well painted & gilt. The two Infants of *Bethlehem* with their several woūds, one in the head, the other in the body, are shewn here. The Hospital is joining to it, and is of great reception: it maintains two thousand sick and decrepid in it; besides above

The Annunciata

above 800 orphans and poor children.

Near the great Hospital stands *S. Peters* Church, and before it the Altar upon which (as the Inscription saith) *S. Peter* said mass at his first coming to *Naples*.

The *Theatins* Church called *S. Pauls*, is very neat; and if you saw it with its best hangings on, you would think it one of the neatest Churches in *Italy*. The roof is curiously painted and gilt. Here I saw the rich Tomb of *Beato Caëtano* a holy man of this order; & the Tabernacle of the high Altar, both very rich. In the Sacristy they have as rich ornaments as in any Church of *Italy*. *S. Paulo.*

The Jesuits Church here is the best they have in *Italy*, if it be not a little too wide for its length. In the Sacristy I saw the richest ornaments for the altars, and the best silver candlesticks, that I have seen any where else. Its rich in painting, sculptures, and marble. The High Altar was not yet finished, but promiseth wonders. *The Jesuits Church*

S. Maria Nova.

The *Franciscans* Church, called *S. Maria Nova*, is very trim with its neat Chappels and Tombs, and gilt roof. Here I saw the tomb of *Lotrech*, who commanded so long the *French* Forces in this Kingdom. His vertue in military affairs was so great, that his very enemies admiring his worth, have caused his body to be translated out of an obscure place, where it lay before, into this Church, and tomb. I wonder they did not cause those words of *Virgil* to be put upon it.

Si Pergama dextrâ defendi possent etiam hîc defensa fuissent.

The Dominicans Church.

The Church of the *Dominicans* is very handsome too, if you do not surprise it, and take it before it be dressed. I saw it once in its best attire, hung with a rare suite of embroidered hangings, which set it out with great advantage. I saw also here the *Crucifix*, which spoke to *S. Thomas* of *Aquin* the Doctor of this order and Country, and said: *Benè de me scripsisti Thoma.* In the Sacristy of this Church are kept in several coffins (some covered with white;

white, ſome with black velvet) the bodies of ſeveral great perſons, depoſitated here till their Tombs ſhould be made: as of *Alphonſo* the firſt, King of *Naples* and *Arragon*: of Queen *Ioanne* the unfortunate: that of an Emperor of *Conſtantinople*: that of *Durazzo*: that of the Marquis of *Vaſti*: with divers others.

The church of the *Olivetan Fathers* is ſtately: here lies buryed *Alexander ab Alexandro* a great antiquary, whoſe ingenious book *Geniulium dierum*, gives light to many books by the unſhelling of a world of ancient cuſtomes of the Romans. In this Church alſo is the tomb of brave *Marcheſe di Piſcara*, ſurnamed the Thunderbolt of war. The words upon this Tomb are ſo ingenious, (that though I profeſs not to ſet down many Epitaphs in this my voyage) I cannot but ſtrive to carry them into other Counties. They are theſe. *The Olivetani.*

Quis jacet hoc gelido ſub marmore?
Maximus ille
Piſcator, belli gloria, pacis honos.

Nunquid

Nunquid & hic pisces cepit? Non.
Ergo quid? Urbes,
Magnanimos Reges, oppida, regna, Duces.
Dic quibus hæc cepit Piscator retibus? Alto
Consilio, intrepido corde, alacrique manu.
Qui tantum rapuere ducem? Duo Numina, Mars, Mors.
Ut raperent quidnam compulit? Invidia.
Nil nocuere ipsi; vivit nam Fama superstes,
Quæ Martem & Mortem vincit, & Invidiam.

The Church of *S. John Carbonare* is considerable for it self, but much more for the stately tomb in it, of King *Robert*. In the Church of the *Nunnery* which stands at the foot of the hill as you go up to the *Carthusians*, I saw a most curious Tabernacle upon the altar, of pretious polished stones. Its one of the richest I have seen any where, but that of *Florence* described above.

Then we mounted up that winding

ing hill to the *Carthusians* Church and Monastery called S. *Martins*. Its the most sumptuous thing in all *Europe* for a Monastery, whether you regard its situation, or its fabrick. Its situated upon a high hill, under the wing of the Castle *S Elmo*, to put Castles in mind, that they ought to defend & protect religion. The whole quadrangle, or cloyster of this monastery, is of pure polished white marble, paved with marble squares, and adorned round with a balustér, and white marble pillars. Then entring into an open gallery we had as fine a prospect as *Europe* can afford, not excepting that of *Greenwich*, thought by *Barclay*, the best prospect in *Europe*. For here I saw all *Naples* under me, with the perfect sight of the 2 other Castles, with the haven, the *Molo*, the *Arsenal*, the ships, the Country round about *Naples*, Mount *Vesuvius*, *Pausilipus*, the ships at Sea, the Promontories of *Misenum* and *Minerva*, the Isle of *Caprea*, with a world of other delightful sights. Then

The stately Monastery of the Carthusians.

Barclay. Icon Animorum.

I.

I was led into the apartment of the *Padre Visitatore*, where I saw most neat rooms and some good pictures. Then going to the Church I found it to exceed the cloyster which before I thought to have exceeded all other things. Its all of marble, gilding, and painting. The pavement is all of curious red & white marble squares, as is also the Sacristy. The Chappels and pictures match the roof, and the pillars with their particular graces. The Sacristy is absolutely the richest I ever saw. The great cupbords are of such a rare Mosaick woodwork inlaid into pictures, that it disputes hard with the Quire of the *Dominicans* in *Bologna*. Here they shewed me a great Crucifix of silver, which had been fifteen years in making. The *Remonstrance* to expose the B. Sacrament in, is made like a Sun, whose beams are mingled with silver and coral. The great candlesticks of massive silver, and the great flower pots are curiously wrought.

Then I went to see the three

Castles

Castles; That of *S. Elmo*, which is hard by the *Carthusians*, was built by *Charles* the V. It stands well upon its own guard by reason of its high situation: but I doubt whether it can offend any enemy, except *Naples* it self which is under it. *Castle S. Elmo.*

The Castle *Vovo*, was built by *William* the third of *Normandy*, upon a rock in the Sea; and from its oval form, Its called *Castel Vovo*. There is a digue leading unto it from the Land. *Castle Vovo.*

The *Castel Nuovo*, was built by *Charles* of *Anjou*, designed King of *Naples*. It stands near the *Molo*, and level with the town and Sea, as if it could defend and offend both. *Castle Nuovo.*

These three castles are guarded by natural *Spaniards*; and well furnished with great Canons, by whose language (which is *ultima Ratio Regum*, Kings last arguments) the *Neapolitans* are either catechised into duty, or threatened into obedience. Indeed such a people & town are not easily bridled: such a wanton courser as *Naples*, is not to be ridden with

with snaffles, it hath often plunged under the King of *Spain*, but could never fling him quite out of the saddle, *merce a gli tre Castelli.*

The Markets

Then I went to see the markets here, & found them most admirable, especially those of fruit, which *Campania* sends hither: and were but the taxes taken off, or reasonably moderated, *Naples* would be the cheapest and richest place in the world. But the Kings officers if they suck in *Milan*, and fleece in *Sicily*, they fley in *Naples*, which usage drove the people some years past, into such a desperate humor, that they

an.1647

took up arms under the cōmand of *Mazaniello*: his true name was *Thomas Angelus Maia*, a poor fisherman without Stockings or Shoes, who for ten dayes together, swaggered here so powerfully in the head of two hundred thousand mutinous people, that when he commanded them to burn a house, they did it: when he commanded them to cast into the fire, all the goods, papers, plate, beds, hangings, &c. of the *Gabelliers*, they did it without reserving

ſerving the leaſt pretious piece to themſelves: when he commanded them to cry out: Down with the *Gabells*, they did it: when he put his finger to his mouth, they were all ſilent again; as if this poor fiſherman had been the ſoul that animated that great body of people: It was prodigious indeed that ſuch a poor young man (not paſt 23) in waſtcoat and drawers, and his fiſhers cap on, ſhould find ſuch obedience, from ſuch rich and witty Citizens. But as tumultuous people make arms of every thing their fury meets with, ſo they make Captains of every man that will but head them; and as the Proverb goes, *In ſeditione vel Androclides belli ducem agit.* They ſhewed me the houſe of this fiſherman: but the other houſes ſhewd me his fury. Thouſands have not yet recovered thoſe ten daies tumults. Thus we ſee that when men are ripe for rebellion, *Cromwell's* and *Mazaniells* are cryed up for great men: or rather when God hath a mind to puniſh, flies and gnats are powerful things even againſt Princes.

Here

The Academies of wits.

Here are two Academies of wits the one called the *Ardenti*, to ſhow their ardour in ſtudying: the other the *Otioſi*, wiſely inſtituted as an allay to the others heat.

Learned men.

Some of the famous men for learning of this town were, old *Statius*, rare *Sannazarius*, *Alexander ab Alexandro*, and *John Baptiſt Marini*: three excellent Poets, and one Antiquary. *Naples* hath furniſhed the Church with 18 Popes.

The Mountain Veſuvius.

Having thus ſeen the town itſelf of *Naples*, I was moſt willing to ſee the wonders of nature which are near unto it. Horſing therefore betimes one morning we went with a guide to ſee *Veſuvius* the burning mountain, ſome ſeven miles diſtant from *Naples*. Our honeſt guide had ſtudyed the hiſtory of this hill, and could tell how often it had broken forth into flames ſince the beginning of the world, that is, twenty times. *Xiphilinus* the Epitomiſt of *Dio*, relates at length one that happened under the Emperor *Titus*. But the laſt which happened in the year 1631, he remembered very

very well, and related it to me as we went along, with a ſad preface, of *Infandum Peregrine jubes renovare dolorem*, becauſe he could alſo ſay; *Et quorum pars magna fui*, having been an actor in that diſorder. For he was Son to a rich husbandman here, and with much ado, *Æneas* like, he had reſcued his old father from the aſhes of *Veſuvius*, which overwhelmed and buried whole Villages. Here ſaid he, pointing to the place; ſtood a great vineyard one of the beſt of the Country; but now three fathom deep in aſhes. Here ſtood a Village full of rich husbandmen and goodly houſes; but now ruined by the ſtones ſhot at it from *Veſuvius*. Here ſtood once a pleaſant *Villa* beautyfied with curious walks, orange trees, fountains, and arbors, but *Jam cinis eſt ubi Villa fuit*. In a word, above two thouſand people were burnt, lamed, or ſtifled in this eruption. Then he ſhewed me the vaſt ſtones which overcharging the ſtomach of *Veſuvius*, he had vomited up, with ſuch a boaking, that

Naples.

Naples thought the day of Judgment had been at hand. Then he ſhewed me a channel, where a river of fiery green matter mingled with brimſtone, allum, iron water, & ſaltpeeter, had run from that ſpewing hill. The manner of this breaking out was thus. The hill began firſt to ſmoke more vehemently than before. Then it flamed and caſt out a cloud of aſhes, which, had the wind ſtood toward the City, had covered all *Naples*, and buried it in thoſe aſhes. Then it began to roar as if Madam Nature her ſelf had been in labour. Thunder was but piſtol-crack to this noiſe: and the mouth of a Cannon a full mile wide, muſt needs give a great report. It bellowed & thundered again: *Naples* trembled: the ground ſwelled: The Sea it ſelf ſhivered for fear; when the hill tearing its entrals with huge violence was brought to bed of a world of vaſt ſtones, and a floud of Sulphurious matter which ran from the top of the mountain into the Sea for the ſpace of three miles. All this he told me, and this

this he ſhewed me afterward, in a publick inſcription upon a fair marble ſtone erected hard by. And all this made me but the more deſirous of ſeeing this mountain. Wherefore ſpurring on, we came ſoon after to the foot of the hill; where leaving our horſes we began to crawl up that ſteep hill for a good mile together, to the midleg in aſhes. At laſt, with much ado, we got to the top of the hill; and peeping fearfully (remembering *Pliny*'s accident) into the great hollow from the brinck of it, found it to be like a vaſt kettle, far greater than thoſe Hell Kettles near *Deſlington* in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, made by earthquakes. For the orifice of this Kettle is a mile or two wide, and very nigh as deep. In the bottom of it is a new little hill riſing out of the hollow of the old, and fuming perpetually with a thich ſmoke, as if it alſo would play tricks too in its turn. Having gazed a while at this Chimney of hell (for *Tertullian* calls *Ætna* and *Veſuvius*, *Fumariola inferni*) we came faſter down than we

See. Bakers Chronicle in Henric. 2.

Hells chimneys

we went up. He that is not content with this my ſhort deſcription of the burning of this hill, let him read *Julius Cæſar Recupitus*, who hath made a little book alone of it, called, *De Veſuviano incendio Nuntius.*

Having recovered our horſes again we came back to *Naples*; and the next morning, taking a new guide, we went to ſee the wonders of Nature about *Baiæ* and *Puzzuolo*.

Our journey to Puzzuolo

Horſing then again betimes in the morning we paſſed by the Caſtle *Vovo*, and ſoon after to *Margelino*, to ſee the tomb of *Sannazarius* the Poet, who lies buried in the Church of *Santa Maria del Parto*, which was once *Sannazarius* his own houſe, which dying he left to be made a church of, under that title: ſo that in his Teſtament he wrote *de Virginis partu.* as well as in his book: and he might as well have written upon the Frontiſpice of this church as upon the Frontiſpice of his book, *opera Sannazarii de Virginis partu.* His Tomb here is adorned with marble figures and with

Sannazarius his tomb,

with this ingenious Epitaph made of him by *Cardinal Bembo.*

Da sacro cineri flores. Hic ille Maroni
Sincerus Musa proximus, ut tumulo.

His name was *Jacobus Sannazarius*, but he changed his name for that of *Sincerus* at the request of *Pontanus*, who also changed his name too, and caused himself to be called *Jovianus*, as *Jovius* in *Elogiis virorum doctorum* saith. Not far off this place, nor far from the entrance of the Grotte of *Pausilipus*, in the gardens of *S. Severino*, stands *Virgils* tomb, covered almost over with Laurel, or Bay-trees: as if that Poets Laurel were grown into a Shady bower to make a whole tomb of Laurel for the Prince of Poets. *Virgils tomb.*

From thence we returned again into our way, and presently came to the entrance of the grotte of *Pausilipus*. This moũtain lying at the very back of *Naples*, and rendering the passage to *Naples* extremely inconvenient for carriages, it was thought fit to cut a cart way under ground, quite through the mountain: some say it

was

was *Lucullus*, that caused it to be thus boared: others say, it was *Cocceius Nerva*. Certain it is that it is ancient, seeing *Seneca* makes mention of it.

The Grotte of Pausilipo.

Entring into the Grotte of *Pausilipus*, we found it to be about forty foot high, and broad enough for two carts laden to meet with ease. They say here, that it is a full mile long; but I thought it scarce so much. We rid some forty paces by the light of the wide entrance; but that vanishing, we were left in the dark a good while, till we came to the half way, where there hangs a burning Lamp before the picture of our Saviour in the B. Virgins arms. The light of this Lamp was very grateful unto us; and I am confident, a Puritan himself, were he here, would be glad to see this Lamp and picture, and love them better for it ever after. All the way of this *Grotta* is very even and level, but hugely dusty; as a room must be, that hath not been swept these sixteen hundred years. The people of the Country meeting here in the dark,

dark, know how to avoid one another, by going from *Naples* on the right hand, and returning on the left; that is, by keeping on the mountain side going, and returning on the Sea side: and this they express by crying out often; *A la Montagna*, or, *a la Marina*; *To the mountain side, or to the Sea side*, to give notice whether they come, or go. Our guide understood the word, and he giving it unto me, and I to my next man, it ran through our whole *Brigade*, which consisted of a dozen horsemen in all. Almost all the way we rid in it, we shut our eyes, having little use of them; and our mouths and noses too, for fear of being choked with the dust: so that our exteriour senses being thus shut up, our interiour begãto work more freely, and to think of this odd place. My thoughts, coming newly from *Sannazarius* and *Virgils* tombes, fell presently upon Poetry (for all this country is a Poetical country) and I began to think whether this were not *Polyphemus* his den, because *Homer* makes it to have been near

the Seaſide, as this is; and capable of holding great heards of ſheep as this alſo is. Sometimes I thought that it might have been here, that *Jupiter* was hidden frõ his devouring Father *Saturn*, who came into *Italy* for certain; as alſo becauſe *Sophocles* makes mention of *Jupiter Pauſilipus*. But at laſt I concluded that this was the place where the merry Gods and Goddeſſes, after their jovial ſuppers, plaid at *hide & ſeek*, without being hood-winckt. By this time we began to ſee the other end of the Grot a far off, by a little light which grew greater & greater till at laſt we came to the iſſue of it.

Being got out of this *Cymmerian* rode, we began to open our eyes again to ſee if we could find one another; and our mouths too to diſcourſe upon this exotick place. Thus we rid diſcourſing upon this wonder, till we came to the *Grotta del Cane* a new wonder.

Grotta del Cane

Arriving there we preſently had a dog ready (though for the moſt part the doggs here run whining away

away when they ſee a troup of ſtrangers arrive) and I ſaw the experiment of that famous *Grotta*, which being but three yards within the ſide of the hill, may be ſeen without entring into it. The experiment is this. A man takes a dog alive, and holding down his head with a woodden fork to the ground, the dog begins firſt to cry, and then to turn up the white of the eyes, as if he would dye. Then letting him hold up his head again, he recovers. And having thus, twice, or thrice, ſhewed us the experience of this infectious place, he puts down the dogs head again, and holds it down ſo long, till the dog ſeems to be dead indeed. Then taking him by the ſtiff leg, and running with him to the Lake *Agnano*, ſome forty paces off, he throws him into the ſhallow water of this Lake, and preſently he begins to recover, and to wade out. They would make us believe, that as it is the nature of this *Grotta* to kill, ſo it is the nature of this Lake to revive dead things

again. But if the dog were dead indeed, all the water of *Agnano*, though it were *Aqua Vitæ*, would not recover him: he is onely astonied with the infectious vapour which breatheth out of this *Sulphurious* ground below. The pestilent nature of this *Grotte* was shewed us plainly by a lighted torch, which as long as it was held high from the ground, burnt clearly: but as it was approached by little & little, near to the ground, it grew dimmer and dimmer, till at last it burnt blew, and being held close to the ground, it went quite out.

The stoves of S. Gennaro.

Then we were shown hard by, the stoves of S. *Gennaro*, which by a natural sulphurious vapour issuing strongly from low causes, put a man presently into a sweat, and are excellent remedies for the *Neapolitan* disease, called by some authors, *Campanus Morbus*: *Nature*, an *indulgent mother*, thinking her self bound to afford a remedy to the disorders which she her self hath enclined the *Neapolitans* unto.

Then fetching about the hills by

a narrow unfrequented way, we came to the Convent of the *Capucins* ſtanding there where *S. Januarius* was beheaded. In a little Chappel on the right hand as you enter into the Church, they ſhewed us the ſtone upon which he was beheaded; the blood is ſtill upon it. *The Capucins.*

From hence we deſcended down into the *Sulphatara*, where the burning *Sulphur* ſmokes out perpetually from under ground. This *Sulphatara* is a kind of pit environed on all ſides with banks, and it is about 1500 foot long and 1000 broad. We rid down into it on horſeback, and it ſounded hollow under our horſes feet, as if we had been riding over a woodden bridge. There are divers *ſpiracula*, or Vents round about it, out of which the thick ſmoke preſſeth furiouſly, as out of a furnace; and makes Poets and Potters find matter enough; thoſe for their *Fables* calling it, *Forum Vulcani*: Theſe for their Medicinal pots, which they make of this brimſtony earth. *The Sulphatara.*

Near to *Sulphatara* ſtands a round pool of black thick water,

which alwayes boileth; and what soever you throw into it, it comes out boiled indeed, but not entire; something or other of it being always diminished, saith *Leandro Alberti*. One putting in four eggs in a long ladle, pulled out but three again: I wonder Poets feigned not this Lake, to be that part of hell allotted to punish usurers, seeing it takes use for every thing that's put into it.

Descending from *Sulphatara* to *Puzzuolo*, we wondered to see the very high way smoke under our horses feet, when yet we found not them so fiery under us: but I found the smoake to come out of little chinks of the dryed ground: which shewd us that the wholecountry was on fire under us. Before we came to the town, we saw the remnants of a fair *Amphitheater*, and *Ciceros* Academy.

Puzzuolo

Immediatly after this we came to *Puzzuolo*, so called, either from the multitude of springs about it; or else a *putore*, from the smell which this brimstony country affords. The town

town is but little, yet anciently a Bishops Seat. Taking boat here presently, we passed over the creek of the Sea to *Baiæ*, which is three miles from hence; and as we rowld along, I admired the wild design of *Caligula* who built a bridge from *Puzzuolo* to *Baiæ*: some of the Arches yet standing on both sides, show us that his folly was real: and I believe *Suetonius* meant this work, when he taxeth the *insanas substructiones*, the mad buildings of this *Emperour*. That which contributed much to the bold attempt; was the nature of the sand of this country, which made into morter and let down into the water, grows hard & solid, even to petrify there at last. *Puteolanus pulvis, si aquam attigit, saxum est.*

Pliny, and Vitruvius

Baiæ.

Reaching the other side of the bay, and leaving our boat to attend us, we rambled for an hour and a half among the Antiquities of this ruined Paradise of *Baiæ*: for you know, *Nullus in orbe locus Baiis præluxit amœnis.*

Mercato di Sabato. First we were led to the *Mercato di Sabato*, looking still like a street with ruines of houses on both sides.

The Elisian Fields. Thence we went to the *Elisian* Fields, which are much beholding to Poets for their fame: otherwise they are but a very common plot of ground without any gracefulness at all, except onely that if *Baiæ* were a town still, a man might make a fine bowling ground here. But Poets who have power and Licence to erect *Ithacum* into a kingdome, have out-poëted it here, by erecting this little spot of ground into a Paradise.

Piscina Mirabili. Thence we came presently to the *Piscina Mirabili*, a vast building under ground, born up by 40 or 50 great square pillars, lõg 150 paces, 40 wide, & 30 high. We descended into it by many steps, & its so well walled with stone and lime on all sides, that water cãnot sink through. And all this was onely to keep fresh water in, either for the Roman Gallies that used to lye hereabouts in these harbours; or else for the Romans

Romans *gusto*; who having their curious *Villas* here abouts, had no mind to drink of the springs of this bituminous country. At the top of this *Piscina Mirabili*, I espied some spoutes of stone yet remaining, by which they used to let the water from above into the vast reserver.

Returning again, we were shown the *Promontory* of *Misenum* a far off; and the *Mare Mortuum* hard by.

Promont: Miseni. Mare mortuum.

Then we went into the *Cento Camerelle*, so called from a hundred little roomes that were built together like chambers within one an other, to keep slaves in, who served the Gallies.

Cento Camerelle.

Going again towards our boat; we were shown the place where *Agripina* should have been drowned by a false bottomed boat: but that failing, her son *Nero* caused her to be stabbed here. Indeed breasts that had turned their blood into milk to give suck to such a monster, could expect nothing else but to be emptyed of all their blood; but she was designed to this ill usage long be-

fore. For being foretold, when she was with child of *Nero*, that she had in her womb a son who should be Emperor, but withall, who should kill her, she cryed out: *Occidat modò imperet*: *Let him kill me so he be but Emperor*; and she had her wish. Its said also that this *Parricide* (for, *Nero nunquam sine publici paricidii præfatione nominandus est*, saith *Valerius Maximus*) after his mother was killed, would needs have her ript up, that he might see where he had lodged nine months together: and I believe that nothing hastened more the conspiracy of the Romans against him, than that they could now no longer endure him, who could not endure his own mother. Hard by the Shoar stands yet the Tomb of that unfortunate Princess.

Agrippinas tomb

Then taking boat again we row'd by the ruines of *Marius*, and *Cæsars Villas*, and divers other scraps of antiquity, and all along in the water (in a clear day) you may see the foundations of *Baiæ*, and some

ſome Arches, and the pavement of the very ſtreets; all now in the Sea. *Omnia fert ætas*; and Time, which in all other places, is called *Edax rerum*, may here be called *Bibax rerum*, having ſipped up here a whole town.

Rowing on ſtill by the Shoar, we came to the foot of *Neros* pallace near to the ruines of which, ſtands mounted a ſtrong Caſtle, built *à la moderna*, upon a high Hill. Leaving here our boat again, we were wiſhed to put our hands into the ſand of the very ſea, which we found to burn under the cold water.

Then we went hard by to *Ciceros* bathes, a great ſquare place, were anciently were written over head in old letters, the names of the diſeaſes which theſe waters cured: which letters ſome Phyſitians cauſed to be defaced, pretending that they were ſuperſtitious characters; whenindeed they where unwilling, men ſhould be cured by any thing, but the ſtrang characters in their *recipes*. *Ciceros bathes.*

Near theſe foreſaid Bathes, are those of *Tritola*, where we were led into *The Baths of Tritola.*

into the long Grotte, and presently put into a sweat by a stifling heat which met us violently in that long entry. I followed my guide, and finding the steam to be choaking, I stooped down low behind the guide, to let him break the hot air before me. As I thus stooped, I found out by experience, what others find by hearsay, that the nearer the ground a man stoops here, the cooler he finds himself. Thus, *Antëus* like, fetching now and then succour from my mother earth, I found humility to be a safe remedy. In the middle of this long narrow Entry there's a place, for those that stand in need of sweating, to stand on, stradling wide, and so sweat abundantly. They told me that at the end of this *Grotta*, there are bathes of soveraign Vertue; but I being well without them, had no mind to be choaked in seeking out health.

Lacus Averni. Returning from hence we had a huge walk of it to the *Lacus Avernus*, made by the River *Acheron*, *i. e. sine gaudio*: a fit name for the river of

of Hell. This Lake is famous for its ſtinking air, which was obſerved to kill birds as they flew over here. On the further ſide of it, was the temple of *Apollo*.

Leaving this Lake on our right hand, we made towards the Grotte of *Sibylla Cumæa*, ſo called from the City *Cumæ*, which ſtood not far off. This long *Grotta* was once a *Subterranean* paſſage to the City of *Cumæ*, (as that of *Pauſilipus* is yet to *Naples*) & the Sibylles grotte is that little dark Entry which ſtrikes out of the long *Grotta*. This leads you to the chamber of the ſaid Sibylle and her baths. Its a fine retiring place for a chaſt maid, that fears as well to ſee, as to be ſeen: *Tam timet videre, quam videri*, and ſuch the Sibyls were, who for their Virginities ſake, had the gift of Prophecy given them, ſaith *S. Hierome*. This *Sibylla Cumæa* prophecyed very particularly of our Saviours birth, and for that reaſon *Julian* the *Apoſtata* burnt her prophecyes, ſaith *Ammianus Marcellinus*, a Heathen Hiſtorian of thoſe times.

The Grotte of Sibylla Cumæa.

Tertull.

As

As we returned again from hence to our boat, we gazed upon a great mountain called *Monte Nuovo* because it was cast up in one night (on *Michelmass* night *anno* 1536) by an earthquake, which the Philosophers call *Brasmirichus*, that is, when the earth is thrown up, and mountains are formed. Some hold this mountain to be three miles high but I think it enough to give it a full mile. It coverd (at its rising up) a great part of the old *Lacus Lucrinus* which was quite sucked up by this great sop.

Monte Nuovo.

Then taking our boat again we returned to *Puzzuolo*, and at night to *Naples*; where we staid but one day more, as well to rest our horses, as to see the silk shops, where they make curious silk wastcoats, stockings, scarfs &c.

The history of Naples

He that desires to know the history of *Naples*, let him read the book called, *Il Compendio dell' Historia di Napoli, di Collenuccio.*

Having thus seen *Naples*, we returned again towards *Rome* the same way we came, without any danger

danger of *Banditi*, but not without ſome trouble cauſed us by the officers of the *Gabella* at *Fundi*, who met us a quarter of a mile out of the town, and ſtopt us upon the rode to ſearch us, and ſee whether we had any thing lyable to the *Gabella*; or more money of the country than the Law allows men to carry out. For my part I had taken care of all this a forehand, and had nothing lyable to the greateſt rigour. But ſome of our company that did not believe the rigour to be ſo great, found it. For to ſome they pulled off their boots, ſearched their pockets, breeches, doublets; nay even their ſaddles, horſes tails, and the very horſes feet. Frō one gentleman they took four piſtols of gold, becauſe he carried ſo much more than was allowed: though with much ado we got the gentleman his money again; I have known divers that have not eſcaped ſo well, having been ſtript in the open fields even to their ſhirts &c. their watches taken from thē though they had brought them.

Take heed of the Gabellers of Fundi.

them with them to *Naples*, and not bought them there. This is to learn my traveller to be inquisitive in all his journeys, of the Laws of the Country where he travelleth, especially such obvious ones as concern publick passages, bridges, ferries, bearing of arms, and the like; the knowledge of which customs will make him avoid many inconveniences, which I have known others fall into.

In an other voyage to *Naples*, in our return to *Rome* we made little excursions, to take in some places about *Rome*, which we had not seen before, as *Albano*, *Castel Gandulfo*, *Frescati* and *Tivoli*, which lay almost in our way.

Rising therefore betimes at *Veletri* we crossed over the hills, and came to *Albano*, (anciently called *Longo Alba*) and now one of the seven Bishops Seats about *Rome*, which are given to the eldest Bishop Cardinals, that they may be at hand alwayes, and ready to assist the Pope in his affairs of importance.

Albano.

The

The others are *Porto*, *Ostia*, *Frescati*, *Tiveli*, *Preneste*, *Veletri*. In *Albano*, I saw nothing of moment but an old Church, and some old houses: yet seeing it stands in so good an air, I wonder the great men of *Rome* have not built houses here, where the wine is so exquisitly good. Indeed this wine makes this town be much taken notice of by all strangers, as being the best wine that's constantly drunk in *Rome*.

Castel Gandulfo

Hard by *Albano* stands *Castel Gandulfo*, the Popes country house in summer. It stands very pleasantly having on one side of it a Lake and woods, and on the other the *Campania* of *Rome* and the City it self in view. I stept into this Castle, but found nothing but bare walls, it being unfurnished.

Frescati.

From hence we went to *Frescati* called anciently *Tusculum*. This is absolutely one of the sweetest places in *Europe*. The town is but little; but round about it, especially on the hill side, there are so many curious *Villas*, *Pallaces*, *Gardens*, *Fountains*, *Shady walks*, and *summer*

delights

delights, that I wonder not if Princes, Cardinals, and other great persons retire hither in summer. In a word, here *Cato* was born, here *Lucullus* delighted himself, and *Cicero* studied and wrote his *Tusculans* questions.

The Villa Aldobrandina Belvedere

The first place we went to see here, was the *Villa Aldobrandina*. This *Villa* is also called, the *Belvedere* of *Frescati*, because it stands so pleasantly; having the *Campania* of *Rome*, and *Rome* it self in sight on one side; and on the other, the hill side all covered with Laurel trees, curious fountains, *cascatas*, and other delightsome waterworks, which afford here a cool season even in the months of *July* and *August*. The variety of these waterworks are so many and so curious, that I cannot but describe them.

The Cascata.

First then, the rare *Cascata* presents it self, and its made thus. At the turning of a vast cock, the water (which is brought through a great hill, from a source five miles off) spouts out of the top of two high winding pillars of stone, which stand mounted upon the head of a high

pair

pair of open ſtairs, and then falling down upon the ſame pillars again, it follows the winding bent of them cut into Channels and little gutters, and ſo warbles about theſe pillars viſibly till it arrive at the foot of them. There finding iſſue, it falls upon the foreſaid ſtairs and covers them all with a thin gliding ſtream, which makes an open ſtaircaſe of water. Beſides, this water ſets a number of little fountains on work, which ſtand on either ſide of theſe ſtairs, and deſcends by degrees with them: ſo that in a moment the whole hill ſide is ſpouting out water, and filling the air with a ſweet murmur,

2. Then the Gardiner turning an othet cock above, gives at once, ſuch ſtore of wind and water to the great *Girandola* below the ſtairs in the grotte of *Atlas*, that it imitateth perfectly Thunder, Hail, Rain and Miſt. *The Girandola.*

3. By this time, the great ſtatue of the Centaure with a hunters horn at his mouth, windeth it duly, and in perfect meaſure. *The Centaure.*

4. *Pan:*

Pan. 4. *Pan* alſo playes on his mouth-organ tuneably.

The Lyon and the Leopard. 5. Whileſt the Lyon and the Leopard fighting together ſpit angerly in one anothers faces, though all paſs in cold blood, becauſe in cold water.

6. Theſe waters alſo afford innumerable & inavoidable wetting places; as the falſe ſteps in the ſtairs: the wetting place behind *Pan*: the other wetting place behind the Centaure; and the little underground ſpouts on all ſides.

The Hall of Apollo. 7. Then the Hall of *Apollo* is opened, where he ſitting upon Mount *Parnaſſus*, and the nine Muſes under him in a circle, with ſeveral wind Inſtruments in their hands, ſtrike up altogether melodiouſly; whileſt an untouched organ underneath the hill, playes a ſoft ground to the Muſes Inſtruments.

8. During this melody, a little round hole in the midſt of the room bloweth out from below ſuch a cool and ſtiff wind, that bears up a little hollow ball of copper, a yard from

from the ground. Over the door is is this diſtich.

Huc ego migravi Muſis comitatus Apollo.
Hic Delphi, hic Helicon, hic mihi Delos erit.

Then being led to ſee this hydraulick organ, and to view what fingers art had lent unto water; I found the Organ to be made thus. Firſt, the Pipes are like other organ pipes of lead, and ſet in a cloſe frame as the manner is, with ſtops, and touches to them. Cloſe to theſe ſtops the force of water turns a wheel, made like a great Drum, and as long as the organ. This wheel hath in it, here and there, divers pieces of braſs, about the thickneſs of a half Crown piece, and juſt as broad as the ſtops of the organ. Theſe braſs pieces ſticking out juſt ſo far, as to reach the ſtops in their turning about, and to preſs them down as the organiſts fingers do, and being placed here, and there, in that muſical diſtance, as to ſtrike their note in tune as they turn about

The water Organ.

about leiſurely, they all together compoſe a perfect and ſweet harmony; the wind pipe of this room (mentioned even now) ſerveth ſufficiently for bellows to his organ, as well as to the wind inſtruments of the Muſe; and all is cauſed by force of water. But as we were taken with theſe waterworks, which make this organ play in tune, we were ſuddenly overtaken with an other water work, which playing terribly upon us put us quite out of tune: ſo ſeldom doth wind come without water.

A terrible wetting place.

Having ſeen this garden and Pallace, we went to the *Villa* of Prince *Ludoviſio* which is hard by. The houſe is but little, but the garden is both large and adorned with ſtore of waterworks: ſo that if the gardener befriend you not, you cannot eſcape without being ſoundly wet. One thing I obſerved in this Pallace here, that the curtains of the beds are wrought with little holes of needle work, that the air may enter by them, but not the gnats.

Villa Ludoviſia.

From

From hence we went to the *Villa* of Prince *Burghese* called *Monte-dragone*, from the Dragon in his arms. It ſtands a mile and a half from the *Belvedere*, and the way to it is through curious walks of Laurel trees. The houſe is ſtately, and capable of lodging a King with his whole Court. The chambers are neat and fit for both ſeaſons, winter and Summer. I ſaw divers good pictures in them. The laſt Supper is of *Alberto Dureos* hand, and hugely eſteemed. The ſtory of *Polyphemus* is of the hand of *Lanfranco*. But that which pleaſed me beſt, was the hall below, full of the true pictures of famous men, both for learning and arms. Its an excellent ſchool where a man may learn much true skill in Phyſiognomy, & ſee how worthies looked. This hall lets you out into the little neat garden where you find waterworks, wetting ſports, and a pretty *Girandola*. *Monte-dragone.*

Having thus ſeen *Freſcati*, we went to *Tivoli* ſome fifteen miles off. *Tivoli.*

off. This is an ancient town, ſtanding upon a hill ſome fifteen miles diſtant from *Rome*, and in ſight of it. It was anciently called *Tybur*, and held by the Romans for a delicious place. We ſaw here the old temple and the houſe of *Sibylla Tyburtina*. Then we ſaw the *Caſcata*, much admired here by thoſe that never were in *Swiſſerland*, or at *Terni*. This here is made by the River *Anio*, which falls ſuddenly down a ſtony rock, and foames, for anger to ſee its bed grown too ſhort for it. Indeed it makes ſuch a murmuring complaint againſt nature to the ſtones below, that it almoſt deafs, like the *Catadoups* of *Nilus*, all its neighbors.

Old Tybur

The Caſcata.

Thence we went to the *Villa* of Cardinal *D'Eſtè*. Its ſtands high and overlooks the *Campania* of *Rome*. But the gardens of this *Villa* is that, which is here moſt looked after. They lye upon the ſide of a hill, and are placed in four rows of gardens, with four degrees in the deſcent, all furniſhed with *Caſcatas*, *Grottas*; and other admirable

Villa d'Eſtè.

admirable waterworks, the water is let in hither from the river *Anio*, which runs behind this hill. For they have tapt the very hill, and bored the rock quite through to the river; so that the gardener here by turning a great cock can let in as much water as fills the fountains, the *Cascatas*, the *Grottas*, the *Girandola*, and the other rare waterworks. Hence is made the great fountain of *Leda*; the stairs of water; the long walk of 2 hūdred paces, set all along with little stone fountains and basins, purling in your ears, & casting out little tets of water as you walk along them. And here you shall see as rare things for sight & delight as the world can afford in this kind. Here a perfect representation of old *Rome* in a perspective: where you see the *Capitol*, the *Pantheon*, the chief *triumphal arches*, the *Circos*, *Theaters*, *Obelisques*, *Mausoleas*, & even *Tyber* it self: here curious groves of trees making a green spring in the midst of winter: here cool *Grottas* and fountains, making a cold winter in the midst of Sūmer: Here false birds

chirping upon true trees, every one according to his true nature; and all of them chattering at once at the ſight of a falſe owl appearing and howling in a tree. Here curious *Grottas*, eſpecially the Grotte of nature, adorned with Nymphs, ſhells, ſtatues, & unavoydable wetting places, & organs playing without any man touching them: there a fearful *Girandola* of the Dragons, thundering as if they would ſet heaven on fire with cold water, & pelt *Jupiter* from thence with hail ſtones. But I wrong theſe things which are rather to be ſeen than deſcribed: & my traveller will wrong himſelf much, if he ſtay not here three or four daies, to view *munitamente* theſe wonders of art. Having ſeen theſe famous places, we returned to *Rome* again; where we ſaw its chief rarities over, and over again; for *Romam juvat uſq; videre* & all men that have ſeen *Rome* only once deſire to ſee it again: Hence the *Romans* taking lieve of a ſtranger departing from *Rome*, after his firſt voyage, ſay jeſting to him, *a Rivedir*

veder ci; that is, Farewel till I see you again; knowing that every man who hath seen *Rome* but once, will desire to return again. For my part, I confess I was of this sentiment in my first journey; but now having seen it five several times, I took a long lieve of it, and began to think of returning homeward by the way of *Loreto*, and *Venice*. And that we might be sure to be at *Venice* at the great solemnity of the *Ascension*, we left *Rome* the first week after *Easter*.

We set out of *Rome* by the *Porta del Populo*, all along the *via Flaminia*, which reached as far almost on this side of *Rome*, as the *Via Appia* did on the other; that is from *Rome* to *Rimini*. Its called *Flaminia* because the *Consul Flaminius* made it by his souldiers in time of peace, lest they should grow idle, and have their strength to seek when the war should break out. The rest of the way from *Rimini* to *Bologna*, was paved by *Æmilius Lepidus* the Collegue of *Flaminius*, and from him called *Via Æmilia*.

Via Flaminia.

This *Via Flaminia* led us first to *Ponte Molo* (*Pons Milvius*) a good mile distant from the gates of *Rome*, where *Constantin* the great overcãe *Maxentius* the tyrant, and drove him and his men into the river. Here it was I saw *Tyber* first; and I wondered to find it such a small river, which Poets with their hyperbolical ink had made swell into a river of the first rate.

Ponte Molo.

Tyber.

Following on the way, we passed by *Castel Nuovo*, *Civita Castellana*, *Utricoli*, and so to *Narni*: so called from the river *Nar*. It was anciently called *Nequinum* (wicked town) because of the inhabitants, who being pressed with hunger in a Siege resolved to kill one another rather than fall alive into the hands of their enemies. They began with their children, sisters, mothers, wives, and at last fell upon one another; leaving the enemies nothing to triumph over but bare walls and ashes. This town is an ancient Bishops seat, and S. *Juvenalis* (whose body lyeth in a neat low chappel in the *Domo*) was the

Narni.

the first Bishop of it. A little out of the town are seen high arches belonging anciently to an Aqueduct.

From hence we went to *Terni* a Bishops Seat too. It was called anciently *Interamna*, because of a world of little brooks here. This town stands in a most pleasant soyl, and is famous for being the birth place of *Cornelius Tacitus* the great Historian. Arriving here betimes we went four miles off to see the famous *Cascata*, in the mountains, which far excells that of *Tivoli*. *Terni.*

From *Terni* we went to *Spoleto*. This is a neat town, which giveth denomination to the Dutchy of *Spoleto*. Anciently the country hereabout was called *Umbria*, but in aftertimes it was called, the Dutchy of *Spoleto*, upon this occasion. The Emperor *Justin* having called *Narses* (the great General) out of *Italy*, he sent *Longinus* with the power and title of *Exarch*, in his place. This *Longinus* settled himself in *Ravenna*: and governed the rest of *Italy* by his Captains & Officers called *Duces*, or *Spoleto.*

Dukes. Hence *Rome* loſt her Conſuls, (*Narſes* and *Baſilius* being the two laſt Conſuls) and was governed by a Duke too, as well as *Spoleto*. This town hath been famous anciently, for holding out againſt *Hannibal*, even then when he had newly overcome the Romans at the Lake *Thraſimeno* near *Perugia*; in which Siege of *Spoleto*, happened that famous prodigy (which I may call in a manner, a *Metaphyſical tranſmutation*, rather than a *metamorphoſis*) mentioned by *Leandro Alberti*, who quotes *Livy* for it; of a man in *Spoleto* changed into a womã in the time of the Siege. Surely it was ſome notable coward whom nature diſavowing, degraded him of his breeches. Hence I remember that *Plato* ſaith, *abjectori armorum maximè conveniret, ut in mulierem ex Viro tranſlatus, ſic puniatur*: *a man that caſts away his arms in a battle, ought to be puniſhed, by being changed from a man into a woman.* This town of *Spoleto* gives the name to the pleaſant Valley of *Spoleto*, which lies near it. Its above

Plato li. 12. de Legib.

The Valley of Spoleto

above thirty miles in compaſs, ſurrounded on all ſides with hills, and thoſe hills are clad with many fine towns: people willingly dwelling here where the air and the earth, our chiefeſt nurſes, are ſo purely good.

From *Spoleto* we went to *Foligni* (*Fulignum* in Latin) famous for *Confectioners*. Not far from hence ſtands *Aſſiſium* famous for S. *Francis*, founder of the *Franciſcan* order; the convent here is ſtately, and much viſited by devout Pilgrims: And *Montefalco* famous for the miraculous heart of B. *Clara*. *Foligni.* *Aſſiſium.* *Monte falco.*

From *Foligni*, climbing up the *Apennins*, we came to *Tolentino*, famous for the Tomb and Relicks of S. *Nicolas Tolentinas*. Of this town was *Philelphus* a learned & noble Knight, who deſirous of poſſeſſing the Greeek tongue in perfection; was not only content to go into *Greece* in perſõ, & there viſit the ruines of *Athens*, and the tombs of the ancient Philoſophers; but brought thẽce with him a *Grecian Lady*, whom he had marryed at *Conſtantinople*, by whoſe dayly *Tolentino.*

conver-

conversatiõ he might learn the pure accent of the *Greek tongue*. And this he did in such perfection, that he triumphed over the *Grecians* themselves in their own lãguage. Witness that dispute wch he had with *Timotheus* a *Grecian*, about the force and accent of a *Greek word*, where both of them growing hot, and betting at last their beards, which they both wore then long, *Philelphus* won the others beard; and caused it to be shaved off immediately, & kept it in his family as a *Trophey*: though the poor *Grecian*, would have redeemed it with a considerable Sum of money. Indeed they deserved both to loose their beards, that could be so hot about such a hairs matter, as the accent of a word. The statue of this notable shaver, victorious *Philelphus*, I saw here in the town house.

Macerata. From *Tolentino* we went to *Macerata* a neat town of *la Marca*; and passing through *Recanata*, another handsome town of the same country, we came betime to *Loreto*.

Recanato

Loreto.

Resolving but to stay here one day, we

we put out all our time to uſe preſẽtly, and ſpent that afternoon, & the next day, in viewing exactly this ſacred place which is ſo much frequẽted by the devout Pilgrims of all *Chriſtendom*. This place at firſt was nothing but a plain high way; till the Chamber of our bleſſed Lady (in which the Angel annoũced unto her the myſtery of the incarnatiõ of our Saviour in her womb) was tranſlated thither miraculouſly by the hãds of Angels, about the year 1294, when Infidels & Turks overſpreading the holy land would otherwiſe have profaned that holy place, which even from the Apoſtles time had been turned into a Chappel. For my part, though this be no Article of faith, yet when I remember what was ſaid in this chamber by the Angel to our Lady, to wit, *non eſt impoſſibile apud Deum omne Verbum*, *nothing is impoſſible to God*, I eaſily believe that he who placed this great world it ſelf in a place where there was nothing before, can eaſily place a houſe there where there was no houſe be-

fore; and that he who makes an Angel wheel the *primum mobile*, and the vaſt machins of the heavenly orbs, quite round in four and twenty hours, may eaſily make Angels tranſlate this little chamber of our Lady from one part of the world to another. Now that it was ſo tranſlated *de facto*, both ancient records, ſolid depoſitions, conſtant tradition, & the belief of all, almoſt, of the Catholick Princes of *Europe* (who have ſent rich preſents hither) do teſtifie. Beſides, I can ſay this, that the walls are of ſuch a ſtone as is not uſed in any houſe in all the Country about: a great preſumption, that this wall is exotick. Again, the holy houſe here having no foundation in the ground (as we ſee plainly) it is not credible that it was built here by men, who would have given ſome little foundation at leaſt to walls of that thickneſs, and to a houſe of that bigneſs, eſpecially ſtanding alone in the fields, as it did at firſt, and expoſed to all weather. Add further, that the very old painting which is ſeen upon part of the wall on the inſide, ſhew-

See Turſelinus his hiſtory of the houſe of Loreto.

eth

eth the high antiquity of this houſe. In fine, the whole country would have given the lye to this tradition at firſt, or as ſoon as men had begun to cry it up for a houſe brought thither miraculouſly.

Now, as for the holy houſe it ſelf, it ſtands in the midſt of a great church, which hath been built over it in latter times, for the better cõveniency of the peoples devotion, and the church ſervice: & round about it more immediately there hath been built a decoration of white marble, which ſtands half a foot diſtant from the holy houſe that men may ſee it was not intended ſo much for a prop, as for a decoration to it, as alſo to keep it from the hands of devout pilgrims who otherwiſe would have made no ſcruple to have been nibling at tht ſtones of the walls here, & ſo in time have much defaced the holy houſe, with their pious theſts. This decoration is ſet round with 2 rows of ſtatues of white marble cut by the rareſt workmen of *Italy* in thoſe times, to wit, *Sanſovino*, *Bandinelli*, *San Gallo*, *Monte Lupo*, and others.

The holy houſe of Loreto.

others. The lower row of these statues expresseth the figures of the ancient Prophets: and the other row above expresseth the statues of the Sybils, who prophecyed among the Gentiles, & heathens of our Saviours birth of a Virgin; and his passion; as you may read at large in *Lactantius*.

As for the matter and form of this house; I found it to be of a hard red stone, like brick, but far harder and bigger than our brick: the form somewhat square about the bigness of a reasonable lodging chamber. Theres but one window in it; and anciently there was but one door: but now there are three; one at either side, and one behind the altar, for the Chaplains that have care of the lights and lamps which are alwaies burning here. Towards the upper end of the house there is an Altar, where the Holy sacrifice of mass is offered from four in the morning until one in the afternoon. This Altar is of silver, and was given by *Cosmus* II. Great Duke of

Florence

Florence. Before it hangs a Lamp of gold as great as two men could carry. It was the gift and Vowe of the Senate of *Venice* in a plague time. On either ſide of the walls, are faſtened two great Candleſticks of pure gold; made like *Cornucopias* and neatly wrought: they were the gift of the great Dutcheſs of *Florence Magdalena d' Auſtria*, as her armes upon them told me. On the Goſpel ſide of the Altar, there's an old cupbord within the wall, in which are yet kept ſome little earthen diſhes, which were brought hither with the houſe, and therefore tradition holds them to have been our Saviours plate, & our Ladyes veſſels. now this cupbord is adorned with a door of ſilver given (if I remember well) by a Duke of *Parma*. In the end of the Holy houſe, there is a window, where it is imagined the Angel entered when he came Embaſſador to the *Virgin Mary* cõcerning the great buſineſs of the incarnation of his Lord & maſter. This window is now cheeked and enriched with

with ſilver. Round about above hãg ſilver Lampes; and on the ſides of the walls there remains yet ſome very old painting wherewith this Chamber was painted when it was firſt conſecrated into a Chappel in the primitive times. In the very bottom of this chamber, they ſhewed me, by a lighted candle, how that it hath no foundation in the ground; but ſtands here juſt as if it had been let down from the ayre, and ſet upon the plain ground.

Cloſe behind the Altar runns quite croſs the Chappel, a great iron grate, through which you ſee the Statue of *Cedar* of our bleſſed Lady, with her ſon in her armes. Its ſaid to have been made by S. *Luke*, and was brought hither together with the Chappel, or Holy houſe. It ſtands up high in the Very farther end of the Chappel. Its about four foot high, and adorned with a particular kind of Vail hung before it, looking ſomething like a womans garment. They call

these Vailes here; *Vesti*, and they are of divers colours and stuffs; but all rich and glittering; witness that which I saw in the *Treasury*, which was given by the *Infanta Isabella* of *Flanders*, which is valued at forty thousand crownes. Its set thick with six rowes of diamonds down before, to the number of three thousand; and its all wrought over with a kind of embroidery of little pearl set thick every where within the flowers with great round pearl, to the number, of twenty thousand pearles in all. Upon the heads of our Saviour and our Lady in that Statue, are set two rich crownes (close royal crownes) of diamonds, given by the Queen of *France Anne d' Austriche*. Before the breast of this Statue hangs a Royal *Tosone*, or Fliece, of rich Jewels, given by a Prince of *Transylvania*: a Collar of Rubies, pearls, & diamonds, and a rich cross hanging at it, all given by Cardinal *Sfondrati*. Round about the *Niche*, in which this Statue stands, there goes

goes a close row of pretious stones of several sorts and Lustres, but all great, both in bulk, in Value, and in number; being seventy one in all, and all together composing a rich *Iris* of several colours. Between this Statue of our Lady and the Iron Grate, hang a row of Lampes, (about twelve in all) of pure gold, and all as big as a mans head; one whereof exceeds the rest in curious workmanship; and it was the gift of *Sigismond* King of *Polonia*. All the rest of the Chappel, where those Lampes hang, is loaden with the rich Vowes and Presents of great Princes. These I yet remember: to wit, The image in silver of the eldest Son of *Fardinand* the III Emperor with a chain of diamonds about it. An Angel of silver holding out, and as it were, presenting to our Lady a child of gold in swathing bands upon a silver cushion. It was the gift of the foresaid Queen of *France* being brought to bed of the *Dolphin*, now Lewis the XIIII. The picture of this

this Prince of *Conde* in ſilver kneeling, a vowe of his mother when he went firſt to war. The *Buſto* of S. *Barbara* in ſilver, ſet with jewels; the gift of an Archduke of *Auſtria*. An other *Buſto* of S. *Girione*, ſet with Jewels alſo; a gift of a Queen of *Bohemia*. The Statue of S. *Ladiſlaus* in ſilver; the gift of *Ladiſlaus* the IV. King of *Polonia*. A fine kneeling ſtool, or pew, of ſilver given by Cardinal *Colonna*, with a world of other ſilver preſents wherewith this place is filled. In fine I ſaw there the very chimney which was anciently in this chamber; its under the ſtatue of our Lady and now adorned with ſilver.

The Treſury.

Having ſeen the Holy Houſe, or Chappel, we were led the next morning into the *Treaſury*, where many other rich preſents are kept. This *Treaſury* is a large room 40 paces long & about 15 wide, like a long Chappel vaulted and painted over head. On the left hand of this room, ſtand great cupbords, which opening above, have little

nets

nets of ſtrong wyar before them, which let in eyes to behold, but keep of hands from touching the ineſtimable *Treaſure* contained within them. Some of theſe preſents were given by Popes, ſome by Kings, Queens, Princes, Cardinals, Generals, Ladyes, and noblemen of ſeveral Nations. In one cupbord they ſhew'd us a whole ſervice for the Altar, that is, Crucifix, Candleſticks, Cruets, Baſin & Eure, and the foot of the Chalice, all of Amber. In an other, ſuch a whole ſervice, of Agate. An other ſuch a ſervice all of *lapis Luzuli*, given by *Count Olivares*. An other all of coral given by the Archduke *Leopold*. In an other, ſuch a ſervice in chryſtal. In an other ſuch a ſervice of ſilver, with flower pots neatly wrought, given by Don *Thadeo Barberino prefect of Rome*. In an other, a ſtately Crucifix of *Ebeny* adorned wth many curious pictures in miniature, given by Pope Clement the VIII. In an other, the Spread Eagle of diamonds, the gift of *Mary Queen of Hungary*.

Two

Two crowns of gold enriched with pearl: the gift of a Queen of *Polognia*. A crown of gold set with great Rubies of extraordinary size; the gift of a Dutchess of *Nevers*. In an other, the Crown and Scepter of gold enamelled, given by *Christina* Queen of *Swede* at her first coming into *Italy*. In an other the enamelled *Pigeon* with a rich jewel in its breast, the gift of the Prince *Ludovisio*. The heart enriched with diamonds, with a great *Emeraud* in the middle of it, of an excessive bigness, the gift of *Henry* III. of *France* at his return out of *Polognia*. In an other, the rich enamelled three corner'd jewel, with the picture of the Blessed Virgin in the middle of it; the present of two *Bohemian Counts* & a Gentleman, who being thrown out of a window in *Prague* by the *Calvinists*, and recommending themselves to Gods protection and our Ladies intercession, fell down all three gently without the least hurt. Their names were *Count Martinitz*, *Count Slavata*, and

a

a Gentleman that was Secretary to *Count Slavata*, who being thrown out the laſt, and falling upon the Count his maſter, cryed him mercy for his rudeneſs in falling upon him; a great argument that they were little hurt, when they could complement with one an other. There are now three pillars before that houſe in *Prague*, out of which theſe three men were thrown. In an other cupbord I ſaw ſeveral great chaines of gold, given by great men; and ſome of theſe by great Generals. In an other, a great Heart of gold, as big as both a mans hands, enamelled with blew, and ſet on the outſide of it with theſe words in pretty big Diamonds, JESUS, MARIA, and within it are the pictures of the bleſſed Virgin on one ſide; and of the Queen of *England Henrietta Maria* on the other; the Heart opening it ſelf into two leaves. In an other, a neat little heart alſo of gold enamelled, and ſet with jewels; the preſent of *Madam Chriſtina*

ſtina Dutcheſs of *Savoy*, and ſiſter to the Foreſaid Queen of *England*, with her own and her ſons picture in it. In an other the picture of our bleſſed Lady with her ſon JESUS in her armes, cut in a great pearl and ſet in gold. In an other cupbord, I ſaw a picture of our B. Lady wrought curiouſly in *Indian* Feathers of ſeveral colours, and cut ſhort as pluſh, which picture changeth colours as often as you change its ſituation, or your own poſture. In an other, a great *cuſtodia* of chryſtal given by *Chriſtina* of *Tuſcany*. In an other, *a cuſtodia* of *Lapis Lazuli*. In an other a Diamond valued at twelve thouſand crownes, the gift of the Prince *d' Oria* in *Genua*. An other of almoſt equal price given by a *German* Prince. In an other a curious book of gold covered with Diamonds with the leaves of gold, but rarely painted in miniature, the gift of a Duke of *Bavaria*. In an other, the *Samaritans* Well of gold, with pictures of our Saviour, and the *Samaritan* woman

woman in gold alſo ; the preſent of Cardinal *Brancaccio*. In divers other cupbords I ſaw a world of Jewels of all ſorts, which confounded my memory as well as dazled my eyes. In other great cupbords, they ſhewed me excellent Church ornaments of moſt rich ſtuffs embroidered with ſilver and gold, but one there was (to wit a whole compleat ſuit for the Altar; Prieſt, Deacon, and Subdeacon) ſo thick covered with an embroidery of pearl, and thoſe no little ones, that I could not perceive the ground of the ſtuff for pearl: all theſe were the preſent of *Catherine Zomoisky* wife of the *Chancelor of Polonia*; and they are valued at a hundred and thirty thouſand crownes. I know not whether this ſuit of Church ornaments, or that deſcribed above in the Popes *Sacriſty*, be the richer.

On the other ſide of this room, are great windowes, betwixt every one of which, are ſet upon long tables, divers great townes ſo preciſely

cifely expreſſed in ſilver, with their walls, ramparts, Churches, ſteeples, houſes, ſtreets, windmills, &c. that whoſoever had once ſeen theſe townes, would eaſily know them again in their pictures here: they were all vowes and gifts, and all ingenious *German* work, as well as *German* townes.

This is all I can remember, though not half I ſaw in this *Treaſury*: and having thanked the civil Prieſt that ſhewed us this fine place, we went out again into the great Church; where I obſerved upon the great pillars that make the Iles of this Church, the hiſtory of the Holy Houſe engraven in ſtone, or written in parchment in a fair text-hand, in twelve or thirteen ſeveral languages, for the uſe of the Pilgrims who flock hither from all countries.

Going out of the Church I ſaw before the Church door the ſtatue in braſs of *Sixtus Quintus*: and a ſtately Fountain.

From hence we went to ſee the Cellar

Cellar of the Holy Houſe which furniſheth with wine, not onely the Governors houſe, the Canons & the Church men, the Colledge of the *Penitentiaries*, the Convent of the *Capucins*, the *Seminariſts*, the Hoſpital and all thoſe that belong to the Church any way: but alſo furniſheth all Pilgrims, yea even all Princes, cardinals, Biſhops, embaſſadors, & great men of known quality with wine, as long as they ſtay here upon devotion. For this reaſon there belong large revenues to this Church, and this Cellar is abſolutely the beſt I ſaw in *Italy*. The veſſels are hugely great, and not to be removed from hence. They have away to take out a piece of their broad ſides, and ſo make them clean. They are all hooped with iron, and ſome of them are ſo contrived, that they can draw three ſeveral ſorts of wine, out of one Veſſel, and by the ſame tap. The experience is pretty, but the wine is better. Now whether theſe Veſſels be too many, or the revenues of the

Holy

Holy House too great, you may easily conjecture; when so many persons are fed dayly, as I mentioned above, and so many thousand pilgrims pass so frequently that way. *Turselinus** writes, that betweē easter and Whitsuntide, there have flocked thither, sometimes five, sometimes Six hundred thousand cōmunicants; and in two dayes space in *September* (about the Feast of the Nativity of our Lady) there have appeared *two hundred thousand communicants*, most of which were *pilgrims*.

* *In his hist. of Loreto l. 3. c. 25.*

The Apothecaries shop.

Having refreshed our selves in this Cellar, we went to the Apothecaries shop belonging to the Holy House also, and furnishing physick to sick pilgrims for nothing. There we saw those famous pots which make even physick it self look sweetly, and draw all curious strangers to visit them. For round about a great inner shop, stand pots of a great size painted by *Raphael Urbin*'s own hand, and therefore judged by *Virtuosi* to be of great Value. Witness those four onely,

on which are painted the four *Evangelists*, for the which were offered by a *French* Embassador in his Kings name, four pots of gold of the same bigness, and were refused. Brave *Raphael*, whose onely touch of a finger could, *Midas* like, turn gally pots into gold. But as *Phidias* his statues of clay were as much adored anciently, as his golden ones: so *Raphaels* hand is as much admired in the Apothecary's shop of *Loreto*, as in the *Vatican* Palace of *Rome*. These pots were given to the holy house by a Duke of *Urbin* whose subject *Raphael* was, and for whom he had made them with more than ordinary art.

He that desires to know more of *Loreto*, let him read *Turselinus* his history of *Loreto*. For my part, my time being out, I must be gone.

Taking therefore horse again, we made towards *Venice*, and saw these places in our way:

Ancona the Capital town of the *Marca*, and one of the best Havens

Ancona.

Havens in the *Gulph*: corresponding with *Slavonia*, *Greece*, *Dalmatica*, and many other countryes. Its built upon a Promontory, and backt up land-way, with a good *Castle*. The Haven was built by the Emperor *Trajan*, whose triumphal Arch is yet seen here, and is the chief monument of this town. Here is a *Molo* striking 200 paces into the sea. *Pius* II. whilest he stayed here to animate in person the great expedition against the *Turks* which he had zealously given beginning to, died. In the vaults of the Great Church are kept many saints bodyes, & pretious Relicks. Its called S. *Ciriacos* Church, & it is the Cathedral.

Senegallia.

From *Ancona* we went to *Senegallia* all along the Sea side. This town is so called from the *Senones Galliæ*. Its a very neat and pleasant town standing in a sweet air. Its a Bishops seat. Here began anciently *Gallia Cisalpina*.

Fano.

From hence we went to *Fano* (*Fanum fortunæ*) because of the Temple of Fortune built here in memory

of a battle wonn by the Romans near the River *Metaurus* hard by where *Asdrubal Hannibal*'s brother was slain. Here's an ancient triumphal Arch yet standing. Not far from this town also *Narsetes* overcame *Totila*. Its an Episcopal town.

Pesaro. From hence we went to *Pesaro* standing also most pleasantly by the Seaside. Its called *Pesaro*, and *Pesaurum* in Latin, from the Weighing here of the gold which the Romans, besieged in the Capitol, sent hitherito be pay'd to the *Gaules*, saith *Servius*. It once belonged to the Dukes of *Urbin*, but for want of heirs male, fell to the Church by right. From the bridge of stone, which is here, begins the *Marca d' Ancona*. The air here is thought by *Vranoscopists*, to be the best in *Italy*; as are also the figgs here.

Catholica. From hence we passed by *Catholica* a poor Village, adorned with nothing but a stately *Name*, and an inscription upon the wall of the Chappel, rendering you the reason

ſon why this town is called *Catholica*, which was this. When the Emperor *Conſtantius* a fierce *Arrian* uſed violence to the Fathers that had been aſſembled in the Council of *Arimini* (a town not far off) and would not ſuffer them to depart (their buſineſs being done, which they came for, to wit, the Catholick Faith of the Council of *Nice* being here aſſerted and confirmed) till they had complyed with the Emperors factiõ conſiſting of *Arrians*; Many of them too weakly (being weary of ſo long a ſtay from their Seats) fell to an unworthy complyance with the *Arrian* party. Which the zealous *orthodoxe* Fathers ſeeing, left *Rimini*, and came into this little Village, becauſe they would not communicate with the *Arrians*: Whereupon this Village got the name of *Catholica*, becauſe the true Catholick and *orthodoxe* Fathers retired hither. If you ask me then, whether this Council of *Rimini* were good or no; I anſwer you, that

the Council was good and *orthodoxe*, and confirmed the Faith of the *Nicen* Council against the *Arrians*; which was the business it was called about. And what happened afterwards when the Council was ended by the oppression of the Emperor, is not to be imputed to the Council; but to some weak Fathers as an error of conversation, and a too unworthy complyance.

Rimini. From *Catholica* we went to *Rimini*, called *Arriminum* in Latin, this is a pretty town, in which the foresaid Council was kept. In the market place I saw the stone (set now upon a *pedestal*) upon which *Cæsar* stood when he made a speech to his soldiers to make them resolve to march up to *Rome*. Hard by in the same market place, stands a little round Chappel famous for a miracle wrought there by *S. Antony* of *Padua* in confirmation of the Real Presence. The History is too long, but seen here painted round the Chappel, with a cast of an eye.

From

From hence we went through *Cesena* an Episcopal town; and *Forli*, *Forum Livii* an other Bps seat; in the way before we came to *Cesena* we saw an old *inscription* in stone set up by a little rivers side, which I found to be the very decree of the old Senate of *Rome*, forbiding in general any officer, or soldier whatsoever to pass over the *Rubicon* upon pain of being judged an enemy to his country and guilty of High Treason. By which words I gathered that this little river here new called *Pistatello*, was *Rubicon*, mentioned in the Decree of the Senate; and that this decree pointed at *Julius Cæsar* and his army. Yet *Cæsar* being resolved to march up to *Rome* with his army, made a speech to his soldiers; and finding a compliance in their resolutions, passed over *Rubicon*, crying out: *Jacta est alea*: *We must now either sink or swim*, and so passed on to *Rome*, which he soon possessed himself of and then of the world. When once powerful mē draw their swords

Cesena. *Forli.* *Rubicon.*

words, they throw away their scabbards; and when once they have offended beyond pardon, they strike at the very throat of authority; running upon that horrid *maxime*, that *scelera sceleribus sunt tuenda.*

From *Forli* we passed on the right hand to *Faenza*, *Faventia* in Latin. (leaving the way on the left hand, which leads to *Imola* and *Bologna.*) *Faenza* is a neat town as all the others we had passed by before: but having no considerable thing in it but white earthen pots, called Vessels of *Faenza*, we stayed not long in it, but made towards *Ferrara.* In the way I found little worth observation, except onely that as we travelled one night somewhat late for coolness, I saw millions of little flyes in the air, carrying a bright light about them like glowwormes. They continued all the way to our Inn for two houres after sunset, especially upon the corn fields and high grass. It was huge pretty me thought, to

Faenza.

see

ſee heaven upon earth almoſt, and flying ſtarrs conduct us to our lodging. A Poët would have ſworn by all the cords of *Apollo*'s harp, that *Jupiter* then was making *Vulcan* pave the Vault of heaven with a Moſaick work of Diamonds, and that theſe were onely the ſparks that fell from him: or that he was repairing the old cauſſey of the *Via Lactea* with freſh ſtarrs, and that theſe were the old ones which he had throwne away. I catched ſome of theſe fiery flyes, to ſee where it was that they carryed their little *Lanternes* and candles, and I found it was in their tails. The country people call them *Lucciole*. And I believe, theſe are thoſe flyes which *Pliny* calls *Cicindelas*, and Ariſtotle calls λαμπυρίδα.

Plin. l. 18. c. 26.
Ariſt. l. 1. de partib. animal. c. 3.

Paſſing thus along we came late to a little Village, and the next morning betimes to *Ferrara*. This town of *Ferrara* was once the Seat of a Soveraign Prince of the houſe of *Eſté*, but for want of heirs male

Ferrara.

after the death of *Alfonso* the II. it fell to the Church, and *Clement* the VIII took possession of it in person by an Entry and Ceremony worthy of the pen of Cardinal *Benevoglio* who was there. The town stands in a plain, carrying above four miles compass; it hath a good *Citadell*, strong walls, ramparts, bulworks: and a good garrison of soldiers. Here are fair streets, and very handsome Pallaces; but people are somewhat thin. The things which I saw here were these.

The Rarities.

1. The *Domo*, ancient rather than beautiful.

2. Over against it, two Statues in brass of the Princes of the house of *Estè*; the one Duke; the other *Marquis*: the one Sitting, the other on Horseback.

3. Behinde these Statues is the House of Justice, or Town house.

4. The strõg pallace of the dukes anciently, is in the middle of the town, with a great mote about it,

The

the court within is painted with the pictures of all the Dukes of *Ferrara*, here the Popes Legate lyeth.

5. The Diamond Pallace, as they call it, is of white marble without, whose stones are all cut *diamond wise* into sharp points. Having seen it without, I longd to see it within hoping that a diamond pallace without, would be all carbuncle and Pearl within. But I was deceived; for entring in, I found nothing worth the pains of going up the ugly stairs: and the poor woman that kept the house told me as much, as well as the cold kitchin. I wonder the master of this house doth not keep it alwayes lockt up, that strangers might value it by its outside onely, which is admirable indeed. *The Diamond Pallace.*

6. The Monastery of the *Benedictins* is stately, in whose church I found the Tomb of *Ariosto* authour of the long *Poëme* called *Orlando Furioso*. He was esteemed in his life time a great Poët, and as such was crowned *Laureat* Poët by the Emperor *Ariosto's Tomb.*

peror *Charles* the V. but he was oftentimes ſeen, even in the ſtreets, to be too much tranſported with Poëtick fury, and to become *Arioſto furioſo*, while he was penning his *Orlando*. He had a rich Vein, but a poor purſe; and while his head was crowned with *Laurel*, his breeches were often out behind, as well as thoſe of *Torquato Taſſo*, of whom *Balzac* ſaith, that though he were a good Poët, yet he had *des fort manuaiſes chauſes*.

7. The *Carthuſians* church is neat and full of good pictures.

8. The Church and convent of the *Carmelits* is alſo neat, in whoſe *library* I ſaw a Manuſcript of *John Bacon*, and an other of learned *Thomas Waldenſis*, both *Engliſhmen*, and both learned men.

The Academy of Wits. Here's an Academy of Wits called *Gli Elevati*. Of this town was *Hieronymus Savonarola* author of the *Triumphus Crucis*; and *Baptiſta Guarini* author of the *Paſtor Fido*. *The learned men:*

He that deſires to know the hiſtory of *Ferrara*, let him read *Giovanni*

nanni Baptista Pigna, who hath written of it *ex professo*. *The history.*

From *Ferrara* we went to *Padua* in two dayes, the season being good and dry; otherwise in winter, its too deep a way to go by land; therefore most men embark at *Ferrara*, and go by boat to *Venice*. The first day, passing over the *Po* in boat at *Francalino*, we reached *Ruigo* the first town of the Venetian state. This Town is built near where *Adria* (from whence the *Adriatick* Sea is called) once stood, and almost upon its ruines. Its governed by a *Podesta* and a *Capitano Grande*, as the other Towns of S. *Mark* are. Of this Town was *Cœlius Rodiginus* a man of various learning, as his books shew; and *Bonifacius Bonifacii* an other learned humanist. *Ruigo.* *Adria.*

From *Ruigo* we arrived at *Padua* betimes, but the desire of seeing *Venice* made us hasten away the next day; deferring to see *Padua* till our return from *Venice*.

Embarking then betimes in the

the morning at *Padua* in a *Piotta*, a neat little barge, taken to ourselves, and much more honorable than to go in the great tilt-boat, where all sorts of loose Ruffians and idle people throng you up, we saw a world of stately pallaces and gardens standing upon the banks of the river *Bronta*, and shewing us that we were approaching to a great town indeed.

Some five miles short of *Venice*, we left the river and the horses that drew us, and rowed through the shallow Sea which environeth *Venice* on all sides for above five miles space. This low Sea is called here *La Laguna*; and the water is so shallow that no great ships can come to *Venice*: little vessels come by certain channels which are well fortified with castles, forts, and chains, so that no man can come to *Venice* but with lieve or knocks. We arrived there betimes; and all the way we admired to see such a stately City lying as it were at Anchor, in the

La Laguna.

the midſt of the Sea; and ſtanding fixed where every thing elſe floats.

Venice at firſt was nothing but a company of little dry ſpots of ground which held up their heads in a ſhallow Sea furniſhed by Seven rivers, *Piava*, *Sila*, *Livenza*, *Po*, *Adige*, *Brenta*, and *Tagliamento*, which run into it. To theſe little dry ſpots of groũd fiſhermen repaired anciently for their fiſhing, and built little cottages upon them. But afterwards *Italy* being overrun by *Goths*, *Huns*, and *Vicegoths*, divers rich men from ſeveral parts of *Italy*, as well as from *Padua*, fled hither with the beſt of their goods, to ſave them and themſelves in theſe poor cottages unknown to thoſe barbarous nations: and finding by experience this to be a ſafer place than any elſe, they began to provide againſt thoſe frequent diſaſters of barbarous incurſions, by building good houſes here. This many men did and made at laſt a fine

The origin of Venice.

town

town here, and greater than her mother *Padua*. This happened twelve hundred years ago, which makes *Venice* glory, that ſhe is the ancienteſt Republick in *Europe*. To which purpoſe I cannot omit to tell here a pretty ſtory which was told me in *Paris* of a Venetian Embaſſadour, who reſiding in the Court of *France*, and finding himſelf in a viſit where there were many Ladyes, was ſeriouſly asked by a grave old Lady (who heard him ſpeak much of the *Seignory* of *Venice*) whether the *Seignory* of *Venice* were fair or no? yes Madam, ſaid he; one of the faireſt in *Europe*. Is ſhe great: ſaid the Lady again? yes, Madam, ſaid the Embaſſador ſhe is great enough. Is ſhe rich ſaid the Lady? worth millions, replyed the Embaſſadour. Methinks then, ſaid the Lady, ſhe would be a good match for *Monſieur* the Kings brother: yes madam, replyed he again, but that ſhe is a little too old. Why how old is ſhe I pray you, ſaid the

Eſt-elle belle?

Eſt elle grande?

Eſt elle riche?

Quelle aige a elle?

the Lady? Madam, answered the Embassadour, she is about twelve hundred years old. At which the company smiling, the good Lady perceived her errour with blushing; and *Monsieur* was unmarryed for that present. Indeed *Cosmography*, and *Topography* are hard words; and as the old saying is, *aliud Sceptrum, aliud plectrum*, a looking glass is not the same thing with a map.

As for *Venice* now, 'tis one of the fairest Cities in *Europe*, and called by the Proverbial Epithete, *Venetia la Riccha*, *Venice* the rich. Its well nigh eight miles in compass, and in form something like a Lute. It hath no wall about it to defend it, but a mote of water that is five miles broad which surrounds it. It hath no suburbs, but a world of little Islands close by it. The streets of *Venice* are all full of water; and for this reason they use no coaches here, but visit in boats. *Venice now.*

These boats they call here *Gondolas*, and there are above twenty thousand of them. For besides that evere noble Venetian or rich *The Gondolas.*

man,

man hath two or three of his own, there are alwayes a world of them ſtanding together at ſeveral publick wharfs, ſo that you need but cry out, *Gondola*, and you have them lanch out preſently to you: theſe *Gondolas* are pretty neat black boats like our oars, holding ſix perſons conveniently upon the Seats, which are covered over head with a thick black cloath, with windows at either ſide, which in winter defends you from the wind, and in ſummer from the Sun. The multitude of theſe *Gondolas* help to employ a great many poor men, and to make a world of mariners for publick ſervice in time of need. Ordinary people here may go up and down the town by little back allyes, which they call here *Calle*, theſe by winding up and down, and delivering them over ſeveral bridges, hugely puzzle ſtrangers at firſt. Of theſe bridges there are above 1500 in *Venice*, all of ſtone and of one arch reaching from one ſide of the ſtreet to the other, while the *Gondolas* run under the arch.

Bridges in Venice.

The

The greatest of these bridges is called the *Bialto*, built over the *Canal Grande*, all of white marble. This is one of the finest bridges in *Europe*, because of the one arch only, and of the vast wideness and height of that arch; the Chanel here being as wide as any man can throw a stone. This bridge bears upon its back two rows of shops, and little houses covered with lead; and lest this great weight should make the foundation sink, they built it upon *Piloties*; that is, great trees rammed into the ground, to the number of six thousand in all. In fine, this bridge cost two hundred and fifty thousand crowns. It were a fine sight, to see in a hard frost, the streets of *Venice* all frozen, and people walking up and down upon diamond streets; or a chrystal pavement. In the mean time its no unpleasing sight to see the streets full of water, and such stately pallaces on either side, especially the *Canal Grande*, which runs quite through the middle of the

The rialto

the City, and is hedged in on either side with stately houses, among which are counted two hundred pallaces fit to lodge any King. The whole City hath in it 32 Monasteries of religious men, 28 of religious women, 70 Parish Churches; and about a hundred and fourscore thousand inhabitants.

Having said thus much of the situation of *Venice*, I will now speak of the Government, Strength, riches, Religion, & Interest of this Republick, and then fall to the particularrs I saw in it.

The Government. For the Government here, its purely *Aristocratical*, by the *Doge*, and the Nobles. *The great Counsel* The great counsel consists of two thousand Gentlemen. This is the *basis* of the state Government: because that out of these are chosen all the other magistrates, *Podestas*, *Generals*, *Capitani*, *Grandi*, *Providetori Generali*, *Embassadors*, *&c.* This great Counsel assembles frequently in one great room of the *Doge*'s pallace, where there are seats for them all, and where businesses are voted by baloting; that is

is by putting in a close double box of two colours, a little ball, about the bigness of a button, which is made so soft that no man can hear into whether part of the double box the ball falls. Every Gentleman in this great counsel hath two of these balls given him, one white and the other red: the one signifying, the affirmative vote, the other the negative: so that they give their votes secretly, and without being known afterwards for what party they stood; or without giving example to others to follow them in their votes, as leading men would do; and so draw all into faction and cabals.

To run through all the Magistrates and Officers of this Republick, the *Pregiadi*, the *savi Grandi*, the *savi di Terra ferma*, the *savi de gli Ordini*, the *consiglio de dieci*, &c. would be a work too long for a traveller, and too tedious for my reader. I will only speak of the supreme Magistrate here, the *Doge*, or Prince, as they call him, who represents the head of this Republick. *The Doge.*

He

He is now chosen by the whole Senate, and is for life: heretofore he was hereditary till the year 1032. the manner of balotting in choosing the *Doge* is such a puzzle that I had rather you should read it in *Sabellicus*, than I give my self the trouble of describing it. For the most part they chuse a man well stricken in years, and one who hath made his circle of Embassyes: that is, hath been fifteen years Embassadour in the chief courts of *Europe*, three years a piece in every one: and so acquired unto himself a perfect knowledge of all states and state affairs. Being chosen once, he cannot stir out of the *Laguna* without lieve. Nor at home can he do all things of his own head, but with the advice of his Counsellers, who are six, chosen out of the most honourable gentlemen of the City. These six sit with him in counsel, and execute with him all businesses, as to give audience, read letters, grant priviledges, and the like: which cannot

cannot be executed by the *Doge*, if there be not four counsellers with him; and yet they can execute and act without the *Doge*: and its they that have authority to propose in the great Counsel, things of concern. In giving suffrages, his suffrage is no more than an ordinary Senators, in the Senate; but he hath two voyces in the Great Counsel. The *Doge* and these Counsellers are called *Il Collegio*, but then in main publick affairs there enter into this Counsel, *six Savi Grandi*, *five Savi di Terra Ferma*, *five Savi degli Ordini*, and *Tre Capi de Quaranta Criminali*. This full College distributes business to the other magistrates to be handed, having been headed here.

The habit of the *Doge* is ancient, and hath something of the *Pontifical* habit in it. His Pomp, Train, and Lodging are all Princely; and in publick functions he hath carryed before him the eight silver trumpets, the great *Umbrella* of cloth of tyssue, the Cushion, the Chair, the gilt sword, & a white wax candle carried by

by a child. All letters of State are written in his name, and money is coyned in his name, but the *impronto*, or ſtamp of it, is alwayes the figure of S. *Mark*, or S. *Marks Lyon*. For the moſt part the *Doge* is choſen out of thoſe whom they call here, *Procuratori di S. Marco*. Theſe *Procuratori* are of high ranck and eſteem in this Republick. Heretofore there was but one *Procuratore di San Marco*, whoſe office was, to have a care of all things belonging to S. *Mark*'s Church and the *Treaſure*. But now there are twenty five, moſt of which have made their circles of Embaſſyes in forraign Courts, and are fit wood to make *Doges* of: though ſome of them of late have been aſſumed to that dignity for money; the State now making money of all men, as well as of all things.

Procuratori di San Marco.

Their ſtrength.

As for the Strength and Power of *Venice*, its very great; their poſſeſſions in *Italy*, being full as great as the Popes; and out of *Italy*, far greater. In *Italy* they hold fourteen Provinces under them. They are

Lords

Lords of the *Gulph*, or *Adriatick Sea*.

They possesse the coast of *Dalmatia* beyond the *Gulph*. They hold the *Iles* of *Corfu*, *Cephalonia* & *Zant*. *Candia*, or the *Ile of Creta*, belongs to them by due. The kingdome of *Cyprus* also is pretended to by them; and by it, and *Candy*, whose two crowns they shew us in the Treasury, *Venice* is stilled *Serenissima*. The kingdome of *Cyprus* came to the Venetians by *Catherine Cornaro* who was made heire of it by her son the King thereof, who dyed young and without issue about the year 1438. The story is this. *Katherine* was daughter of *Marco Cornaro*, and neece of *Andrew Cornaro* two noblemen of *Venice*. *Andrew* was sent *Auditore Generale* into the Kingdom of *Cyprus*, in the time of *James* King of that Island, and helpt him to many thousand Crowns, whereby he settled his tottering Crown. One day as the King was talking familiarly with him, he let fall (whether by chance, or design) a little picture in *miniature*

Loschi in Compendio Histor.

ture, of a very handſome Lady. The King curious to ſee it, called for it civilly; and viewing it well, fell hugely in love with the Original of it; which *Andrew* aſſured him to be far handſomer than the copy; and withall added, that if his Majeſty liked her, ſhe was his Neece, and that therefore he offered her freely to him for his wife, with all the money he had already lent him; and a hundred thouſand crowns more. The King bit willingly at theſe two baits, beauty and money; and was not quiet till he had marryed her. Of her he had but one ſon, whom (dying) he left under his mothers protection, but he dying alſo not long after, left his mother heir of the Kingdom; and ſhe at her death, left this Crown and Kingdom to the Venetians by will and gift. This whole hiſtory I ſaw painted in the pallace of *Cornaro* by the hand of *Paulo Veronoſe*. As for the ſtrong holds which the Venetians poſſeſs in *Italy*, they are theſe: *Crema*, *Bergamo*, *Breſcia*, *Peſchtera*,

Chioſa

Chiosa, and *Palma Nuova* in *Fruili*. This last is one of the best places in *Europe*. It hath nine royal *bastions*; eighteen Cavaliers, which command all the neighbouring *Campagnia*: it hath ditches of water about it thirty paces broad, and twelve deep; Its ramparts behind the wall are high and covering, and they are alwayes fringed with a hundred pieces of Canon, and ready to receive six hundred more, which are alwayes in its *magazin* ready upon all occasions. And for men and armour as the great Arsenal in *Venice* hath alwaies arms in readyness for a hundred thousand men; so this state being peopled with three millions of men, would easily find three or four hundred thousand men of service, and a hundred Gallies: yet their ordinary *militia* is but of fourscore thousand foot, and some 6000 horse; and about thirty Gallies. *Palma Nuova.*

As for their riches; though their ordinary revenues (before these late wars with the Turk) exceeded not four millions; yet now *Their Riches.*

they ſpur themſelves, and the Country up to exceſſive ſumms. Few dye but they bequeathſomething to ſuch a Chriſtian ſervice as this war is. Beſides this, the taxes are much augmented, and ſeizures and forfeitures more narrowly looked into, to help publick expences. In fine, beſides this, the great trading which *Venice* drives, (*Aleppo* alone bringing in ſome years, four millions of gold) the Venetians have found out a very compendious way to raiſe, in one quarter of an hour, and by one daſh of a pen, fifty hundred thouſand crowns, to help themſelves withall at a dead lift, and incommodate no man. This they did *An.* 1646, when fifty rich families in *Venice* gave to the ſtate a hundred thouſand Crowns apiece to be made noble *Venetians*. The like courſe they took to raiſe money, about a hundred years ago, when they were ſet upon by moſt of the Princes of *Europe* at once.

Their religion. As for their religion, its Roman Catholick, and they have never changed

changed it ſince the beginning of their Republick. Hence Mr. *Raymond* in his *Mercurio Italico* page 188. ſaith truly, that *Venice* hath this property above all other States; that ſhe is a Virgin, and more, from her firſt infancy, Chriſtian: having never yet fell from her Principles either in Government or religion. It began to be built the very ſame year, that S. *Auguſtin* dyed; (as *Baronius* obſerves.

As for the Intereſt of this Republick, they are now well with the Emperor; not out with *Spain*, nor too ſecure of his Friendſhip; kind with the French, as long as they keep out of *Italy*; well affected to *England*; and juſt friends with the Pope. *Their Intereſt.*

Now for the particulars which I ſaw in *Venice*, they were theſe.

1. The men themſelves here, who looked like men indeed: and as a Philoſopher anciently ſaid, that when he came from *Corinth* to *Sparta*, he ſeemed to come from horſes to men: ſo me thought, when I came from *France* to *Venice* I came from boyes to men. For here

I ſaw the handſomeſt, the moſt ſightly, the moſt proper, and grave men that ever I ſaw any where elſe. They wear alwaies in the town (I ſpeak of the Noblemen) a long black gown, a black cap knit, with an edging of black wool about it, like a fringe; an ancient and manly wear, which makes them look like Senators. Their hair is generally the beſt I ever ſaw any where; theſe little caps not preſſing it down as our hats do; and Perywigs are here forbid. Under their long gowns (which fly open before) they have handſome black ſuites of rich ſtuffs with ſtockings and garters, and Spaniſh leather ſhooes neatly made. In a word, I never ſaw ſo many proper men together, nor ſo wiſe, as I ſaw dayly there walking upon the *Piazza* of S. *Mark*. I may boldly ſay, that I ſaw there five hundred gentlemen walking together every day, every one of which was able to play the Embaſſador in any Princes court of *Europe*. But the miſery is, that we ſtrangers cannot walk

there

there with them, and talk with them, but must keep out of their way, and stand aloof off. The reason is this: This state (as all Republicks are) being hugely jealous of her liberty and preservation, forbids her Noble men and Senators to converse with Forrain Embassadors, or any man that either is an actual servant or follower of an Embassador, or hath any the least relation to any Princes Agent, without express lieve; and this upon pain of being suspected as a Traitor, and condigniy punished. This makes them shy to all strangers, not knowing what relation they may have to some forraign states man or Agent. For the same reason they will not let their wives visit the wives of forrain *Embassadors* residing in *Venice*, for fear of being suspected to commit treason by proxie. They have in the wall of the Pallace, in divers places, certain wide mouths of marble stone, over which I found written these words: *Denuncie secrete*, private informations, into which they cast secret-

ly papers of accusations, by which they accuse secretly any officer, or nobleman, whom they durst not accuse publickly. This makes men stand hugely upon their guard, and be wary with whom they converse, and what they say.

The noble women of Venice

2. As for the women here, they would gladly get the same reputation that their Husbands have, of being tall and handsome; but they overdo it with their horrible *cioppini*, or high shooes, which I have often seen to be a full half yard high. I confess, I wondered at first, to see women go upon stilts, and appear taller by the head than any man; and not to be able to go any whether without resting their hands upon the shoulders of two grave matrons that usher them: but at last, I perceived that it was good policy, and a pretty ingenious way either to clog women at home by such heavy shoes (as the Egyptians kept their wives at home by allowing them no shoes at all;) or at least to make them not able to go either

ther far, or alone, or invisibly. As for the young Ladies of this Town, that are not marryed, they are never seen abroad, but masked like *Moscarades* in a strange disguise, at the fair time, and other publick solemnities or shows, being at other times brought up in Monasteries of Nuns, till they be marryed.

S. Marks Church.

3. Then I went to the Church of S. *Mark* the Evangelist, whose body lyeth here, having been translated hither from *Alexandria*, 820 and odd years ago; having ever since been one of the chief Patrons of this state, as his Lyon hath ever since been the Arms of the Republick, and its seal in all publick writings. This Church is built *a la Thedesca*, as they call it, and as the best Churches built about those times, were. Its neither great nor high; but so rich for the materials, that nothing but Mosaick work and marble appear in it. The roof and the walls a good way down, are curiously painted with Mosaick histories and pictures; and

the rest of the wall is rare marble. Among those *Musaick pictures*, there are to be seen in the vault of the Arch over the door of the Treasury, two old pictures the one of S. *Dominick*, the other of S. *Francis*; both made before they instituted their several Orders, and yet both in the religious habits which those of their Orders wear; and all this out of the predictions of *Joachim* (Abbat of *Curacium*, and not of S. *Fleur*, as some wrongly call him) who lived before these Orders were instituted. The picture also of the Pope, near to the Pictures of the foresaid Saints, is said to be a Prophetical picture of the said Abbats describing; representing the last Pope that shall govern the flock of Christ, when all the world shall be of one religion. The pavement of this Church is suitable to the rest, being in some places composed of vast marble stones naturally representing the waves of the Sea; in other places its curiously inlayd with stones of several colours expressing Flowers, stars,

Baronius an. 1190.

ſtars, birds, beaſts and the like: among which ſtones I perceived here and there ſome Turky ſtones of great value among us, but here not ſcorning to be trod upon. Thirty ſix marble pillars of a round form, and two foot thick in diameter, hold up the roof of this Church. The High Altar is a rare piece, eſpecially when you ſee the back of it open as I did upon the Aſcenſion Eve. This back of the Altar is richly adorned with divers rows of little enamelled pictures, *a la Greca*, ſet in gold, and enriched with brave pearl and pretious ſtones intermingled every where between the pictures. This moſt rich ornament, or back of the Altar, was given by a *Doge* of *Venice*, and brought from *Conſtantinople*. Behind the High Altar ſtands the Altar of the B. Sacrament, where there are two tranſparent round pillars 4 yards high. In the Sacriſty which is hard by, I ſaw neat Moſaick work in the roof; and an admirable picture of *S. Hierome* of the ſame work alſo. Round about the inſide

of

of the Church, over the pillars, hang the *Scutcheons* of several *Doges*, in a large size. For the *Doges* at their creation, cause three things to be made. First their picture which is set up in the *Sala* of the great Counsel: Secondly their arms or Scutchion, which are sometimes of Silver and of a huge size; and are set up after the *Doges* death in the Church for ever. Thirdly they must make their picture in the *Collegio*, or *Pregiadi*.

The Treasury of S. Mark.

4. From the Church we were let in to see the Treasury of S. *Mark*, which joins to the Church. It was shown us by special lieve from above, and by two Noble Venetians who are alwayes present when it is shown. We were first shown the Spiritual Treasure, & then the temporal; that is, first the Relicks, and then the *jewels*. The *relicks* were these principally. A great authentical piece of the holy cross, above a span long. It is the greatest piece I have seen any where, except that in the Holy Chappel in *Paris*, and though some enemies of the very

The Spiritual Treasure.

Cross

Crofs of Chrift, as well as of other Relicks, do jeeringly fay, that there are fo many pieces of the Holy Crofs fhown in the world, that if they were all put together, they would make a cart load of wood: yet I dare maintain more probably, that all the pieces any one man can fay are fhown in *Europe* (and I have feen a good part of it) would not make fo much of the Crofs, as one of thofe parts on which our Saviours hands were nailed: feeing the greateft part that we find of it, is no thicker than an ordinary mans finger, and little longer than a fpan; and that very part of it which I faw in the Popes own Sacrifty in the *Vatican*, is no longer than a mans little finger: and if the King of *France* (*S. Lewis*) in his two expeditions into the Holy Land, could get onely fo little a piece of it as that which is fhown in *Paris* in the Saint *Chappelle*, and if the Pope himfelf could get no greater a piece of it, than that mentioned above, I do not wonder if in other places, they

fhew

ſhew ſuch little ſhreds of it, as all together would not make two foot of timber, much leſs a cart load. We ſaw alſo here a finger of S. *Mark*. His ring with a ſtone in it, which our *Lapidaries* cannot tell how to name. Some of our Saviours blood gathered up in his Paſſion, with the earth it was ſpilt upon. A thorne of the Holy Crown of thornes. A nail which nailed the two pieces of the Croſs together. A finger of *S. Mary Magdalen*. A piece of S. *John Baptiſts Cranium*. A tooth of S. *Mark*. A piece of S. *John Baptiſts* habit. Some of our B. Ladies hair. An ancient picture of S. *John Baptiſt*, enamelled in gold. A piece of our Saviours white robe when he was ſcorned. A Very ancient picture of our B. Lady carryed about anciently by *Conſtantin* the Great, who had it alwayes with him. One of the Stones of the *Torrent*, wherewith S. *Stephen* was ſtoned. And in fine, the ſword of S. *Peter*.

The temporal treaſure.

Then leading us to the temporal *Treaſure* in an other room, they ſhew'd

ſhew'd us (by candle light, as they did alſo the Spiritual *Treaſure*) theſe things. Firſt, the twelve crownes of gold,& the twelve breaſt and back-pieces (like womens cloſe bodyes) of beaten gold alſo,ſet thick,as well as the Crownes, with exquiſit pearl, both round,and big: Twelve young Virgins uſed to wear them anciently upon a Feaſt day. Then three great Carbuncles, one whereof weigheth ſix ounces, and is bigger than an ordinary henns egg: They Value it at two hundred thouſand crownes. Then the two Crownes of gold ſet thick with pretious ſtones; one being the Crown of the kingdome of *Cyprus*; the other of the kingdom of *Candy*. After this they ſhewed us the *Doge*'s Crown, called here *il Corno*, becauſe its made ſomewhat ſharp and turning in at the top, like a horn. Its ſet round with a cloſe row of excellent pearl, each one as big as a haſel nut, with a Vaſt Ruby in the front of it, worth a hundred thouſand crownes, ſay they, and one of the faireſt diamonds

monds in *Europe* in the top of it. Then they shew'd us many other rich things, as the *Flower de Luce* of gold with a rich Diamond in it, given by *Henry* the Third of *France* at his passing by *Venice* when he came out of *Poland*. The two *Unicornes hornes*, far less than that at S. *Denys* in *France*; but no less true. The two Crucifixes set with pearl and rich jewels, and in great number. The Great Candlesticks and Thurible of beaten gold, and curiously wrought: each one being almost as heavy as a man can carry in both hands. The Great Chalice of gold, as great as a man can lift with both hands. A *Saphyr* weighing ten ounces. A cup, or dish, as broad and deep as an ordinary callote (or cap which we wear under our hats) and all of one *Turky* stone entire, and of huge value; It was sent unto this Republick by a King of *Persia*. A Vessel like a tankard, of a rich *Cameo*; its handle being curiously engraven with a diamond. A little Vase of the rootes of *Emmeraud*. An other of *Sardonick*.

A.

A great cup of Agate. An other of Roman Agate far finer than the former, and more transparent. A rich *Pax* of Mother of pearl. A *Spanish Embassador*, once viewing this Treasure, took a candle and looked curiously under the long tables upon which these rich things are exposed; and being asked what he looked for, answered: that he looked whether this Treasure had rootes or no, as his masters Treasure had and therefore groweth yearly: meaning the *India Fleet* of *Spain* which bringeth home yearly to the King of *Spaine*'s coffers and Treasure, twelve millions.

5. Having seen this Treasure and thanked the two noble *Venetians* that stood by; and requited the under officers that shew'd it; we went into the *Doge*'s Pallace, which joynes to S. *Marks* Church; and mounting up the open stairs into the open Gallery, we saw the two great marble Statues of *Mars* and *Neptune*, which stand at the head of these stairs, and signify the strength of the *Venetians* both by Sea and Land.

The Doges Pallace.

Land. They are excellent pieces, otherwiſe great *Sanſovinus* would never have owned them by writing under them: *Opus Sanſovini.* This opē Gallery led us into a world of Chambers of Juſtice, and Clerks offices, all throngd with buſineſs and buſy men. Going up from hence into a higher ſtory, we ſaw the *Doge*'s Chamber of audience, his *Antichambers*, his dining room, and the like. From thence we were led into ſeveral great Chambers of Counſel, all rarely well painted. After that we ſaw the great chamber, or *Sala* of the Senate houſe, where the Nobles meet upon affairs as great as the Chamber. For here they meet about the chuſing of publick Officers, either for the governing of the City, or Army: and ſometimes they have been forced to ſtay there eight dayes (ſaith *Sabellicus*) not being able to agree about the Elections; they not being permitted to depart thence till they agree. This Senate houſe, or Great Chamber, is above threeſcore paces long, and thirty

thirty wide. Its full of Seats for the Noble *Venetians*, to the number of two thousand men, who have right to enter here. Its painted on all sides by the rarest painters that were in *Italy* when this room was made. Over the *Doge*'s throne, is a rare piece of painting covering the whole end of the room above; and representing heaven in a glorious manner. Its of the hand of *Tintoret*. The great pictures upon that side of the room which looks towards the court of the Pallace, contain the history of Pope *Alexander* the III, and the Emperor *Federick Barbarossa*. I saw also in this great room, and in the next joyning to it, the true pictures of all the *Doges* of *Venice*. In the other Chambers of this Pallace, in the Churches, and other Pallaces of this town, I saw so many, and so rare pieces of painting, of *Titian*, *Tintoret*, *Bellino*, *Gentile*, *Castel Franco*, *Bassano*, *Paolo Veronese*, *Perdonone* and others, that with *Madam Romes* leave, I dare boldly say; that no place of *Italy* hath so many

rare

rare pictures in it, as *Venice* hath: and perchance, you will be of my opinion, if you read the curious book of *Rodolfi*, who hath written the lives of the Painters of *Venice*, and the *Venetian* State; and sets down where their prime pieces are to be seen.

The little Arsenal

7. Having seen these Chambers of *Iudicature*, we were led about to the *Sala* of the *Consiglio de Dieci*; (otherwise called, the little *Arsenal*) in the Pallace still. Its a curious sight, and therefore not to be omitted by my Traveler. There are armes in it for a thousand men, ready upon all occasions of sedition or treason. The muskets are alwayes charged and primed; & every six months they discharge them, to charge them a fresh. Pikes, and swords, are also so ordered here, that by plucking a string, they fall into the hands of those that should use them: so that in less than half an hour, a thousand men may sally out armed. In the end of the great room where the

muskets

muskets hang, ſtands a great iron ball pierced through like a basket hilt, and four times as big as a ſouldiers helmet; within which there is a ſpring, which being uncockt by the pulling of a cord, ſtrikes fire into gunpowder which lyeth round about within this ball in a train, and there are ſo many ſeveral ends of match as there are musket here; half of the match hanging out of the holes of the ball, the other half being within, and reaching into the train of powder: ſo that the firſt man that ſhould come in and pluck the foreſaid cord would preſently ſtrike fire, and light the match all at once; and then every man catching a musket, and one of theſe matches lighted, they are armed in a moment. This armory is to ſecure the *Doge* and the Senators (while they are aſſembled in counſel) from ſuch like treaſons as have been plotted againſt them whilſt they were ſitting in counſel. And for this purpoſe, there's a door which openeth out of the Senate

houſe

houſe into this Armory; and the Keys of it are alwayes laid near the *Doge* when he ſits here in conſultation: Nor is this ſo much an *Italian* Jealoſy, as a prudent caution cauſed by paſt dangers. For they ſhew us in the great Arſenal, the armour (with one arm onely, to be worn under a *Venetian* gown, while the other arm was ſhowed bare, to take off all ſuſpicion) of *Bajamante Theopoli* and his *complices*, to the number of eight hundred men, who intended to kill the whole Senate while it was aſſembled; and make *Bajamante* maſter of *Venice*. But the plot was daſht in the execution; becauſe *Bajamantes* brains were daſht out by a poor woman, who ſeeing him march under her window in the head of his rebellious crew, threw down from her window a great earthen flower pot upon his head, and killed him dead. His party ſeeing this, retired, and were ſoon ſubdued: and his houſe was turned into a Shambles for butchers; a fit diſgrace for him who would have been the Butcher

Sabellicus dec.2 l.1.

Butcher of his Prince and country-mē. here also in this Arsenal we saw the sword and armes of brave *Scanderbeg* Prince of *Albania*, who wonn seaven battles over seven the most illustrious *Bassis* the Great *Turk* had, and dyed after all peaceably in his Estates, in spite of *Amurath*. Its said, that the great *Turk* hearing how *Scanderbeg* with his sword, had cloven men in two, sent to him; and desired him, to send him his *sword, his cutting sword*: which he did; the *Turk* tryed it upon his slaves, and finding that he could not cleave men as *Scanderbeg* had done, sent him word, that he had not sent him his true sword; to whom *Scanderbeg* replyed, that he had sent him indeed his sword, but not his arm. As for this sword, which they call here *Scanderbeg*'s sword, its a broad thin blade of a reasonable length, but light, and of as good mettal almost, as its master. We saw here many other curiosities: as the standard of the *Doge Zani*, who restored Pope *Alexander* the

III.

III unto his Seat again; with his ſword, buckler, & helmet. The ſtandard of the great *Turk*. The ſtandard of horſes hair belonging alſo to the great *Turk*, and which he hung out alwayes before battle, as a ſignal of combat: it was taken by a *Frenchman* called *Ciotar*. The Statues of *Ludovico Sforza Duke of Milan*, and of his wife *Viſconti*. The ſtatue or head of *Carara*, whom they call the Tyrant, but how truly I know not. The ſtatue or head in braſs of brave *Venerio*, General of the Venetians in the battle of *Lepanto*. The head in braſs alſo of brave *Bragadino*, flead alive by the *Turks* for his countryes ſervice. The picture of *Santa Iuſtina* in a great caſe ſet with rich ſtones. This caſe was made for a great looking glaſs which the Venetians ſent unto the *Sultaneſs* of the great *Turk*; but the ſhip that carryed it, meeting in the way a Frigat which brought the news of a great Victory gotten over the *Turks* by the Venetians upon *Santa Juſtinas* day, it returned back again with the preſent, and the

the Senate caused the glass to be taken out, and *Santa Justinas* picture to be set in place of it. Then we saw a rare *Carpet*, or rather a curious piece of stuff with figures in it, sent to the Republick of *Venice* by a King of *Persia*. The habits of two noble *Chinesi* who were baptized at *Venice*. The armour of brave *Gatta Mela*, with the picture of a cat in his head piece. The armour of some of the ancient *Doges* of *Venice*, who to the number of forty or fifty, went to war in person, and did such things there, as to make their very armour to be honourable. The habit, buckler, and sword of a King of *Persia*; the armes are set with rich stones. The armour of *Henry* the IV. of *France* with his pocket pistol. The armour of the Duke of *Rohan*. The compleat armour of a little boy about 10 years old, who was found dead in a battle fighting for the *Venetians* and his country; and not known who he was. Poor brave child! who being worthy never to have dyed, doest not so much as

live in hiſtory ! Indeed I did not think till then, that *Mars* had his abortives too , dying before their time, and before they were named. Then they ſhew'd me *Attila*'s Helmet, with the head piece of his horſe. A Cannon ſhooting ſeaven ſhots at once, as if death with his ſingle dart went too ſlowly to work. An other Cannon ſhooting threeſcore ſhots in ten barrels. A halbard with a barrel within it, ſhooting fourteen ſhots. An other halbard ſhoooting ſeaven ſhots. A Cannon of iron carrying two miles , and curiouſly wrought into flowers with the points of chizels. The collar of iron of the *Paduan* Tyrant (as they call him here) *Carara*. The little iron Croſsbow of the ſame Tyrant, with which he is ſaid to have ſhot needles a ſpan long, and killed many men privatly, who knew not how, or by whom they were hurt. Then the divels Organs, or a trunck of leather with 10 piſtol barrels in it of a foot and a half long, and ſo diſpoſed in order like organ pipes,

pipes, that upon the opening of the lock of this trunck, all these barrels being charged with several bullets, should let fly at once, and so scattering wide, kill all those that should be in the room. This trunck was contrived by a revengeful man, who having a mind to be revenged both of his enemy, and of his enemyes friends at once, sent him this trunck by an unknown bearer (as a present from a friend) while he treated his friends at a dinner. The holes through the sides of it, made by the bullets, shew the devilish effect of this trunck; and how well it deserves the name of the devils organ. The box of *botargos* here is just such another invention. A pistol in a pocket book here is as bad as the others, which being charged and let off, would presently read your doom Swords and daggers, with pistol and little gun barrels running along their blades, which being held drawn with the broad side to a man, appear to be onely plain swords and dag-

gers, and yet they discharg thrusts not to be parried by any fencing guard. I saw also here a fine tabernacle of Chrystal: a burning Lamp found in *Antenor*'s tomb in *Padua*. a burning glass, which burneth half A mile off: a rare *Adam* and *Eve* with the Serpent and the tree, all cut out of one piece of wood by the rare hand of *Alberto Dureo*: and in fine, the picture of King *James of England*, the onely picture of any forraign Prince that I saw there.

The Piazza of S. Mark.

Having thus seen this Cabinet of *Mars*, we went out of the Pallace into the *Piazza* of *S. Mark*, upon which both the foresaid Church of *S. Mark*, and the *Doge*'s Pallace look. This is one of the noblest *Piazzas* that a man can see in any town. It runns from the Sea side up along the Pallace to the Church of S. *Mark*, and from thence turning on the left hand, it spreads it self into a more large, and longer open place, most beautiful to behold: for the whole *Piazza*, e ven from the Sea side, to the further end

end, is all built upon arches and marble pillars; and raised up with beautiful lodgings, fit to lodge all the *Procuratori* of *S. Mark*; all the rich forrain merchants; a world of persons of condition; the *Mint*, and the famous Library. In that part of the *piazza* which lies under the Pallace, the *Nobili Venetiani* walk altogether, twice a day, to confer about business of State. This meeting here of the Noblemen is called the *Broglio*. And in the end of it, close by the Sea side, stand two great pillars of rich marble, the one bearing upon it the Image of S. *Theodorus*; the other, the Lyon of S. *Mark*, these two Saints, S. *Mark* and S. *Theodore*, being the two Patrons of this City. These two pillars were erected here by a *Lombard*, who required no other recompence for his paines, than that it might be lawfull for dice-players to play at dice between these two pillars without being punished or molested, nay though they play'd false play. Here also between these two pillars, they

execute malefactors, to ſhew that they deſerve not the protection of thoſe two patrons, who break the orders of that town which is under their protection. Its pitty that the *Lombard* himſelf was not whipped here at leaſt, for making himſelf the Protector of idle rogues there, where the Saints are Patrons of honeſt men. Over againſt the Pallace ſtands the *Mint*, in a place called *La Zeccha*, and from hence the gold coyned here is called *Zecchino*, a piece of gold worth ſome ſeaven ſhillings ſixpence of our money. Hard by it, ſtands the Library famous both for the quantity and quality of the bookes that are in it. *Petrark* (once Canon of the church of *Padua*) gave his Library to it; & *Beſſarion* a Greek Cardinal of great Learning and worth, gave as many Greek Manuſcripts unto it, as coſt him thirty thouſand crownes: & yet by this *Legacy*, *Beſſarion* was but even with the Venetians, who honored him in ſuch a particular manner, as to ſend out the *Bucentauro* it ſelf to bring him into *Venice*, being

being ſent thither *Legat* by the Pope.

8. Going from hence into the other part of the *Piazza* which ſtands before the Church, I eſpyed upon the very out corner of the wall of the Church (as you come out of the Pallace) four Porphiry Statues of four merchants embraceing one another. Having enquired what thoſe *S*tatues were ſet for there, I was told by a grave old gentleman of *Venice*, that thoſe whom theſe *S*tatues repreſent, were four merchants and ſtrangers, who brought hither moſt of the Jewels mentioned above in the Treaſury: and that afterwards poyſoning one another, out of covetouſneſs, left this *S*tate heir of all. Juſt before the Church ſtand three tall maſts of ſhips upon curiouſly wrought Pedeſtals of braſs, and each maſt bearing, upon great dayes, a ſtately flag and ſtreamers. Theſe three maſts ſignify the three nobleſt parts of the Venetians dominions, towit the Kingdoms of *Cyprus*, and of *Candy*, aud the ſtate of *Venice*. In this *Piazza* I found alwaies a world

of ſtrangers perpetually walking and talking of bargains & traffick, as Greeks, Armenians, Albanians, Slavonians, Polonians, Jewes, and even Turks themſelves; all in their ſeveral habits, but all conſpiring in this one thing, to ſell dear, and buy cheap. Here alſo they have every night in ſummer, a world of *Montibanks*, *Ciarlatani*, and ſuch ſtuff, who together with their drudges and remedies, ſtrive to pleaſe the people with their little comedies, puppet playes, ſongs, muſick, ſtories, and ſuch like buffonnerie. Its ſtrange to ſee how they find dayly either new fooling, or new fools, not only to hear them, but even they throw them money too for ſuch poor contentments. In this *Piazza* alſo ſtands the *Campanile*, or high ſteeple of *Venice*, diſtant ſome fifty paces from the Church of *S. Mark*. Its built forty foot ſquare on all ſides, and two hundred and thirty ſix high. The top of it is covered with gilt tiles, which in a Sunſhine day, appear glorioſuſly afar off. The foundation

The high Steeple.

tion of it is almoſt as deep under-ground, as the top of it is high above ground; a wonder, if you conſider that it ſtands in *Venice*. From the top of this *Campanile* we had a perfect view of *Venice* under us, and of all its neighboring Iſlands, Forts, Seas, and Towns about it; as alſo of the outſide of *S. Marks* Church, its Frontiſpice, its Cupolas, and the four horſes of braſs gilt which ſtand over the Frontiſpice. Theſe horſes came out of the ſhop, not out of the ſtable of *Liſippus* a famous ſtatuary in *Greece*, and were given to *Nero* by *Tiridates* King of *Armenia*. They were carryed by *Conſtantin* the great from *Rome* to *Conſtantinople*; and from thence they were tranſported hither. In fine, from the top of this ſteeple, we ſaw the compaſs of the great Arſenal of *Venice*, which looked like a little town in our ſight. Indeed ſome make it three miles about; but I cannot allow it ſo much. The ſight of this *Magazin* of war afar off, made us haſten down from the ſteeple to go ſee it nearer hand.

The Arsenal.

9. Taking therefore a *Gondola*, we went to the Arsenal, where after the ordinary formalities of leaving our swords at the door, and paying the Porters fees, we were admitted, and led through this great shop of *Mars*. Its so well seated near the *Sea* side, and so well built, that it might serve the Venetian *Senators* for a Castle in time of danger: and in it there is a well of fresh water not to be poysoned, because of two pieces of *Unicorns* horn set fast in the bottom of it. I confess, I never saw any where such Oeconomie as is here observed. Fifteen hundred men are dayly employed here, and duly payed at the weeks end, according to their several employments and works. The expences of these workmen amount to a thousand Ducats every day in the year: so that they make accompt that they spend in this Arsenal four hundred & thirty thousand crowns a year: Enough almost to maintain a pretty army constantly. Every workman here hath wine twice a day; and that very

very good too, but that it is a little mingled with water. We were led through all the vaſt rooms of this *Magazin*, rooms like vaſt Churches. In one of them I ſaw nothing but great oars for Gallies, ſeven men going to one oar. In another, nothing but vaſt ſterns. In another, nothing but vaſt nails for Gallies and Ships. In another, they were making nothing but Saltpeeter for gunpowder. In another they were caſting great Cannons, Morter pieces, and Chambers. In another they had nothing but a pair of vaſt Scales to weigh Cannons with. In another Maſts for Gallyes and ſhips of a prodigious greatneſs and length; and yet of ſuch a rare timber, that one filliping upon one end of them, you here it eaſily at the other end, by applying your ear to it. Some of theſe maſts are worth fourſcore pounds. In other vaſt rooms I ſaw ſtore of Cannons of all ſizes both for Ships and Gallyes: where alſo I ſaw ſome Turkiſh Cannons with words upon them in the Turkiſh

ish Language. There I saw also one Cannon shooting three shots at once: another five: one great Cannon found buryed in *Candy* full of gold medals: the great Cannons cast here while *Henry* the III of *France* dined in this Arsenal. They had heretofore a prodigious quantity of Cannons here, but now these rooms are much emptyed by reason of this war with the Turks. In other great rooms I saw huge heaps of Cannon bullets of all sizes, with some Ensigns won over the Turks. Then mounting up into the Chambers above, I saw in two vast rooms, arms for fifty thousand men. In another, arms for twelve Gallies: In another, arms for fifty Gallies. Here also I saw the suit of armour of *Scanderbeg*: that of the *Doge Zani*; the *Lanterne* of *Don John* of *Austria*'s ship in the battle of *Lepanto*: the *Lanterne* of a Turkish Gally: the armour of *Bajamante Theopoli* & his complices, with one arm only: some arms taken from the Turks in the battle of *Lepanto*: other arms taken from the *Genuesi*; a great Crossbow

Crossbow, shooting vast arrows of iron above five quarters long: an invention of great use before Guns were found out. A Cannon bullet with four long irons, like the tops of halbards, which shut up close into it when you put it into the Cannon, but open again of themselves as soon as the bullet is out of the Cannons mouth; & so spreading into four parts, cut all they meet, with strange fury: a dangerous invention in Sea battles, to spoil cordage and tackling. Here also they shew us the description of the town and fort of *Cliffa*, and how it was taken by the Venetians some twenty years ago. Then descending from thence, we went to see the places, where they make new Gallies, and mend old ones. There I found a vast square Court three hundred paces broad in every square and full of vast penthouses capable of holding in them, Gallyes of fifty paces long a piece. In the midst of this Court is a vast square pond of water, let in from the Sea, where the new Gallyes are tryed;

tryed; and the old ones are let into the Arſenal to be mended and ridged a new. Here I ſaw a world of Gallyes, and a world of men working about them moſt buſily. There were heretofore divers of theſe great Courts full of Gallyes, but now they are much exhauſted; the Gallyes being abroad in war. Hence it is obſerved that this Arſenal, before theſe wars, could arm 200 Gallyes, and two hundred thouſand men. Here it was that they made a Gally, and ſet her out at Sea while *Henry* the III dined here in the Arſenal; which made that King ſay then, that he would give three of his beſt towns in *France* (except his Parlament towns) for ſuch an Arſenal. Indeed the Arſenals of *Paris*, *Genua*, *Zurick*, *Naples*, & *Geneva*, ſeemed to me to be little Gunſmiths Shops, in compariſon of this. They were then making here two new *Galleaſſes* (when I was laſt there) of vaſt bulk and expences. In fine I ſaw here the old *Bucentoro*; & preſently after the new *Bucentoro*. This laſt is

is the Galley of ſtate, of the *Doge*, when he goeth forth upon the Aſcenſion day accompanyed with the Senate, to eſpouſe the Sea as they call it here. This is a noble Gally all gilt without, and wainſcotted round about the deck, with gilt ſeats. There runs a partition of wood quite along the Deck of the Gally, with ſeats on both ſides and with a low open roof of wood, to let in air, and yet keep off the Sun; and all this is gilt and painted, and capable of five hundred Senators, who in their ſcarlet robes, wait upon the *Doge* that day. The *Doge* ſits in the *Puppe*, in a Chair of State, with the Popes *Nuncio* on one hand of him, and the Patriarch of *Venice* on the other, and a place for muſick behind them. The ſlaves are all under hatches, and not ſeen at all: but their oars, (twenty on each ſide) move all at once like great wings which make the *Bucentoro* move moſt majeſtically. And this is all, that I can remember in this Arſenal except the cellar of wine, and the great

great rooms, (as I came out) where women only are employed in mending old ſayls; and men (a part) in making great cables: and indeed thoſe vaſt Anchors which lye near the wooden bridge here at the entrance, ſtand in need of cables of the greateſt ſize.

The Aſſenſa. 10. I happened to be at *Venice* thrice, at the great Sea Triumph, or feaſt of the Aſcenſion, which was performed thus. About our eight in the morning, the Senators in their Scarlet robes, meet at the *Doges* Pallace, and there taking him up, they walk with him proceſſionally unto the ſhoar, where the *Bucentoro* lyes waiting them; the Popes *Nuncio* being upon his right hand, and the Patriarch of *Venice*, on his left hand. Then aſcending into the *Bucentoro*, by a handſome bridge thrown out to the ſhoar, the *Doge* takes his place, & the Senators ſit round about the Gally as they can, to the number of two or three hundred. The *S*enate being placed, the anchor is weighed, and the ſlaves being warned by the Capitains

Capitains whiſtle and the ſound of trumpets, begin to ſtrike all at once with their oars and to make the *Bucentoro* march as gravely upon the water, as if ſhe alſo went upon *cioppini*. Thus they ſteer for two miles upon the *Laguna*, while the muſick plays, and ſings *Epithalamiums* all the way long, and makes *Neptune* jealous to hear *Hymen* called upon in his Dominions. Round about the *Bucentoro* flock a world of *Piottas*,& *Gondolas*, richly covered over head with ſumptuous Canopies of ſilks and rich ſtuffs, and rowed by watermen in rich liveries, as well as the Trumpeters. Thus forrain Embaſſadors, divers noblemen of the country,and ſtrangers of condition wait upon the *Doges* Gally all the way long, both coming and going. At laſt the *Doge* being arrived at the appointed place, throws a Ring into the Sea, without any other ceremony, than by ſaying: *Deſponſamus te, Mare; in ſignum perpetui dominii. We eſpouſe thee, O Sea, in Teſtimony of our perpetual dominion over thee*: and ſo returns to the Church

Church of S. *Nicolas* in *Lio* (an *Island* hard by) where he assists at high Mass with the Senate. This done, he returns home again in the same state; and invites those that accompanyed him in his Gally, to dinner in his pallace: the preparatives of which dinner we saw before the *Doge* was got home. This ceremony of marrying the Sea, as they call it, is ancient: and performed yearly in memory of the grant of Pope *Alexander* the III, who being restored by the Venetians unto his Seat again, granted them power over the Adriatick Sea, as a man hath power over his wife; and the Venetians to keep this possession, make every year this watery *Cavalcata*. I confess, the sight is stately, and a Poet would presently conceive, that *Neptune* himself were going to be marryed to some *Nereide*.

The Corso at Murano:

11. Having seen this Ceremony in the morning, we went after dinner to see the Evening *Corso* at *Murano*, where we saw those fine *Gondolas* and *Piottas*, which we had seen

ſeen waiting upon the *Doge* in the morning, now rowing in ſtate up and down the great *Canale* of *Murano* to the ſound of Trumpets; and with all the force of the brawny watermen that row them. Sometimes meeting too thick in the arches of the wooden bridge here, they crack one anothers *Gondolas*, break one anothers oars, overturn ther boatmen, and are ſtopt for an hour together without being able to untangle. Embaſſadors themſelves of forraign Princes appear in *Corſo* this evening with all their bravery (five or ſix *Gondolas* all in one livery) as well as all the gallants and gentry of *Venice*, who appear here this evening at *Corſo*.

12. The next morning no ſooner appeared, but new ſights appeared too, and now upon land, and the Scene was *S. Marks* place, where the Fair opening this day, and laſting for ten dayes, drew all the gallants of *Venice* to come, and behold all the gallantry and riches that either domeſtick, or forreign merchants could ſet forth to ſail. *The Fair.*

But

But the most part of the young Ladyes that came to see the Fair, came in an odd dress, with a false nose, and a little beard of black wool, disguising their mouth and nose: so that they could see all the Fair, and be known to no body. Thus they go often to marriages, and other assemblies when they have no mind to be known.

13. Having thus seen these fore-said sights, we went on with visiting the other things in the town, and one day we went to the Island of S. *George Major*, where we saw a stately Monastery, Church, Cloister, & Garden, which take up this whole Island. The Church is one of the best in *Venice*, and built by *Palladio* the famous Architect. In the Church I was shewn the great silver Lamp, as great as two men could carry. In a pillar of marble standing over a side Altar I was shewn the picture of a Crucifix, which was discovered, at the polishing of this stone, to have been naturally in the Vein of the marble. In the Refectory, I saw an admirable

S. Georges

mirable picture of the ſupper of *Cana* in *Galilæa*, made by *Guido Rheni*. I viſited it often, and could never ſatiate my eyes with ſuch a rare piece. It takes up the whole end of the great Refectory.

14. From thence we rowed to the pallace of *Procuratore Nani* wch ſtands in an Iſland beyond *S. Georges*. The Pallace is richly furniſhed with the true pictures of many modern Princes and Ladies of *France*, *England*, and *Germany*. This pallace, hath one ſtrange thing belonging to it, beyond the pallaces of *Venice*: towit a neat garden, for gardens in *Venice*, are as wonderful things, as Coaches: and I cannot remember that looking upon the whole City from the top of the high ſteeple, I ſaw two places where there were any green trees. But the beſt thing that I ſaw here, was the *Procuratore Nani* himſelf, the greateſt Ornament of the Venetian Senate, whoſe learned pen hath already given us an excellent hiſtory of *Venice*.

The palace of Signore Nani.

15. From hence we walked to the

The Capucins.

the *Capucins* convent which is in the ſame Iſland, and Church neatly built, and far above the rate of *Capucins*; but it was a vow of the *S*enate in time of the plague; and they regarded more, in building it, their own honour than the *Capucins ſimplicity*.

Madonna di Salute

16. From hence returning again towards the town we ſteered our *Gondola* to the Church of *Madonna di Salute*, a new round Church, vowed by the *S*tate in another plague time, and likely to be one of the fineſt churches in *Venice* when it ſhall be ended. In the *S*acriſty I ſaw a rare picture of a feaſt by *Tintoret*; and others in the roof by *Titian*.

La Carita

17. From hence we went to the Church of the Canõ Regulars, called *La Carita*, in whoſe Monaſtery Pope *Alexander* the III, lay hid privately like a poor Chaplain of this Church, unknown to the very fathers of this place, till at laſt he was diſcovered by a devout Pilgrim, who having ſeen him often in *Rome*, and hearing him ſay maſs here, diſcovered

discovered him to the *S*enate, and so he was both acknowledged by the *S*enate, and defended by them, as we said above. Over the entrance of the Quire, is seen the picture of *Alexander* the III receiving the Emperour *Frederick* to the kissing of his feet, by the means of the *Doge* of *Venice*, who stands by. Here's also a good picture of our *S*aviours raising up *Lazarus* again to life: its of the hand of *Bassan*.

18. An other time I went to the *Dominicans* church, called *S. Giovanne & Paulo*, where I found among the tombstones, that of the Lord *Henry Aubigni* (second brother to the Duke of *Lenox* and *Richmond*) who dyed here in his travels. Before the door of this Church stands the *Equestris* statue in brass guilt of *Bartolomeo Coleone Bargamense* a great Cõmander, to whom (as the words bear, *ob militare imperium optime gestum*) the *S*enate decreed this statue to be erected. The Tabernacle and altar are very stately. The Chappel of *S. Hiacinth*, & the *miracles* of

SS. Giovanne & Paulo.

of this Saint are of the hand of *Bassan* & *Palmarino*. The Martyrdõ of *S. John* & *Paul* is a Masterpiece of the hand of *Titian*. The convent also of *S. John* and *Paul* is one of the most stately ones in *Italy*. The refectory is famous for painting.

S. Salvatore. 19. The Church of *S. Salvatore* is a fair Church and well adorned with neat tombs of divers *Doges* and great persons. Upon the back of the High Altar is seen a picture of the Transfiguration, of the hand of *Titian*. Upon an Altar on the right hand of the wall is a picture of the Annunciation, under which *Titian* wrote these words, *Titianus fecit, fecit*, to assure men by this double affirmative, that it was a good piece, worth his twice owning. There's another picture of the Last Supper, made by *Titians* Master. Upon the Epistle side of the High Altar stands a little Chappel, over whose Altar is the tomb of *S. Theodorus* with his body in it. He is one of the Patrons of this town.

S. Chrysostome. 20. In the Church of *S. Chrysostom*,

ſtone. I ſaw upon a ſide Altar on the left hand, the ſtatues in ſtone of our Saviour and his twelve Apoſtles, neatly cut by *Tullius Lombardus*, whoſe rare ſtatues adorn alſo *S. Antonies* tomb at *Padua*. His ſtatues are eaſily known by the neat hands.

21. In the Church of the *Apoſtoli* I ſaw a rare picture of S. *Lucie*, but now ſomewhat old.

22. In the Church of the Jeſuits I ſaw the tomb of *S. Barbara* Virgin and Martyr.

23. In the *Domo* (the Cathedral of *Venice*, but ſtanding much out of the way) I ſaw little conſiderable but the tomb of *S. Laurentius Juſtinianus*, a holy man, a great Preacher, and the firſt Patriarch of *Venice*: the Patriarchal ſeat of *Grado*, being removed hither in his time. *The Domo*

24. I ſaw alſo the Church of *S. Jacomo*, the firſt Church that was built in *Venice*, and built twelve hundred years ago in the infancy of *Venice*, as an old inſcription here told me. Here are *S. Iacomo*

ſome good pictures of *Lanfrancus*, and *Marcus Titianus*, old *Titians* nephew and ſchollar.

The Greeks Church.

25. And being in *Venice* upon *S. Georges* day (the 23. of *April*) we went to the Greek Church, I mean to the Greek ſchiſmaticks Church, which is dedicated to God in honour of *S. George*, and therefore this day was one of their greateſt ſolemnities. Their Ceremonies and Service differed little from the Catholicks Greeks: and if any one deſire to know their tenents, and how near they come to the Roman Catholicks, let him read a book in a thin *Folio* Printed at *Wittemberg an*: 1584. under this title, *Acta & ſcripta Theologorum Wittembergenſium & Hieremiæ Patriarchæ.*

The Jews Synagogue.

26. We went after dinner one Saturday to ſee the Jews Synagogue. Among other things I heard here a Rabbin make a Homily to his flock. He looked like a French Miniſter, or Puritanical Lecturer, in a ſhort cloak and hat. The ſnafling through the noſe made all the edification that I ſaw in it: It was in

Italian

Italian, but the coldeſt diſcourſe that I ever heard in any language. Indeed it was their Sabbath day; & they eat no other meat that day, but cold meat.

The Glaſs houſes at Murano.

27. An other day we went to *Murano* again to ſee the glaſs houſes which furniſh almoſt all *Europe* with drinking glaſſes, & all our Ladies cabinets with looking glaſſes. They utter here forth two hundred thouſand crowns worth a year of this britle ware; and they ſeem to have taken meaſure of every nations belly and humour, to fit them with drinking glaſſes accordingly: For the High Dutch, they have high glaſſes, called *Flutes*, a full yard long, which a man cannot drink up alone except his man, or ſome other, hold up the foot of this more than two handed glaſs. For the Engliſh that love toaſts with their drink, they have curious Tankards of thick Chryſtal glaſs, juſt like our ſilver tankards. For the Italians that love to drink leiſurely, they have glaſſes that are almoſt as large and flat

as ſilver plates, and almoſt as uneaſie to drink out of. And ſo for other nations. In one ſhop they were making a ſet of glaſſes for the Emperor, of five crowns every glaſs: They were drinking glaſſes with high covers made like ſpread eagles, and finely gilt. Sometimes to ſhew their art, they make here pretty things. One made a ſhip in glaſs, with all her tacklings, guns, maſts, ſails,& ſtreamers. An other made an organ in glaſs three cubits high, ſo juſtly contrived, that by blowing into it, and touching the ſtops it ſounded muſically. A third made a perfect Caſtle, with all its fortifications, Ramparts, Cannons, Centry houſes, & Gates. Here alſo I ſaw them make thoſe vaſt Looking glaſſes, whoſe britleneſs ſheweth Ladies themſelves, more than their reflectiō doth. In fine, in *Murano* you ſee the *Pallace* of *Signor Camillo Treviſano* with the rare garden&fountains *à la Romana*.

The ſhops. 28. After this we went up and down the Town of *Venice* ſometimes a foot, to ſee better the Shops

ſhops, as thoſe of ſilks, cloths of gold, of books; and the Apothecaries ſhops, where I ſaw them make their famous Treacle: ſometimes in a *Gondola*, to view over and over again, the *Canale Grande*, and the brave pallaces which hemm it in on both ſides: ſometimes entring into the beſt of thoſe pallaces, to ſee their rich furniture and contrivances. The beſt are, of *Juſtiniani*, *Mocenigo*, *Grimani*, *Priuli*, *Contarini*, *Foſcoli*, *Loredano*, *Guſſoni*, and *Cornaro*.

The Pallaces.

29. Then I enquired what learned men had adorned *Venice*, and I found theſe to have been the chief, *Laurentius Juſtinianus*, *Hermolaus Barbarus*, *Petrus Bembus*, *Aloyſius Lippomanus*, *Paulus Paruta*, *Baptiſta Egnatius*, *Ludovicus Dolce*, *Paulus Manutius*, with divers others. I ſaw ſome years ago the noble and ingenious *Loredano*, whoſe witty books make him famous over all the Academies of *Italy* and *Europe*. As alſo the *Procuratore Nani* whoſe excellent Hiſtory hath got him immortal fame.

The Learned men.

The Academy of wits.

30. Heres an Academy of wits called *Incogniti*, and for their arms, they have the river *Nilus* with this *motto*; *Incognito, et pur noto*: unknown, and yet famous.

The Historians.

He that desires to know the history of *Venice*, let him read *Andrea Morasini*, *Paolo Paruta*, *Sabellico*, *Bernardino Tomasino*, *Corido*, and *Nani*.

Having thus seen all *Venice*, over and over again, in a months stay there, I was most willing to leave it; having found it true of *Venice*, what *Socrates* said of *Athens*, that it was *melior meretrix*, *quam uxor*; a fine town for a fourteenight; but not to dwell in alwaies; and this by reason of some stinking channels, bad cellars for wine; worse water; and the moist air of the Sea not the most wholsome; scarcity of earth even to bury their dead in; and little fewel for firing. So that finding the four elements wanting here in their purity, I was willing to leave these polished Hollanders, and return to *Padua*.

The Defects of Venice.

Padua.

Padua is the second town of the Venetian

Venetian ſtate, though once the Mother of *Venice*. Its old enough to be mother of *Rome* it ſelf; having been built by *Antenor*, whoſe Tomb is yet ſeen here. The Town is very great, and fuller of good houſes, than of men of condition: tyranny, and two frequent murthers having much depopulated it, in point of nobility. It ſtands in the *Marca Trevigiana*. The walls about it are ſtrong, and backt up with fine ramparts. It lies near the *Euganian* Hills, in a fertile ſoyl, and plain, which makes the proverb ſay: *Bologna la graſſa, mi Padua la paſſa*. Its famous for the ſtudy of Phyſick, as many of our thrice worthy Phyſicians in *England* can teſtify. The chief things I obſerved in it are theſe.

1. *Antenor's* Tomb with *Gotick* letters upon it: which makes me doubt whether this tomb be ſo ancient as they make it. *Antenor's tomb.*

2. The publick ſchools called here *Il Bue*, or *Oxe*; what if the firſt Readers here came from *Oxford*, as they did to the Univerſity of *Pavia*,

3. The Physick garden, to acquaint the Students in Physick, with the nature of simples.

S. Antonies Church.

4. The Church of *S. Antony* of *Padua*, whose body lies in the open Chappel on the left hand; and this Chappel is adorned with curious figures of white marble representing the chief actions of this Saints life. Under the Altar reposeth his body; and before it hang some 27 great Lamps of silver, or silver gilt. Over against this Chappel, stands just such an other open Chappel, called the Chappel of *San Felice*; which is rarely painted by famous *Giotto*, who made the *Campanile* of *Florence*. In a side Chappel on the right hand, is the tomb of brave *Gatta Mela*, whose true name was *Erasmo di Narni*, of whom more by & by. The *Tomb of Alexander Contareno* General of the Venetians, and it is one of the best cut tombs I have seen: Its fastened to a side pillar. The Quire of this Church is all of inlaid wood. In the Cloister of the Convent are seen many tombs of learned men: and in that quarter of

of the cloister, which lies upon the Church, I found written upon a black marble stone these words: *Interiora Thomæ Howardi Comitis Arondeliæ*: The bowels of the Earl of *Arondel*, late Lord Marshal of *England*. No wonder if his bowels be enchased in marble after his death, who in his life time, loved marbles *con todas sus entranias*, with his whole bowels. His *Marmora Arondeliana*, commented upō by learned Mr. *Selden*, shew this sufficiently. This great man died here in *Padua*, and yet in a manner at home; because he had made *Italy* familiar to him while he lived at home.

5. Going out of this Church I saw the *Equestris* statue of *Gatta Mela*, the Venetians General, whose Tomb I saw even now in the Church. He was nicknamed *Gatta*, because of his watchfulness in carrying business.

6. The Church of *S. Justina* is one of the finest Churches of *Italy*; and no wonder, seeing its architect was *Palladio*. Under the High Altar of this Church, lies buried the body

S. *Justinus* church & monastery.

body of *S. Justina.* The fine *Cupolas*; the curious pavement of red & black marble; th erich High Altar all of *pietre commesse*; the curious seats in the Quire, with the histories of the old and new Testament cut in wood in them; the fine picture at the end of the Quire over the Abbots Seat, containing the Martyrdom of *S. Justina*, by the hand of *Paolo Veronese*; the tomb of *S. Luke* the Evangelist; & that of *S. Matthias*; the Well, full of Relicks; and the Tomb of *S. Prosdochimus S. Peter's* disciple, and first Bishop of *Padua*, do all make this Church very considerable. Before this Church, and Monastery, lies the *Campo Santo*, and a fair field where they keep monthly a *mercato franco*, and where the evening *Corso* is kept, by Ladies and noblemen in their Coaches in summer.

7. The Monastery here is also one of the fairest in *Italy*, and the second of that Order. The painted cloister, the neat Library, and the picture of *S. Justina* in the Abbats Chamber, made by *Paolo Veronese*, are

are all worth your curiosity. The *Domo* is not so well built as it is endowed with rich *prebendaries*. A hundred thousand crowns a year go to the maintenance of a hundred Clergy men, and officers belonging to it. The *Prebends* are 27, and ordinarily gentlemen.

28. The pallace of the *Capitano Grandè* is stately without: here stands the curious Library.

9. The great Hall called here, *Il Palagio di Ragione*, is a vast room 180 paces long, and forty broad, without pillars. It hath four great doors to it, and over every door the statue of a learned *Paduan*. This Hall is also painted in the roof with astronomical figures representing the influences of the Superior bodies over the inferior. At one end of it you see a round stone, with these words written about it; *Lapis opprobrii, the stone of disgrace*, upon which whosoever will sit publickly, and declare himself not to be *solvendo*, cannot be clapt up in prison for debt. At the other end of this hall stands *Livy*'s head in white marble, and

The great Hall.

and out of a little back door there, joyning to the wall of this Hall, stands *Livy's busto* in stone, with this Epitaph under it in old *Gothick* letters; *Ossa Titi Livii Patavini unius omnium mortalium judicio digni, cujus prope invicto calamo invicti Populi Romani res gestæ conscriberentur.*

S. Augustino. 10. The picture of the High Altar in the *Augustins* Church, made by *Guido Rheni*; and that of *S. John Baptist* in the Sacristy, of the same hand are both exquisitly well done.

L'Arena. 11. The ruines of an old Amphitheater are seen hard by the *Augustins* Ghurch. Theres now a house built upon the place, yet the Court is oval still, and carryes the name of *Arena*. Here they tilt, and use other sports of *Cavalry*.

S. Dominico. 12. In the *Dominicans* Church there is a very stately high altar of *Pietre commesse*. Behind the Altar (in the Quire) are the neat tombs of the *Carari*, once *Signors* and Princes of *Padua*, till they were put out by the Venetians.

13. In

13. In the Church of *San Francesco Grande* I saw a curious Altar of white polished marble, which pleased me very much, and the tombes of *Cavalcante* and *Longolio*. *S. Francesco.*

14. In the little neat Church of the *Oratorians*, called the Church of *S. Thomas of Canterbury*, lyes buryed the Lady *Katherine Whitenhall*, in a vault made for the nonce, and covered with a white marble stone. She was daughter to the late Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and wife to the Noble and Vertuous *Thomas Whitenhall Esquire*. If you would know more of her read here the ingenious Epitaph written upon her tomb, and made by her sad husband. For my part, having had the honour to see her often in her travels, I cannot but make honourable mention of her here in mine; She having so much honoured my profession of Travelling by her generous humour of Travelling. *She was as nobly born as the house of* Shrewsbury *could make her: as comely, as if Poets had made her. Her behaviour was such, that if she had* *S. Thomaso di Canuaria.*

had not been noble by birth, she would have passed for such by her carriage. Her good qualities were so many, that if they had been taken in pieces, they would have made several women Noble, and Noble women happy. She was wise beyond her yeares; stout above her sex; and worthy to have found in the world all things better than she did, except her Parents and Husband. Her onely fault was that, which would have made up other Ladies praises, too much courage; which befell her with the name of Talbot. But whilst her onely courage haled her on to journeys above her sex and force (having seen Flanders, France, and Italy, accompanyed by her noble Husband, and a handsome train in her return back, like a tall ship, coming laden home and fraughted with precious acquisitions of mind, she sunke almost in the haven, and, alas! Dyed.

The Academies of wits

15. Here are two *Academies of wits*; the one called *Gli Ricoverati*: the other, *Gli Infiammati.*

The learned Men.

The most famous men of *Padua* for learning, were these, *Livy*, *Apponius*, *Paulus* the *Jurisconsult*, *Sperone*

Sperone Speroni, Antonius Querenchus, Iacobus Zabarella: and *Titian* the famous Painter.

He that desires to know the History of *Padua*, let him read *Angelo Portinari delle felicitade di Padua*: *Antonio Riccobono, de Gymnasio Patavino, & de ejus præclaris doctoribus*: as also the book called *Gl' Origini di Padua*. *The historians.*

Having thus seen *Padua*, we steered towards *Milan* again, to make the compleat *gyro* of *Italy*. The first daies journey was to *Vicenza*, a fine town belonging to the Venetians, and standing upon the two rivers of *Bachilione*, and *Rerone*. Here we saw, the neat Townhouse and large *piazza*: the house and fine garden of Count *Valmerana*, with the curious *Labyrinth* in the garden: the *Arcus Triumphalis* made by *Palladio* at the townes end letting you into a fair field called the *Champo Marzo*, where Ladies and Cavaliers, in great store, meet at the *Corso* in their coaches every summer evening: the admirable Theater for playes and *Vicenza.* *The theater.*

Operas; it was made also by rare *Palladio*, and is capable of three thousand people, who may all sit, and see with conveniency. The fine pallaces here, and those full of people of condition.

The Academy of Wits. Here's an Academy of wits called *Gl' Olympici*,

The historians. He that desires to know the History of *Vicenza*, let him read *Iacomo Marzari*, and *Alfonso Loschi*.

From *Vicenza* we went to *Verona*, called *Verona la Nobile*, belonging to the Venetians also. It stands in excellent air, and no man ever saw it but liked it. Its watered with the river *Addesis*, which coming out of *Germany*, runns by *Trent* and so to *Verona*. Hence this town abounds with good provision, wines, and rich marchants: which makes me of opinion, that *Verona* would be a better summer town for strangers to live in, than *Padua*. The things that I saw here, where these: The *three Castles*, which with the new bulwarks make this town able to defend it self against any enemy.

Verona.

2.

2. The Cathedral or *Domo*, ancient rather than ſtately. In it is buryed Pope *Lucius* the III, with this ingenious Epitaph upon his tomb:

Luca dedit lucem tibi, Luci, Pontificatum
Oſtia, Papatum Rema, Verona mori.
Imo Verona dedit tibi Lucis gaudia, Roma
Exilium, turas Oſtia, Luca mori.

3. The famous tomb of the *Signori della Scala*, who once were Maſters here, and from whom *Joſeph* and *Iulius Scaliger* pretend to have come. This tomb is ſeen from the ſtreet, and is much eſteemed for its height and ſtructure.

4. In the Monaſtery of S. *George* the rare picture of S. *George* made by *Paolo Veroneſe*, for which the late Lord *Marſhal* of *England* offered two thouſand piſtols.

5. The rare *Amphitheater*, built at firſt by the Conſul *Flaminius*, and rapaired ſince by the townesmen; and now the moſt entire *amphitheater* in *Europe*. *The Amphitheater*

Here's alſo an Academy of wits called *Gli Philarmonici*. *The Academy of Wits.*

The famouſeſt men for learning here,

The learned men. here, were these: *Zeno Veronensis*, an ancient Father and great Preacher. *Cornelius Nepos*, *Pliny the second*, *Catullus* According to that, *Mātua Virgilio gaudet, Verona Catullo. Fracastorius*, *Onuphrius*, *Panuinus*, *Paulus Æmilius* the historian: *Francesco Pona*; *Aloysius Novarinus*; and *Paolo Veronese*, the ingenious Painter.

Near *Verona*, upon the plains before you come to the town, was fought a famous battle, where C. *Marius* defeated the *Cimbers*. Near this town also was fought a famous battle between *Theodorick* and *Odoacer*, where the latter was defeated.

The historians. He that desires to know the history of *Verona*, let him read *Torello Saraina*, *Girolamo di Corte Compendio dell' Istoriadi Verona*; and the *Antiquitates Veronenses* of *Onuphrius Panuinus*.

Peschiera. From *Verona* we went to *Brescia* by the way of *Peschiera* and *Disenzano*. *Peschiera* is a strong Fort belonging to the Venetians, and guarded

Guarded by a conſtant garriſon. It ſtands upon the *Lago di Garda*, *Lacus Benacus* anciently, and is almoſt ſurrounded by its Chryſtallin waters. Its a moſt Regular Fortification, with five Baſtions, and high Ramparts, which cover the whole town. *Lago di Garda.*

Diſenzano is a little town upon the Lake of *Garda* alſo. Here they have excellent fiſh, and wine; that is, rare *Carpioni*, and *muſcatello*, which they call *Vino Santo*. *Diſenzano.*

From hence after dinner, we arrived betimes at *Breſcia*, another ſtrong town of the Venetians. We ſaw here the Caſtle; the town houſe; neat Churches; the ramparts and walls of the town; the chryſtallin Brooks running through the ſtreets; and the ſhops of the gunſmiths, eſpecially that of famous *Lazarino Comminazzo*, *Breſcia.*

The beſt Hiſtorians of the *Breſcian* affairs, is *Ottavio Roſſi*, in his book called *Memoriæ Breſcianæ*. *The Hiſtory.*

From *Breſcia* I went once to *Crema*, & *Bergamo*, two ſtrong townes of the Venetians, and both frontiers to the State of *Milan*. The *Crema.*

first

Bergamo. first is very ſtrong and famous for fine linnen made here. The latter is ſtrong too, both by its Caſtle, good walls, and its high ſituation upon a hill, which gives you a fair proſpect into the *Milaneſe* for twenty or thirty miles. In the Church of the *Auguſtins* lyes buryed *Ambroſius Calepinus* author of the excellent Latin *Dictionary*, which learned *Paſſeratius* hath ſet out ſince with great additions. Its in ſix languages.

From *Bergamo* I went to *Milan*, one days journey. An other time I went from *Breſcia* to *Milan* by the way of *Mantua*, and *Mirandola*.

Mantua. *Mantua* belongs to a Soveraign Duke, or Prince, of the houſe of *Gonſague*. It ſtands in the midſt of Marſhes which are nouriſhed by the river *Mincius*: ſo that there's no coming to it but by two long bridges over the Lake. And yet this town was taken ſome forty years ago: no town being impregnable where an Aſſe laden with gold can enter; or where

where faction keeps one gate. For about that time, the Emperors Army, by secret intelligence, presenting it self before it, was let in; and sacked the town. At the entrance of the town gates, they observe the fashion of many other townes in *Italy*, to make Travelers leave their pistols and carabins at the gate where they enter, and not see them again till they meet them at the other gate where they go out; giving them, for all that, a *contrasegno* or little talley, whereof you keep one piece, and the other is tyed to your pistols, whereby you may claime and challenge them. This is an ancient custome in the Romans times, as I find in *Valerius Maximus*, who saith, it was the practice of those of *Marseilles* (then a Roman *Colonie*) *ut hospitia sua, quemadmodum advenientibus humana sunt, ita ipsis tuta sint.* As for *Mantua* it self, its well built, and full of good houses. The Dukes Pallace was heretofore one of the richest of *Italy*. I was told that it had seaven changes of hangings

Valer. Maxim. l.2.c.xi.

hangings for every room in the house; besides a world of rare pictures, Statues, plate, ornaments, cabinets, an *Unicornes* horn, an Organ of *Alablaster*; six tables, each one three foot long, the first all of *emerauds*, the second of *Turky* stones, the third of *hyacinths*, the fourth of *Saphyrs*, the fifth of *Amber*, the sixth of *Jaspar* stone. But the *Imperialists* swept all away.

The Dukes Family. The origin of the house of *Consigue* is from *Germany*. For a long time they were onely *Marquises* of *Mantua*, till *Charles* the V. made them Dukes. The Revenues of this Prince are about five hundred thousand crownes. His Interest (as that of the other lesser Princes of *Italy*) is to joyn with the stronger of the two Nations *France*, or *Spain*. And he hath been often forced to put now and then a *French garrison*, now and then a *Spanish garrison* into his strong town of *Casal*, one of the strongest places I saw in all *Italy*: having an excellent *Cittadel* at one end of it; a strong Castle at the other

His Revenues.
His interest.

Casal.
His strength

other, and ſtrong ditches, walls, and ramparts every where. In fine, this Duke can raiſe, about fifteen thouſand foot, and two thouſand horſe.

Its learned Men.

Of *Mantua* were theſe two excellent Latin Poets; old *Virgil*, an modern *Baptiſta Mantuanus* a *Carmelit.*

Its hiſtory

He that deſires to know the hiſtory of *Mantua*, let him read *Mario Aquicola.*

Mirandola.

From *Mantua* we went to *Mirandola* being invited thither by its wonderful name. It is a principality far more ancient than great; and it is ſo called, from three children born here of a great Lady, at one birth. The ſtory as it is pretty, ſo it is related by good authors, and therefore I will give it you here, in the end of this my Italian journey, as a fare well. And 'tis this. *Conſtantius* the Emperor, ſon of *Conſtantin* the great, had a daughter called *Euridis*; who being grown up in years, fell in love with *Manfred* a Courtier of her Uncle *Conſtantin*, a handſome well bred young

Franciſcus Pius. Leander. Albatus.

young gentleman. *Manfred* was both Courtier enough, and wiſe enough, to underſtand this to be no ſmall honour; and therefore embraced her affection with a correſponding flame. In a word they meet often; talk of it; give mutual promiſes; make all the money they can, and jewels, and flee away ſecretly. They come into *Italy*, land at *Naples*, from thence to *Ravenna*; and at laſt pitch upon this country where now *Mirandola* ſtands. It was then a place overſpread with thickets and underwoods, and furniſhing ſome paſturage for ſheep, and cottages for ſhepherds. Here then they choſe to live privately and converſe with none but country ſwains, and ſhepherds. Blind love whither doſt thou hurrey Princeſſes, to make them prefer cottages before Courts? At laſt with their money they buy land, and *Manfred* grows ſoon to that authority among his neighborrs, that they chooſe him for their head; and recurr unto him upon all occaſions for his advice and protection:

In

In the mean time (having solemnly marryed *Kuridis* at his arrival in *Italy*) she brings him forth three sons at once, *Picus*, *Pius*, and *Papazzo*; and *Manfred* grows far more considerable dayly in these parts. At last the Emperor *Constantius* coming into *Italy* upon his occasions, and being complimented by all the several provinces thereof, this Province among the rest, chose *Manfred* as their Embassador to the said Emperor, to carry to him the tender of their respects and homage. *Manfred* accepted of the employment, and carryed himself so gallantly in the Embassy, that the Emperor knighted him, and upon further tryal of his worth raysed him to high favour. *Manfred* seeing the realities of the Emperor, thought it now high time to discover himself unto him. Wherefore casting himself one day at the Emperor's feet, and begging his pardon, he discovered himself unto him, and told him his whole story, and adventures.

At first the Emperor was a little troubled; but finding such freedom and gallantry in his carriage, mingled with such humble ingenuity in the confession of his faulut; he not only pardoned what was past, but presently sent for *Euridilis* and her children to come to him, and live at Court with him. This done he makes *Manfred* Count and Marquis of a great part of these countries, and gives him lieve too build towns and castles there: and for his arms gives him the black Eagle. In fine, in memory of thee three children born so wonderfully at one birth, he commands that the chief town should be called *Miranda*. After the death of *Constantius Manfred* and his Lady returned with great riches unto their old dwelling place, and there began to build *Miranda*, which in process of time was called *Mirandola*. This true story if it look like a Romance, you must not wonder; seeing Romances now a dayes, look like true stories.

The Prince of *Mirandola* receives yearly fourscore thousand crowns

Th

The greatest ornament of this country, was that famous *Joannes Picus Mirandulanus*; whose life *S. Thomas Moor* wrote, and having written it, lived it. *Jo. Picus Mirandulanus.*

From *Mirandula* I struck to *Parma*, and so to *Piacenza*, *Lodi*, and *Marigno*, described all above; and at last to *Milan* again, where I had been before, and where my *giro* of *Italy* ended, as now my Journey and description doth. I taking here a new rise from *Milan*, and crossing through *Swisserland* by the Lake of *Como*, and over mount S. *Godart*, came to *Basil*. Where embarking upon the *Rhene*, I saw *Strasbourg*, *Brisac*, *Spire*, *Philipsbourg*, *Openhem*, *Coblentz*, *Hamerstede*, *Wormes*, *Francfurt*, *Mayence*, *Colen*, *Dusseldorp*, *Skinksconce*, *Rais*, *Wesel*, *Arnehem* and divers other Rhenish townes, Then having viewed *Holland* and *Flanders*, I came at last to *Calais*, and so home to my own Dear country *England*, by the way of *Dover*.

FINIS.

A TABLE
OF THE NAMES
OF THE CHIEF TOWNES
Contained in this second part.